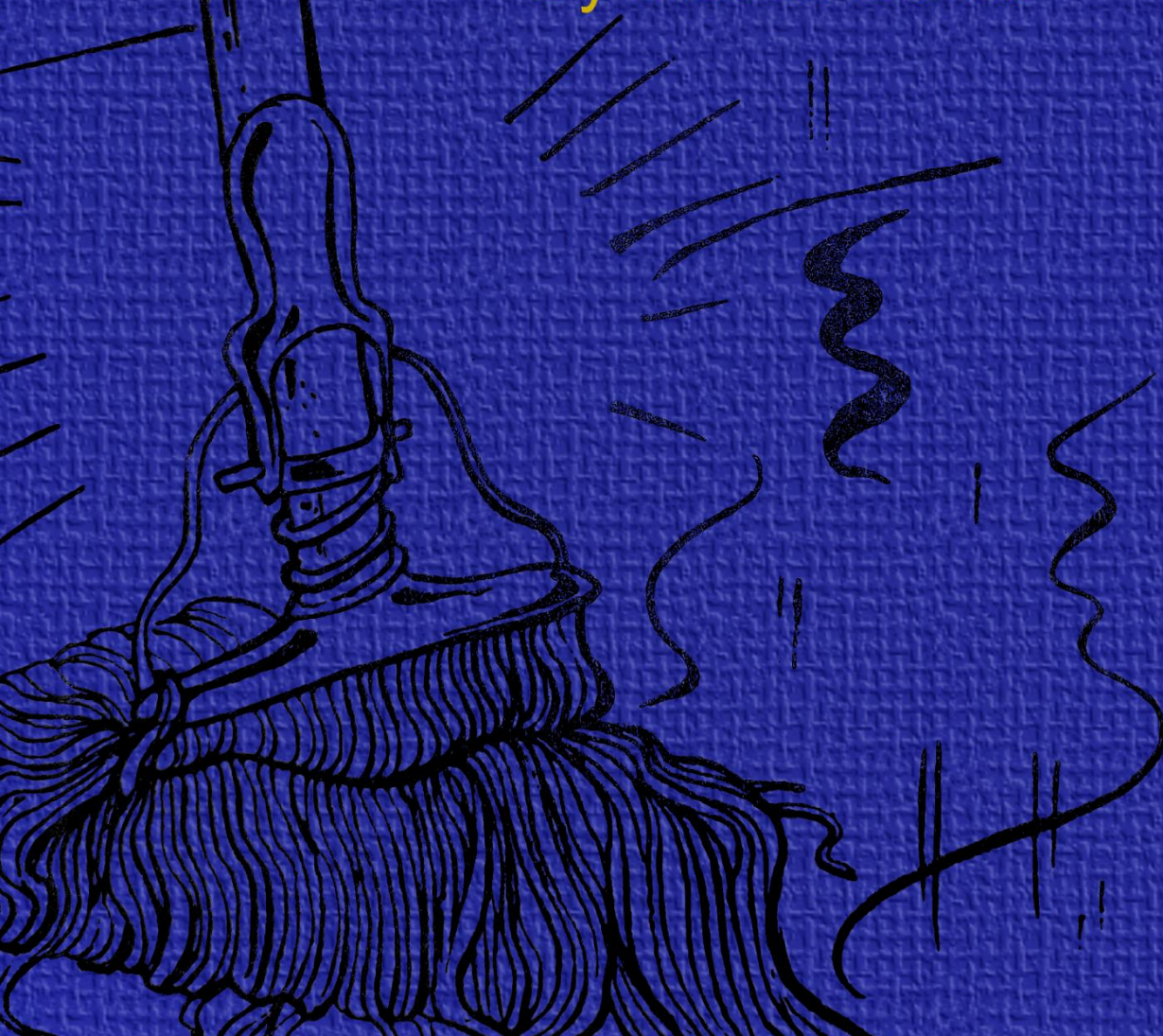


The Mop!

Volume 2
By Moses David



The MOP!



THE MOP VOLUME 2

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page	Category
615	73. Little People & Little Things
618	74. Love
624	75. Love for God
626	76. Love for the Lost
628	77. Love of God
632	78. Love One Another
640	79. Mail Ministry
645	80. Maria Prophecies
664	81. Marriage
679	82. Memory
681	83. Missionaries
686	84. Music & Dancing
695	85. No Neutrals
696	86. Obedience
705	87. Old Age
708	88. Open Doors
711	89. Parents
723	90. Patience
728	91. Peace
731	92. Persecution
748	93. Pilgrims & Strangers
752	94. Pioneering
759	95. Positiveness
763	96. Praise
768	97. Prayer
786	98. Pregnancy, Birth & Babies
793	99. Prophecy & Direct Revelation
801	100. Prophets & Warning
807	101. Protection
813	102. Publications & Paper Power
820	103. Reading & Viewing
822	104. Relations with People
830	105. Relationship to the Lord
834	106. Relationship to the World
848	107. Resisting the Devil
855	108. Resting in the Lord
859	109. Revolution for Jesus
866	110. Rewards
873	111. Righteousness/Self-Righteousness
878	112. Safety/Accidents
880	113. Salvation
891	114. Sample
897	115. Secrets & Mysteries
900	116. Security
914	117. Service
923	118. Sex
940	119. Shtick
943	120. Silence

947	121. Sin
951	122. Smile
953	123. Spirit World
967	124. Squeeze, Don't Jerk
970	125. Strength & Power
984	126. Success/Failure
991	127. Supply
1001	128. Survival
1006	129. Take Action
1009	130. Testimonies of Faith
1017	131. Thankfulness/Murmuring
1021	132. Tidbits
1023	133. Time, Redeem the
1027	134. Tithing
1032	135. Trials & Tests
1048	136. Truth
1052	137. United States of America
1065	138. Unity/Disunity
1075	139. Unselfishness/Selfishness
1077	140. Use It
1080	141. Vengeance, God's
1089	142. Vision & Goals
1094	143. War
1098	144. Will of God
1103	145. Wisdom & Wise Speech
1111	146. Witnessing
1134	147. Women
1139	148. Women Leaders & Queens
1147	149. Word
1167	150. Yieldedness
1173	151. Last Minute Quotes



He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: & he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much (Lk.16:10).

1. If you pass God's test of little things, then He can trust you with big things.
2. I've got a lot of faith in people who are not afraid to pitch in & work, even doing jobs that are not their own, but because they need to be done!
3. I like to dig out the little people & put them in places of responsibility--I'm not a bigshot man.
4. The Lord would sooner trust ten young trees to make it than one big huge rotten one.
5. Little problems are very important & are usually only the tip of the iceberg which shows there is something much deeper & much greater that is wrong.
6. A little thing is a little thing, but faithfulness in little things is a great thing.
7. Be a lamp in the chamber if you cannot be a star in the sky.
8. Men who lived and died without name,
Are the chief heroes in the sacred list of fame.
9. Henry Ford once said: Whenever you see a bushel of apples, remember, it takes a lot of little apples to hold up the big ones on top.
10. Most of the greatest saints I know were little people who just did what they thought should be done--without you hearing about it or even knowing they were around! But they were always around when you needed them.
11. Two of the most famous preachers in the Bible started out as waiters!--Stephen & Phillip!
12. There are no such things as little dangers in God's work! Little problems usually are evidence of big problems.
13. Never belittle the little things or the little ones.
14. It takes the little people to make the others great.
15. You have to be "little people" first before you can become great--'cause God only makes great people out of little people--to show His Greatness!
16. God turns the wheels of His Universe on very small things!
17. God turns the very great wheels of His omnipotence, His almighty power, on very very small pivots.
18. It's the little people who keep the Kingdom going! It's the little people that keep it rolling.
19. God runs the World on small things & He judges us by small things!
20. You'll never make it through the big doors without the tiny keys!
21. Many things that may seem little things to you are not so little in God's sight.
22. If you're faithful in a few things then He can trust you with big things.
23. A small leak will sink a great ship.
24. Little strokes fell great oaks.
25. No matter how young you are, no matter how little you know, no matter how few talents you have or how poorly you can speak--God can use you. In 1Cor.1:27 it says that God actually takes this kind of person to use.
26. Just because you're a potty under the bed doesn't mean you're not a vessel of the house!
27. We rarely stumble over the hills, but rather over the pebbles.
28. Little problems usually lead to big problems.
29. The greatest heroes of history were not the self-indulgent & self-satisfied, but the self-denying, self-effacing, self-erasing souls!

30. The candle is made to feed the flame & keep it burning, therefore you should give due credit to the candle for making the flame possible.

31. Little things are so important! Have you ever had a word, a smile or a thought stick with you, and the Lord use it to cheer your whole day, or help you get the victory over something or help you make a hard decision about something the Lord wanted you to do?

32. It only takes one weak link to break a whole chain!--It only takes one rotten apple to rot the whole barrelful! It takes one little hole in the dike to start a whole flood! It only takes one tiny careless flame to start a whole holocaust! It only takes one tiny temptation to compromise just a little to bring about a total defeat!

33. A great man is he who has not lost the heart of a child.

34. A saint is a person who lets the light of heaven shine through.

35. A life need not be great to be beautiful. There may be as much beauty in a tiny flower as in a majestic tree, in a little gem as in a great jewel. A beautiful life is one that fulfills its mission in this World, that is what God made it to be, & does what God made it to do.

36. For want of a nail, the shoe was lost; For want of the shoe, the horse was lost; For want of the horse the rider was lost; For want of the rider, the battle was lost; For want of the battle the Kingdom was lost; And all for the want of a nail!

37. Even if you're just a frog, you can do your best for the Lord! Even if you're ugly & small & despised, you can still glorify God and sing for the Lord & make a joyful noise to Jesus!

38. Are you only a tiny ugly little frog?--Just make a joyful noise for Jesus with other little frogs, & nothing can stop you!

(See also No.1, 3, 18, 85, 186A, 237, 315, 974, 997, 1372, 1373, 1374, 1586.)

74. LOVE

--{page 618}--



He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love! (1Jn.4:8).

1. Jesus is the Love of all loves, the Lover of all lovers, Who alone can satisfy that deepest yearning of every human soul for total love & complete understanding.

2. Where love is, there God is.

3. You believe in love as much as you love.

4. It's never too late for love.

5. My enemy drew a circle of hate that shut me out, but I drew a circle of love that brought him in.

6. Love sees through a telescope--not a microscope.

7. We like someone--because. We love someone--although.

8. Love cannot be wasted. It makes no difference where it is bestowed, it always brings in big returns.

9. Faults are thick when love is thin.

10. Love is a hole that needs to be filled plus something to fill it with--like you & me & Jesus!

11. He gives Words of power & life & light, the most important energy of all--& love, the greatest of all power He gives, without which a nation cannot live.

12. What everybody needs is love.
13. Love may be blind, but hate is far more so.
14. The heart has eyes that the mind knows nothing of.
15. Even if you know the Lord, you need someone physical here & now to communicate with & to share with, somebody to talk to & somebody who will listen!--Someone to love!
16. The force of arms is powerless when matched against the force of love.
17. Love begets love.
18. Where love is, there is faith.
19. The mind has a thousand eyes,
And the heart but one,
Yet the light of a whole life dies
When love is done.
20. Love is the threshold of everything beautiful.
21. Love is seeing yourself through another's eyes ... & finding yourself in another's heart.
22. Love is ... believing, trusting, helping, encouraging, confiding, sharing, understanding, feeling, touching, caring, praying, giving.
23. Love is a richness beyond measure, a wonder beyond imagination, a beauty far beyond what we can see.
24. Love lets the little kid in you come out & play.
25. Where there is love there is perfect trust,
There is genuine generous giving.
Where there is love there is perfect joy,
There is unending beauty in living.
26. To lovers, even pockmarks look like dimples.
27. Love is two souls with but a single thought, two hearts that beat as one.
28. Days filled with sharing, years filled with caring,
There's just no comparing a life filled with love.
29. Love is the heart in blossom.
30. Where there is great love there are always great miracles.
31. You're nobody till somebody loves you.
32. There is no difficulty that enough love will not conquer, no disease that enough love will not heal. No door that enough love will not open, no gulf that enough love will not bridge. No wall that enough love will not throw down, no sin that enough love will not redeem. It makes no difference how deeply seated may be the trouble, how hopeless the outlook, how muddled the tangle, how great the mistake. Sufficient love will dissolve it all.
33. To be loved is the most precious gift one can receive.
34. Love is the enchanted dawn of every heart.
35. Where there is love there is perfect trust.
36. Happiness brings happiness & loving ways bring love,
And giving is a treasure that contentment is made of.
37. If we only have love, then tomorrow will dawn
And the days of our years will rise on that morn.
38. Love works in ways that are wondrous & strange.
There is nothing in life that love cannot change.
Love is unselfish, understanding & kind.
Love sees with the heart & not with the mind.
39. You're not an ugly duckling when somebody loves you.
40. The same wind snuffs candles yet kindles fires; so, where trial may kill a little love, it fans a great one.
41. The loneliest place in the World is the human heart when love is absent.
42. When we love, we live. When we live, we love.
43. If it's unloving, it's ungodly!
44. Love is obedience.
45. Love is total humility & total sacrifice!
46. All love is a little selfish or it wouldn't be love.
47. Love melts, it doesn't break.
48. Love is never lost.
49. Love is saying you're sorry.

50. The deepest magic is Love!
 51. All love succeeds if it's real love.
 52. Love is God!
 53. Love is the Power & Light of God!
 54. Love has creative power, because God is love & He is the Creator. And with His help our faith can also create.
 55. Even the tiniest child can understand Love!
 56. With us, everything is love--our God is love, our law is love, our faith & practice is love, it's all love!
 Isn't that a wonderful religion?
 57. "For this is love--that thou shalt give all thou hast & follow Me!"
 58. Love is the best way to do things!
 59. What is love?--It's just Jesus!
 60. The greatest need of all is love.
 61. Love gives some pain, & yet love also gives surcease from pain.
 62. What is Love?
 It is silence when your words would hurt.
 It is patience when your neighbour's curt.
 It is deafness when a scandal flows.
 It is thoughtfulness for others' woes.
 It is promptness when stern duty calls.
 It is courage when misfortune falls.
 63. Ah, sweet mystery of life
 At last I have found thee!
 Ah, at last I've found the reason for it all!
 Ah, 'tis love and love alone the whole world yearns for!
 And 'tis love that bids them heed Thy call!
 64. Love loves the unlovely and casts a veil over countless sins!
 65. It's hard for you to see anything good in someone you don't love, but if you really love someone, it's much easier to overlook and forgive their faults.
 66. Love is not blind--it has an extra spiritual eye which sees the good and possibilities that others cannot see!
 67. Real love can survive almost any difficulty, difference, weakness, shortcoming, failure, fault, sin, or obstacle.
 68. A little bit of love goes such a long way.
 69. Love is everything, for without love there is nothing!--No friends, no families, no fathers or mothers or children or sex or health or happiness or God or Heaven!
 70. "Love at first sight" is quite possible, and to respond with love to a loving look is a very normal reaction, for "love begets love."
 71. Love is not blind--it sees more, not less. But because it sees more, it is willing to see less.
 72. Love may not make the world go around, but it sure makes the trip worthwhile.
 73. Money will buy a fine dog, but only love will make him wag his tail.
 74. You'll, never know the true power of love until you learn the true power of surrender.
 75. Love is communication.
 76. Even a little love, a little light, is better than no love & no light.
 77. Love conquers all!
 78. Love is an emotion, something which causes you to move out into something good.
 79. Love knows no hours nor days--but is always!
 80. God's idea of perfection is love.
 81. Love always finds a way.
 82. Love's extra eye can see
 Unseen possibility!
 83. How good, how beautiful must be
 The God who made so good a thing as thee!
 84. The rod of God's chastening is the ultimate in real love.
 85. Total love gives all!
 86. A friend--the one who comes in when the whole World has gone out.

87. We're wielding the most powerful weapon the world has ever known!--This little tiny pill-bomb of love!

88. Love isn't just giving when others are giving...It's giving when others are not giving.

89. They have a right to censure who have a heart to help.

90. The Elixir can do anything! It's the power of love!--So wonderful, so beautiful! Nothing can resist it & whatever it touches it changes!

91. Love is the greatest force in the World, & the Word of God the most powerful truth on Earth!

92. Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it. (SON. 8:7)

93. As beauty reflected by a looking glass, so too is the love of a mother mirrored in her children's smiles.

94. Sympathy is the result of thinking with your heart.

95. Love implies faith. How can you really love someone if you don't have confidence in them?

96. You can only see Love as it is expressed or manifested or put into action!

97. There are many others around you who are just as lonely & longing for love as you are & just waiting for you to make the first move! Step out by faith & talk to someone today about love & try to make them happy! Love someone today! Find out what wonders love can do. You'll find a whole new World of love you've only dreamed of. There are wonders of love that you can enjoy along with some other lonely soul--if you will only try. If you give love you'll get love!

(See also No. 18, 25, 75, 151, 236, 302C, 304, 307, 502R, 584, 592, 594, 607, 639, 647, 648, 677, 699, 724, 811, 845, 847, 997, 1247, 1371, 1373, 1396.)

98. PRO.10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

99. PRO.25:21,22 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.

100. SON.8:7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

101. MAT.5:44,45 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in Heaven: for He maketh His sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

102. MAT.14:14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and He healed their sick.

103. MAT.25:35 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in.

104. LUK.6:31-33 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them. And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

105. LUK.10:33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him.

106. 1CO.8:1b Knowledge puffeth up, but (love) edifieth.

107. 1CO.13:4-8a Love suffereth long, and is kind; love envieth not; love vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Love never faileth.

108. 1CO.13:13 And now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.

109. 1CO.16:14 Let all your things be done with love.

110. COL.3:14 And above all these things put on (love), which is the bond of perfectness.

111. 2JO.6a And this is love, that we walk after His commandments.

(See also MAT.5:43-48; 25:34-46.)



And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.
(Deut.6:5).

1. You can't love God without having faith in Him, & you certainly can't have faith in Him without loving Him.
2. I don't love the Lord any more on Sunday than I do every other day of the week! I worship Him everyday!
3. Our best belongs to our Beloved. Second-rate gifts are an offence to love.
4. In this Family, our greatest love is God & our greatest desire is to serve Him!
5. You don't have to understand God in order to love Him!
6. To love God and love the Truth are one and the same.
7. Never give someone "all your love"--Save it for the Lord Above.
8. A part of our love for God has to be a healthy respect & fear of Him, & when we are sinful or have done something wrong, to really be afraid of Him.
9. God's answers to the problems of today as well as to the problems of the past have always been so simple, so childlike, so easy that many could not even believe it!--That the simple love for God & each other can solve all of our problems.
10. It doesn't matter a damn bit where you worship, here or in Jerusalem, in a church or out of church, under the trees or in the nearest bar or bawdy house, as long as you worship God in your heart, in spirit, in truth & in love.
11. God created you to enjoy the life He's given you & to love & enjoy Him forever & to try to help others to do the same.

(See also No. A, P, 117, 154B, 306, 1017, 1380, 1389, 1525.)

12. PSA.16:8 I have set the Lord always before me: because He is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
13. PSA.42:1 As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after Thee.
14. PSA.91.14 Because he hath set his love upon Me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known My Name.
15. MAT.22:37,38 Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. This is the first and great commandment.
16. JOH.6:68,69 Simon Peter answered Him, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the Words of eternal life. And we believe and are sure that Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.
17. JOH.14:21 He that hath My commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth Me: and he that loveth Me shall be loved of My Father, and I will love him, and will manifest Myself to him.
18. JOH.16:27 For the Father Himself loveth you, because ye have loved Me, and have believed that I came out from God.
19. 1CO.8:3 But if any man love God, the same is known of Him.
20. 1JO.5:3 For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments: and His commandments are not grievous.



He that goeth forth & weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him (Ps.126:6).

1. You're His hands, His feet, His eyes & His heart, & if you don't love them, God will still love them, but they'll suffer from your neglect.

2. I'll believe how much you love me when I see how you feed my sheep!

3. You don't have to like the sinner, you only have to love him!

4. The heartcry of the World: See me, feel me, touch me, heal me.

5. To pity distress is but human, to relieve it is God-like.

6. Jesus, help us to bring to the lonely people the Love that alleviates their loneliness.

7. Hate the sin, but love the sinner.

8. Love the sinner, but not his sin! Love the Systemite, but not the System!

9. "To love them is to weep with them that weep, to suffer with them that suffer, & to feel the agony of heart with them whose hearts are broken!"

10. If you love someone, you love them all the way!--All the way to Heaven & all the way through Eternity!

11. Your love didn't fail us, Lord! Help our love not to fail others.

12. If you're too busy to heed the cry of those in need, you're busier than God Himself!

13. The meaning of our existence--to convey love to the people & to show God's love to the World.

14. Tipping is a way of loving. It is not so much the money, but the thought of it, the consideration. It's a good witness. How can you really love them if you are stingy with your tips? How are you going to talk to them about God's love when the thing they think they need the most is money.

15. Do you long for the lost? Do you long for them as a woman longs for her lover? Does your heart go out to them? Do you weep for them? Do you seek them & go after them in the streets as in the Song of Solomon? Your flesh has to manifest the spirit of love in your heart.

16. Do you really long for them & seek for them as the shepherd searches for the sheep that he loves?--As He longs & suffers & yearns & agonises for it that he may find it & woo it & win it back into the fold. Give these more compassion, Lord, more love, more longing for Thy sheep! Help them, O God! May Thy love constrain them, O Lord.

17. Our mission is to bring sight to the blind, freedom to the fettered, love to the lost, & life, peace, joy, love & happiness with purpose & helpfulness to others.

18. When you're talking & witnessing to others it's wonderful to have a tender heart where you can cry, because then they know you mean it & it'll often really touch their heart, too. Then they know it's the real thing, that you're sincere.

19. If you love them, you'll not fail them! If you fail them, they'll feel God has failed them.

20. If they can believe that you love them, then they can believe that God loves them. But if they get disillusioned & disappointed & don't believe that you love them anymore, they can also lose faith that God loves them.

(See also No.151, 154A, 167, 202, 208, 211, 215, 224, 233, 235, 293, 304, 309, 323, 502R, 517, 538, 546, 561, 566, 572, 583, 617, 930, 1064, 1080, 1085.)



Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us, & sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins (1Jn.4:10).

1. God's love is so great, it will stoop to any depths to save, any lengths to rescue.
2. God is the God of Love--the Devil is literally the god of hate!
3. We know God is Love by the loving part of Him that we can see in Jesus.
4. God is continually kissing us with His Words, to reassure us that He still loves us!
5. All the greatest problems are small to God, yet our smallest problem is great to Him.
6. God loves each of us as if there were only one of us.
7. The Lord loves His children!--Wherever they may be & however screwy they may be!--If they love Him, He loves them!
8. The World may not like us--but God loves us!
9. All you know is, one look and He turns you on!--One touch and you melt!--One kiss and you're gone!--One embrace and you're laid!--One thrust and you're made!
10. God must have loved the poor people: He made so many of them.
11. God loves the unlovely!
12. God's love knows no boundaries!
13. When we know that God loves us, we know that everything is going to be OK.
14. His Love makes Him yearn to give you the desire of your heart, & His Truth won't let Him fail His Word, & His Mercy stoops down to the level of your need.
15. Don't be afraid of spells--God's love casts spells over people!
16. We believe in free love!--Free love of God through Jesus Christ His Son!
17. If people can believe that you love them, then they can believe that God loves them!
18. God is giving man his last chance, in every way He can, to believe!
19. The love of God passes your understanding & lands down in your heart!
20. God's love is the answer to everything: it saves souls, forgives sin, satisfies hearts, purifies minds, redeems bodies, wins friends & makes life worth living. It's the only truth, the only way & the only peace!
21. Some people already have the light of God & His love in their hearts, even if they don't know it!
22. The Lord's love can't lose!
23. O Love that will not let me go,
I rest my weary soul in Thee
I give Thee back the life I owe
That in Thine ocean depth its flow
May richer, fuller be.
24. The King of Love my Shepherd is,
Whose goodness faileth never
I nothing lack if I am His,
And He is mine forever.
25. The love of God is greater far
Than tongue or pen can ever tell!
It goes beyond the highest star,
And even to the lowest Hell!

26. We are the manifestation of God's love in the flesh.
27. Jesus even loves the unlovely & the least likely to be lovable, brute beasts who blossom into beauty at His loving touch!
28. There is no stopping place, no limit to which God will not go to save a poor lost soul with His infinite love & unlimited mercy!
29. True love, real love, God's love, is all the religion you need.
30. You were a nobody & you still are, but look at the time & care & attention that I & the Lord have lavished on you, & all the love & luxury & wisdom & all that we've shared with you--to share with others.
31. Whatever God does, He does it in love. He can give it or take it away, but whichever, He always does both in love.
32. There is an arm that never tires
When human strength gives way;
There is a love that never fails,
When earthly loves decay.
33. Jesus was the Expression of God's Love, the Meaning of God's Love, the Communication of God's Love!--He said God's Love, He showed God's Love, He symbolised God's Love, He manifested God's Love!
34. God has rules for reasons. He's a loving parent who knows the danger, & therefore He makes the rules because He loves you & wants to protect you & keep you, & He wants you to keep the rules to help keep yourself!
35. God actually needs you & wants you & is in love with you, His bride!
36. If you know that you love God & that He loves you, you know that He's going to take care of you. You know that everything is all right because God loves you.
37. He gives Words of power & life & light, the most important energy of all--& love, the greatest of all power without which a nation cannot live!
38. It seems that every nation, every civilisation, every generation has had its chance somehow through revivals & great outpourings of the Spirit. The Lord has not been unjust or unfair or unmerciful, He's not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. (2Pet.3:9) He is merciful & He's willing to send His Spirit wherever they're hungry & needy & really open & receptive & responsive. A lot of times He sends His prophets even where they're not, so at least they will have had their chance.
- (See also No. 531, 560, 564, 572, 584, 592, 595, 606, 607, 677, 699, 731, 900, 1304, 1437, 1441, 1466, 1476, 1513, 1648.)
39. SON.2:4 He brought me to the banqueting house, and His banner over me was love.
40. JER.31:3 The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.
41. MAT.9:36 But when he saw the multitudes, He was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.
42. JOH.3:16 For God so loved the World that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
43. ROM.8:38,39 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.
44. 2CO.8:9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that ye through His poverty might be rich.
45. EPH.3:19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fullness of God.
46. 1JO.3:1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the World knoweth us not, because it knew Him not.
47. 1JO.4:9,10 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent His only begotten Son into the World, that we might live through Him. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us, and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins.
48. 1JO.4:16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in Him.
49. 1JO.4:19 We love Him, because He first loved us.



This is My commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you (Jn.15:12).

1. Stretch out the fingers of your compassion & love & grasp hold of their heart & pull it toward the Lord.
2. Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.
(Pro.21:13)
3. The Bible tells us to love our neighbours, & also to love our enemies; probably because they are often the same people.
4. There are no strangers here--only friends we have not met.
5. A true friend will see you through, when others think that you are through.
6. Real friends are those who, when you've made a fool of yourself, don't feel you've done a permanent job.
7. Cold & reserved natures should remember that, though not infrequently flowers may be found beneath the snow, it is chilly work to dig for them and few care to take the trouble.
8. Sympathy is never wasted, except when you give it to yourself.
9. See each person you meet as one who may be seeking your Lord.
10. He drew a circle that shut me out, but love and I had the wit to win; we drew a circle that took him in.
11. Love covers with a veil of silence the mistakes of others.
12. People are lonely because they build walls instead of bridges.
13. You must look into people, as well as at them.
14. Friend: One who knows all about you and loves you just the same.
15. You can't expect a person to see eye to eye with you when you are looking down on him.
16. A different World cannot be built by indifferent people.
17. A friend is someone who knows your faults, but thinks your virtues far outweigh them.
18. People who like others are the people others like.
19. To love your neighbour is like the Love of God!
20. Love begets love!
21. Love better every day, grow sweeter every day & be a greater blessing every day.
22. Love never fails.
23. What everybody needs is love!
24. We have to love God in order to love our neighbour.
25. If you show a real love for people, you won't have a hard time winning friends.
26. Use friendship as a drawing account if you wish, but don't forget to deposit something into the account.
27. Sacrifice has been the primary requisite for love in our Family.
28. Start the day with love!
29. I don't believe in platonic love, purely spiritual, no flesh involved! There is no such thing! If you love someone, you'll love their body too!--Not only their spirit! You'll want to be together & part of them, to feel their love.
30. Even if you don't like'm, you can love'm!
31. That's the difference between pity and compassion: Pity just feels sorry! Compassion does something about it.
32. The greatest of our sharing is not the mere sharing of our things & personal possessions, but the sharing of our love.
33. Remember, you'll always get enough love if you give enough love--it's a two-way street!

34. Love doesn't care what people think, it just loves in spite of what they think.
35. If you don't love somebody, they can't even walk across the floor without your finding fault with the way they do it!
36. The best cure for a lost love is a new love!
37. If you're so filled with love that you cannot contain it, then you overflow on others and you cause them to grow and to blossom like flowers, and also be filled with love!
38. God gives you supernatural love to love people you don't even like!--You don't have to like them, but you have to love them!
39. If it's going to hurt somebody, then I don't believe in it! There has to be genuine love to make sure no one is hurt.
40. Does "Love suffer long and then blow up"? No, love suffers long and is still kind. (1Cor.13:4)
41. You can never say "I love you," too often. (Jn.21:17)
42. Acts of love and kindness never die.
But in the lives of others multiply.
43. When everyone is benefiting in some way and nobody is being hurt, then it's love.
44. You've got to love each other even if you don't like each other!
45. For the solution to all your problems, forget yourself and think of others.
46. Put yourself in his place.
47. I feel it, when I sorrow most;
I hold it true, whate'er befall;
'Tis better to have loved and lost
Than never to have loved at all.
48. Love shall be our token
Love be yours & Love be mine
Love for God and all men
Love for you and me and mine.
49. If you sow love you're going to reap love. If you sow friendship you're going to reap friendship.
50. The heart sees further than the head.
51. Charity begins at home, but should not end there.
52. A friend is a person who goes around saying nice things about you behind your back.
53. Instead of putting others in their place, try putting yourself in their place.
54. The best way to destroy your enemies is to make them your friends.
55. Keep loving others and they will love you. Keep serving Jesus and He'll serve you--well!
56. If you can't love your brother or sister, your husband or your wife, your leader or follower, or your mother or father whom ye have seen, how are you going to love God or His heathen children whom ye have not seen? (1Jn.4:20)
57. Love wasn't put in your heart to stay,
Love isn't love till you give it away!
58. Pity the weak!
59. It's never too late for love!
60. Showing a little real love not only encourages a person for the present, but gives them a brighter outlook on the future.
61. How can we say we have love for those whom we have not seen, if we show no love for those whom we have seen?
62. Anybody can be a heart specialist. The only requirement is loving somebody.
63. If you're too busy to heed the cry of those in need, you're busier than God Himself!
64. Love is blind; friendship tries not to notice.
65. How it improves people for us when we begin to love them!
66. If you're unemotional, if you're cold, if you don't have love and you're not loving, then you're not like the Lord wants you to be, you're not natural.
67. Affection is expressed in a thousand ways, but at times it needs to find words.
68. Love implies faith. How can you really love someone if you don't have any confidence in them?
69. Lord help us to have enough love and enough moderation and enough tolerance to be able to draw a circle that will take others in, instead of a circle that will shut them out!
70. The greatest need of man is love, so the greatest service to man is love!
71. Your love has a broken wing if it cannot fly across the sea.

72. If you are taking the food out of your own mouth and giving your own meal to satisfy and feed another who is hungry and starving for love and needs it desperately and might not survive without it, then this is real love.

73. Real love prefers the happiness of another above your own--selfish love wants to cling & hang on & put in bondage.

74. Love forgets mistakes; nagging about them parts the best of friends.

75. Do you want the key to every heart?--Try Love!--It never fails!-- Because God is Love, and it's impossible for Him to fail!

76. It's marvellous what a little love will do--especially when it's the supernatural, miraculous, inspired love of God!

77. Some people are worth saving & sacrificing for & even getting hurt for.

78. If love is without physical application, then it's like "faith without works which is dead". (Jam.2:26) So to say that you love someone & yet not try to help them physically & whatever way they may need, with food, clothing, shelter etc., this is not love.

79. If you love your neighbour as yourself, you'll put yourself in his place, & wonder how you would feel if you were there & wonder what you'd want & need to have fulfilled.--So love!

80. Most of us fail all too often to express appreciation or comfort to those about us. As we must account for every idle word, so must we account for every idle silence.

81. In this Family we have all got to get along with everybody no matter what they're like!

(See also No.18, 25, 123, 203, 302C, 309, 517, 531, 572, 583, 592, 594, 595, 721, 830, 1247, 1395.)

82. 1SA.18:1 The soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

83. 2SA.1:26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

84. JOB.6:14a To him that is afflicted pity should be shewed from his friend.

85. ECC.4:10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

86. MAT.22:39 Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

87. MAT.25:35-40 For I was an hungered, and ye gave Me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave Me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed Me: I was sick, and ye visited Me: I was in prison, and ye came unto Me. Then shall the righteous answer Him, saying, Lord, when saw we Thee an hungered, and fed Thee? or thirsty, and gave Thee drink? When saw we Thee a stranger, and took Thee in? or naked, and clothed Thee? Or when saw we Thee sick, or in prison, and came unto Thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these My brethren, ye have done it unto Me.

88. JOH.13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

89. JOH.15:9 As the Father hath loved Me, so have I loved you: continue ye in My love.

90. JOH.15:12,13 This is My commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

91. JOH.15:17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

92. JOH.17:26 And I have declared unto them Thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith Thou hast loved Me may be in them, and I in them.

93. ROM.12:9a Let love be without dissimulation (without hypocrisy).

94. ROM.14:21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

95. ROM.15:1,2 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

96. GAL.5:13,14 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh but by love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

97. GAL.6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

98. EPH.4:32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

99. PHI.1:9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment.

100. PHI.2:4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

101. 1TH.3:12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you.

102. 1TH.4:9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

103. HEB.10:24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works.

104. HEB.13:1 Let brotherly love continue.

105. 1PE.1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently.

106. 1PE.3:8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous.

107. 1PE.4:8 And above all things have fervent love among yourselves: for love shall cover the multitude of sins.

108. 1JO.2:10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

109. 1JO.3:11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another

110. 1JO.3:14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

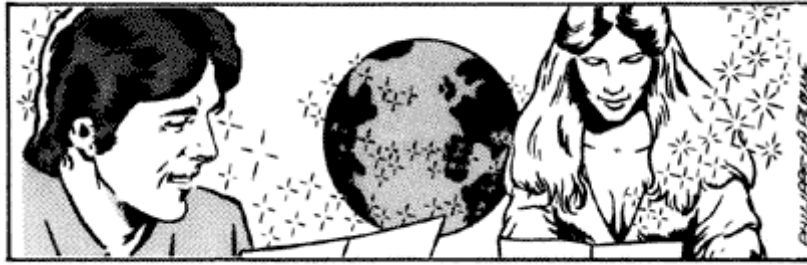
111. 1JO.3:16-18 Hereby perceive we the Love of God, because He laid down His life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. But whoso hath this World's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the Love of God in him? My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

112. 1JO.3:23 And this is His commandment, that we should believe on the Name of His Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as He gave us commandment.

113. 1JO.4:7,8 Beloved, let us love one another: for Love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

114. 1JO.4:11,12 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and His Love is perfected in us.

115. 1JO.4:20,21 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God Whom he hath not seen? And this commandment have we from Him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.



But to do good & to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased (Heb.13:16).

1. Do not underestimate the magnitude of the ministry of the mail!
2. You can hide your witness in an envelope! You can mail it undercover!
3. Doing business without advertising is like winking at a girl in the dark; you know what you're doing, but nobody else does.
4. Thank God for the Postal Service! You have no idea how valuable it is, & you don't appreciate it until you're without it!
5. Your life's blood, your lifeline as a missionary: Names & addresses!
6. Street ministry with no follow-up is like scattering seeds without plowing, fertilising or watering!
7. Don't answer letters--answer people!
8. If true friends know the score, they'll support you even more!
9. No Peters, all Pauls--no home support, house falls!
10. You've got to write that letter with your heart & with the help of the Holy Spirit & write it so it will touch people & move people & motivate them as well as feed them & guide them, but also to help you! Because somebody's got to pay for it!
11. You can offend & lose people or you can win permanent friends by the kind of letters you write. Not only that you write the letter, but what you say & how you say it is extremely important.
12. Raise your support at home before you go, & keep up a faithful mail ministry with your faithful supporters with monthly prayer letters about your activities, & a personal thanks for every gift.
13. Prayer Letter: You owe it to those Systemites out there to get them under conviction to help you do God's Work!--And because you need it! "Ask & ye shall receive!...Ye have not because ye ask not!"
14. I consider this mail follow-up one of the most vital, responsible & essential parts of our whole worldwide ministry, & I hope that every mail centre feels the same & is taking care of these little babes & potentials & needy souls with the greatest of faithfulness & diligence!
15. Form letters can vastly multiply your ministry far beyond the limited horizon of your bodily presence, & even your immediate generation!
16. Consider again the Epistles of the Apostles, & how they've been duplicated by the billions over nearly 2,000 years, by means of printing--therefore "form letters" if you please--but look at the ministry they have had, & what would we have done without them in the "form letter" of the Bible, God's Love "form letter" to us! What a "form letter"--& how wonderful it is that we have gotten to know the Author through His Form letters to us, for "faith" cometh by hearing (& reading) the Word of God", & even your word, your testimony, your witness, your letter containing the Words of God to a friend, relative, or interested party!
17. Mail is important! The nation's business depends on the mails--the World's business depends on the mails, & God's business depends largely on the mails! We could hardly live without it! Thank God for it! Use it!
18. What can we do more than we are now doing? We can pour out more! We can give more! We can write more! We can answer more! We can send more--And God will send us more--in blessing, fruitfulness, ministration, support, helpers, labourers, & new disciples for His Kingdom! We cannot stop!
19. You have to put something into it to get something out of it! You have to give to get; pour to receive; sow to reap; invest to profit; die to live; bury to resurrect!--Just as you do in any witnessing.

20. If you answer your mail as soon as you get it, you won't have to go around long with that guilty-conscience-wish-I'd-answered-that-letter feeling!

21. If you want to enjoy life, put business, God's business, like the mail, before pleasure or studying, memorising, teaching, witnessing, & fellowshipping; because the mail is one of your most important witnesses, your window on the World, your life-line to lost souls, & sometimes, your own source of supply; so you better get with it & get it done, even before some of these other things. It's one of the most urgent jobs in this business, & should have top priority, seniority, partiality, & special consideration, above & beyond most of the other things.

22. We have only begun to scratch the surface of the possibilities of this ministry--they're as limitless as the Kingdom of God, as boundless as the needs of mankind! We cannot possibly minister to them all personally. This is no more possible for us than it was for Jesus when He was here in the flesh, or for Paul or the other Apostles, prophets & men & women of God throughout all time! There has to be a way to multiply ourselves manyfold.

23. There are never enough people who really want to work in the harvest, so we must duplicate & multiply ourselves, & propagate, not only through personal disciples & those reached through personal contact, but also through every other means & media at our disposal!

24. We must use not only the far-flung publicity of what others write & say about us, such as newspapers, radio, magazine articles, television, word-of-mouth, etc., but also the mighty & massive ministry of the printed word--a means at our own disposal & under our own control!--Such as the Words of God in the Bible in publications containing His truth as we see it, explanatory brochures & pamphlets regarding our history, ministry & purpose, designed to make it simple & clear to the outsider, understandable even to the Systemite.

25. What small minds we have--what limited comprehension--what a finite conception we have of the almost unlimited possibilities of even this one ministry--the ministry of the epistles, letters & personal mail.

26. Pour more, witness more, send more, mail more, & God Himself will do more, more than we ever dreamed!

27. You can secrete your witness in an envelope & even send it across borders, through iron curtains, bamboo curtains, oil curtains, through whatever kind of curtains there are!

28. By mail we can reach souls we could never reach in person! But you need to gather names & addresses of your daily acquaintances, contacts, friends, relatives, backsliders, fish, people you meet.--And get the names & addresses of their friends.

29. We kept ourselves in fulltime work for the Lord for years through the mail ministry, local offerings, gifts in the hand, etc. We never knew which way it was going to come, but it always came.--TTL! But we worked at it, we didn't just sit around on our fannies waiting for it to roll in! We got out & did what we could. We witnessed all day, the kids played & sang in the parks, streets, cafes, hotels, etc., & we had church meetings at night--& I wrote prayer letters. Every month we got out at least one prayer letter.

30. There's no need for us to try to reach the World if we don't answer when they call in response to our literature! If we neglect this correspondence follow-up to their pitiful appeals for help, we'll be like a shepherd who is calling for his lost sheep, but is so deaf he cannot hear nor heed their replies, & so blind he cannot understand their plight, & so slothful he makes no move to really help them.

31. Are you living where people can pass under your window? Are you ministering to those who do? Such is the ministry of the mail! There are people passing under your window out there! Are they going to receive what they need?

32. The P.S. is the most important part of your letter, because if people don't read anything else, they always read the P.S.!

33. The worst thing you can do in some countries is to register the mail, because it then becomes a primary target for theft.

34. A major source of funds for the Home should come from its prayer letters specifying your needs, outlining your accomplishments, & asking parents & friends for support!

35. Never forget a sheep--never let a sheep forget you!

36. Always put your best foot forward, your best point first to make a real good powerful impression first off! Then you can either put your second best one last & your not so strong point in the middle, or start out with your second best & then your third best & wind up with your best.

(See also No. 51, 51A, 52, 55, 60, 67, 311A, 754, 755, 808, 1069.)

37. PRO.25:25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.



For with God nothing shall be impossible. Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to Thy Word. And blessed is she that believed, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord. And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. For He hath regarded the low estate of His handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. For He that is mighty hath done to me great things; & holy is His Name (Lk.1:37-38,45-49).

1. "Faithful little one! How great is thy reward in Heaven! For thou dost cherish all the Words of Moses, & inscribe every Word of David!"

2. "For this is her love. She loveth the Words of David: & her heart hungereth for the Words of Moses, & she longs for the Words of Jesus! For this cause she inscribes all that is written of thee & gives all these words unto the Children of God."

3. "The Words of the Spirit of Jesus that fall from his mouth thou dost treasure more than gold, yea, more than much fine gold! Thou dost treasure as pearls from secret places. Thou dost lay up in store as diamonds--precious jewels, that thou dost bring forth as treasures unto My Children!"

4. "And thou, Little One, shalt receive a crown of life for thy faithfulness unto the end. For it shall be written of thee--How faithful was the scribe of David! Behold how she loveth his Words! Behold how she doth drink of the fountain of his mouth & is satisfied!"

5. "He is a great king who shall have peoples in all the nations of all the World, & thou shalt lead them & minister them the Words of David & instruct them & guide them in the way they shall go, for they have need of shepherdesses to care for them."

6. "The Lord hath blessed thee with days of Heaven on Earth & children without number!"

7. "Oh that I might have found such faith in all Israel & such love to meet My needs! This one hath been unto thee as the flower of all compassion, & the rose of My Love, the rose of all the beauty of the Lord that He hath given unto thee. So is the love of David!"

8. "For truly thou art the heart of David! Truly thou dost burn as the flame of his spirit, & thy pen doth burn for the Words of his tongue as a light unto the Children of God!"

9. "Without her, ye could do nothing. Therefore have I given her unto thee that she will record thy Words to feed My Children!"

10. "Behold the faithful Recorder! And thou art but a transmitter, & this one doth record the things I have spoken through thee."

11. "Thou shalt have thy heart's desire! For thou shalt be by his side until his end, & thou shalt sit upon a throne with him, judging the tribes of thy Israel, along with those others I have chosen with thee! For thou shalt be called true & faithful unto the Words of My David! Hear ye him!"

12. "Thou shalt rest in the end of thy days, & thou shalt be greatly rewarded & highly honoured amongst all the maidens on the face of the Earth, even amongst the queens of David, for the Words that I have spoken unto him. This is thy part. This shall be thy reward. For I shall say unto thee, well done, thou good & faithful handmaiden. Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord!"

13. "Be not envious of the workers of his love, for they have need of him, & look not thou down upon them, neither despise thou the handmaidens of the Lord which have need of him, but do thou yield unto them, & give place unto them & permit thy David to honour them, & give place unto the King, that they may know that a Prophet hath been among them."

14. "But thou, O daughter of the Most High, be not thou envious of them, neither be thou jealous, for they come not to take the place that thou dost occupy in the heart of David, for none shall be able to attain unto thee & none shall take thy place, for thou shalt always be the very dearest unto the heart of David & the closest of his soul, for thou shalt give him unto many women, & thou shalt yet be satisfied."

15. "Thou shalt be honoured of him & with long life shall I satisfy thee, & thou shalt have many days of his love because thou art faithful unto him & dost not despise the other handmaidens of the Lord nor covet that which belongeth unto him, but shall share his bed willingly & give honour unto him as honour is due."

16. "Bring them unto him that have need of him & of her that asketh of thee, turn thou not away, for she that is anhungered in heart & impoverished in soul hath need of the love of David to encourage her, & thou hast love & enough to spare & to share with them that have need, to give unto others that ask of thee."

17. "He shall give his seed unto many & thou shalt not covet it nor withhold it from others, for the sons & daughters of David shall fill the land for love."

18. "Thou shalt show thy authority in that which thou givest, & thou shalt show thy Queendom in that which thou sharest. For how canst thou share that which is not thine, nor how couldst thou give that which thou possessest not?"

19. "They shall magnify thee above all, for thou that wouldst be great among all shall be servant of everyone, & shall cause him to serve them. Thou must cause him to serve them if thou shalt be greatest of all! Otherwise, thou shalt be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven, for thou hast broken the least of these My Commandments, for thou hast withheld that which I have bestowed upon thee, & that which is withheld & not given shall be taken away!"

20. "Bring to him those that love him & them that need him & cherish him that they may be satisfied, & thou shalt have reward--great reward with their love. For they shall know that thou hast loved them, for thou wouldst not have shared thy bed with them & thy King if thou didst not love them."

21. "Indeed, beauty is thine like a rare & priceless jewel, but wouldst thou keep it for thyself alone to enjoy its beauty? The beauty is only radiant when thou dost share its radiance with others, & hold it aloft that it may shine & all may see, & not cover & keep it for thyself alone!"

22. "Fear thou not, for I am with thee! I am the Lord thy God, & he shall never leave nor forsake thee, & thou shalt always be continually by his side, & though thou shalt share thy bed with many, he shall always return unto thee. Give & it shall be given unto thee, pressed down, shaken together, & running over. As thou dost give unto women's bosoms, so shall women give unto thee."

23. "For David must have many sons & daughters & thou shalt give many unto him. Art thou willing to share thy bed with them, O Little One?--To bring unto him them that are in need? And her that is in need of comfort, bring unto him. And her that is in need of solace, bring unto him, & her that is in need of love, bring unto him, for he hath great capacity of love!"

24. "Thou shalt give of that which is thine & many shall be thankful & be indebted unto thee, & shall say unto thee, 'Blessed art thou among women & blessed is the fruit of thy womb' for indeed thou art exalted above all the handmaidens of the Lord, & above all the women that I have given unto David, thou art his darling & his only one."

25. "Be thou warmed & be thou cherished in the bosom of David that he may warm thee & keep thee safe from harm & encourage & strengthen thee & make thee a blessing to all. He shall give his strength unto thee, thou shalt not covet it nor withhold it from others, for the sons of David shall be many & the daughters of David shall fill the land for love."

26. "See how they eat out of your hands the Words of David! They shall eat the Words of David from thy hand unto the End."

27. "Even as My Bride shall share herself with many that they may have My Love & that they may know My ecstasies & that they may share My joy, even as I have shared My Bride with them, so shalt thou share thyself with those that have need of thee, & so shalt thou be given unto others & so shalt David sacrifice thee on the altar of My love."

28. "Therefore share thou & give thou, bestow thou & cast thou abroad among many, & thou shalt increase, for unto him which hath it shall be given! Wherefore, from him which withholdeth, it shall be taken away even that which he thinketh he hath. Therefore thou shalt give the love of David unto many & shall not withhold. For the more that thou givest, the more it shall be given thee."

29. "Thou art the most beloved of David!"

30. "Art thou therefore the handmaiden of which I have spoken?--A little maid which I have made Queen, which I have taken out of the fleshpots of Egypt & I have exalted & made to be a ruler of My children?"

31. "Blessed art thou amongst women, & blessed is the fruit of thy womb; for thou shalt be called great in the House of David, for thou hast been faithful in all his Words!"

32. "For thou art indeed called & chosen above all the handmaidens of Israel to minister unto David's love."

33. "Thou shalt be as one of the maidens upon the hills of Israel that eateth of the fat of the flock & drinketh of crystal waters & sucketh at the breasts of her father, who is nourished with honey from the comb."

34. "Thou shalt be as one of the Shepherdesses of David who receiveth all that he giveth unto thee, & is cherished at his bosom & is nourished by the Words of his mouth & is inspired by the seed of God, that thou shalt bring forth fruit unto Me, through this thy Beloved, thy loved one, thy king!"

35. "Thou hast filled her heart with glad things, & ministered unto her the fruit of thy lips, that her soul & her pen are satisfied with that after which she longeth & with that for which she hungereth, & looketh unto thee & drinketh from thy mouth the good things which thou hast given her."

36. "For as Thou hast spoken, even so hast Thou performed the prophecies that were spoken of her, that Thou shalt exalt the maiden of low degree & Thou shalt lift up Thy handmaiden in high places."

37. "She doth hunger after the Words of the Prophet, without which her soul would not be satisfied. She refuseth to be satisfied without the stream of pure gold. She refuseth to be satisfied without the crystal pure water of My Spirit. She refuseth to be satisfied without the sweetness of the honey which droppeth from thy mouth, from My Servant David. Therefore have I blessed her above all women on the face of the Earth with the Words of My Spirit, yea, the very Words of My mouth through this, the mouth of My David."

38. "Thou shalt be filled to overflowing! Thousands, yea, thousands of thousands & ten thousand times ten thousand shall look unto thee & rejoice, for they shall hear the Words of thy pen that I have given to My Servant David, & they shall hearken to do the things which thou dost write."

39. "Only thou above all women shall receive that which is most precious--the Words of My Spirit that I have given unto My Servant David, the Water of Life which is poured forth unto this generation!"

40. "Behold, see thou to it that thou cherish every Word as gold is held within the cup & as diamonds are set within the ring; as that which is precious is held within thy body, so shalt thou cherish the Words of David & write all the things that are spoken unto thee, that thou lovest not one drop of the water that I have given to satisfy the thirst of Israel, to fill the hunger of My Children that they may be strengthened to live unto Me!"

41. "For thou, O daughter of the Most High, child of the King, because of the faithfulness of thy Grandmother & because of her prayers unto Me, I have made thee to be like unto the almond trees on the Hill of Zion that blossom unto Me, for they know that it is Spring & they bear fruit unto Me--that bear beauty & fragrance unto Me, even though they understand not. Even as thou which understandest not."

42. "This is the desire of the heart of this one that loveth Thy Servant David--the greatest desire, that she may pour forth the living waters in a voluble stream, that she may feed the hungry & quench them that are athirst!"

43. "Little One, seekest thou more?--Always seekest thou more? Thou shalt never be satisfied, for thou seekest more than life has to give, & more than the life that I have given unto My Servant David!"

44. "For the day shall come when thou shalt open the Book of David & feed many that are athirst!"

45. "You want more?--You always want more!--More, the mouth crieth unto the bottle!--Give me more!--And it shall be given unto thee as long as the spirit remaineth, until it be done from its bottle, & every drop be spent. Thou shalt have more, till thou shalt have all that there is to give."

46. "For it is thy satisfaction to desire, & it is thy pleasure to crave, & it is thy joy to thirst, & it is thy delight to hunger! For thou art as the parched ground that never sayeth, it is enough! And thou art as the barren woman who forever sayest, Give me more! For thy love is without measure & thy desire for thy lover is never satisfied!"

47. "Behold this one that is never satisfied, & behold this one who sayest never, it is enough! Would that ye were like unto her, & would that your bottles did overflow like hers unto many, that they might be satisfied! The more she getteth, she giveth, until she cannot contain all which I give her!"

48. "Faithful art thou who writes these Words! Faithful art thou who cherisheth the fruit of his lips!"

49. "Faithful art thou to cherish the Words of thy father! They shall be thy kisses!"

50. "For thou shalt cherish those things which I have made dear, & thou shalt make of great value those things which I Myself have said shall be of worth, even the Words which fall like globules of gold from the lips of My Servant!"

51. "O behold her who loves these Words from thy bosom! She will not rest till she has sucked the last drop! How much shalt thou suck from thy father's bosom for others--more than thou thyself can contain! If thou wantest more, thou canst have more of the Words of David thyself. Thou dost need but open thy heart to receive unto Me, & let David rest. Behold these loving hands which caress & support the weight of thy father."

52. "Thou art never satisfied with all the Words of thy father for which thou hungerest! For thou desirest forever more! And thy mouth hungereth & thy soul desireth & thou suckest the seeds from the pistil of thy father & thy father's tongue, & thou suckest 'til thou art weary of sucking, & criest not, it is enough! For thou art insatiable, & thou art as a nymph which knows no end, & a sprite which is mad for love!"

53. "Ah, insatiable woman! When shalt thou be satisfied with the love of thy father? Thou suckest & pulleth for more seeds from the tongue of thy father, 'til thou art glutted with seeds, which must bring forth & bear fruit!"

54. "Give kisses to thy father, for he needs strength from thy bosom, for he feeds of thee! It is needful, so feed his flesh, strengthen his bosom. For behold how he needeth thy flesh to feed his body, for he hungereth after thee, even as My soul hungereth after thee!"

55. "With thy lips thou sayest amen, but thy soul is never satisfied! For thy heart criest, 'Give me more, give me more!--For I am a woman that is never satisfied, & I would love thee forever!'"

56. "Thou hungerest always & waneth not! She hungereth forever after thy love & is never satisfied!"

57. "Only as thou dost bear children unto Me shalt thou be satisfied & say, it is enough!"

58. "Thou art His beloved & He shall reveal unto you that which is needful when it is needed. For it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom according to His will. When thine hour is come, thou shalt ask much & thou shalt receive much of Me."

59. "She is My pen & My right hand & she hath been obedient unto Me & faithful & she loves Me!"

60. "Oh, how I love her, for she is obedient & draws out the Words of David as water from the well & encourages & holds up his arms & makes him look unto Me."

61. "The Recorder doth record! The Robot doth robot! For she is but the very hand of God that seeketh to give the Words of the Lord unto the Children of God!"

62. "This Little Queen shall care for the Words of David. She shall care for the words & tongue & words that feed the little lambs & give the words to all of the Children of God. The Little Queen shall be custodian of the Oracles of David. But as thou dost do so, thou shalt be a Queen unto the Lord & thou shalt feed many, many, many thousands of sheep!"

63. "Even as thou dost now stand by his side ministering his words to the people, & as even now thou dost rule, so shalt thou rule to the End, & so it is appointed unto thee to rule in the Kingdom of David as I have spoken unto thee. So wherefore dost thou question? Why dost thou wonder at thy place by David's side? Have I not given it unto thee & have I not said none shall take it from thee? Thou shalt stand by him forever, even in the Kingdom that is to come, & thou shalt sit upon thrones ruling My people!"

64. "You know the range of my thoughts, you seek them within me, for God has chosen thee thus! I love thee with an everlasting love which shall never ever be taken away!"

65. "Behold the faithfulness that she has unto the bosom of David! Hold thou fast to the faith of thy father!"

66. "Your father needs your kisses in the middle of the night. He needs you to share his sorrows in the midst of darkness."

67. "Like a dog looks unto his Master for love & encouragement, the sheep look to their Shepherdess for the Words that fall from your hand."

68. As Mary said, "My soul doth magnify the Lord, & my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. For He hath regarded the low estate of His handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed."

69. "She hungereth with great desire to receive that which he hath to give! She panteth after his love as the hart panteth after the waterbrook! She longeth for love, she yearneth with great desire to please him that she might obtain such love, to woo him that she might draw from him the seeds of Eternal Life, the Love, the Truth that lives forever more! Such is the love of her father, such is her love for David, for of such is this love made, & of such love is the Kingdom of Heaven!"

70. "Jesus loves you, faithful little scribe, hallower of His Holy Words, receiver of His Holy Writ, receiver of real righteousness, Jewess Israeli of God, Bride of Christ!"

71. "Faithful is this one who has given the Words that she has received from thee, her father! Faithful is this one that has diligently worked with these Words that I have given unto thee, that has been faithful in her rendering unto her people the Words of her father!"

72. "Unto Him that is able to keep you from falling & give you the everlasting place that none shall be able to take away from you because of thy love for My Servant David & because of thy passionate love for My Words. Therefore I have loved her with an everlasting love that shall never be taken away!"

73. "She cannot hide her faith which fires the flame, nor can she stop the bell which rings within her heart which moves her with My time. Therefore shall she never close her book until I myself have removed thy flame & quenched thy candle & taken thee from her. Until that time her heart shall continue to burn with the flame that I

have given thee & her pen shall continue to write, because she longeth for My light, & her bell shall continue to toll as long as I have given thee time. For she has been found faithful unto Me. Such a faithful one as I have not found, nay, in all Israel, more than any of them that I have given thee."

74. "Behold how she burns with thy flame & behold, how she shines with thy brilliance! For she longs for My Light to give to them that sit in darkness, & she is a faithful candlestick in My house, for she bears thy flame diligently with both her hands & with steadfast purpose faithfully for all to see. For behold, how she lifts it high that its radiance might enlighten the darkness, that My people may have light! So it is with this one who bears thy flame."

75. "Behold how she pours the oil of My Spirit by her faith! Behold, how she shields thee from the wind with her love, & behold how she treasures thy flame dearly that she may preserve it & thee unto that day for My little ones. Therefore have I blessed her above all women upon the face of the Earth & entrusted to her this task which none shall take away from her & it is hers, for I have given it unto her Myself."

76. "Truly she is warmed with thy light above all heat, for this is the seed she desires of thee above all seed, even My Words. Therefore have I given them unto her that the womb of her spirit may be satisfied & that she may bring forth unto Me children without number by the spirit I have given her from thee."

77. "Behold her that sayeth 'it is enough', but meaneth it not, for she is never satisfied! As long as thou dost pour, she shall receive of the water that I have given thee, until she shall drink of the flood that I shall pour unto these My children, & be satisfied."

78. "For behold, I am their Father & they look unto Me, even as she looks unto thee, & yearns for thy kisses & longs for thy love & lives but for the lightening of thine eyes & is guided by the guidance of thy gaze so that she will not even move without thee. For behold, she travelleth with thee even as thy shadow & she remaineth within thy shadow, even as thou dost dwell in Mine, for thy love for Me is even as her love for thee."

79. "Her love for thee is even as thy love for Me. Therefore have I blessed her & therefore have I placed her within thy hand as thou art within Mine, that thou shouldest keep her & shelter her & cherish her as thy bride, even as I do thee forever."

80. "She sayeth sleep with her lips, but her heart is far from it. My Spirit is willing but thy flesh is very weak, & she too is flesh, though her spirit be so willing, more than any one of these that I have chosen for thee. Therefore have I so honoured her because of this love which she hath for Me & thee."

81. "For even as she feedeth thy body with her flesh, so feedest thou her soul with thy spirit!"

82. "For she is as a wise virgin unto whom I have given oil without measure that thou mayest give light without stint."

83. "For behold, she is never satisfied, for she overfloweth continually upon many."

84. "Her love is greater than the love of many women--it is My love! The kisses of her mouth are better than much wine. The touches of her fingers are the skill of them which weave fine thread & make fine tapestry, & her mercy as one that forgives, like the mercy of the Lord.--One that forgives many, many times."

85. "Her faith is like strong drink unto him that is fainting & brings life to him that is afflicted & about to perish. For she is like the angels of the Lord unto thee. For she is My handmaiden sent to minister. For she is like Me, who came to minister, not to be ministered unto. For she is like My life; she is like My breath that keeps thy candle burning, & she is thy protector from the blowing of the Evil One."

86. "She is like My Spirit which sustaineth thee, in the keeping of which there is great reward. For she kindleth the flame of My Words within thee. The spark of her faith ignites thy fire. For she is My Spirit unto thee. She is My faith unto thee. She is My Mercy & My Love, in whom there is great reward."

87. "As her hand on thy body brings forth thy strength, so her hand of faith strengthens thy soul to bring forth thy seed."

88. "Behold, this Little One is worthy in my sight, & is bone of my bone & flesh of my flesh, & she shall be rewarded, & none shall ever put us asunder. Whom God hath joined together let no man put asunder."

89. "Maria, Sweet One! Behold how she hath loved him! Behold how she hath loved his Words, even unto the dawning of the day, even unto the hours of the morning. She hath hearkened unto Me with her heart all the night long."

90. "Art thou one of the many wives of David? Thou art indeed his favourite!"

91. "Thou dost cherish every little pearl that falls from his lips, & thou dost string every one that thou be not lacking in thine adornment. Behold, thou art beautiful in his eyes & thou dost satisfy the needs of his body, & thou art as the dew of the morning, as the hart upon the mountain, & the sweetness of the waterbrook unto him."

92. "Thou art true & faithful & dost record all the things that I have spoken, & not one shall fall to the ground & not one is wasted, for thou art faithful & a good stewardess of all I have given thee. Therefore have I

honoured & given thee such love from My servant David & exalted thee above all women, & therefore doth his hand cherish thee as none hath ever been loved before."

93. "Thou art faithful, tried & proven, & thou dost conserve all of his Words without fail. Therefore have I given thee this place within the arms of David above all others. Though many shall lie here & many shall rest within his bosom, thou dost lie & rest within his heart, & thou hast found a place which shall never be taken away from thee--the good part which thou hast chosen, which thou hast cherished--& it shall be forever thine as thou dost honour it, keep it, cherish it, & none other shall approach unto it."

94. "None of these shall satisfy the heart of David like thou dost satisfy his soul!"

95. "For thou art the Queen of Queens & thou art the Heart of Hearts!"

96. "He shall love thee above all, even as I have loved this generation above all them that have gone before, & there shall be none hereafter, even as thou art, even as I have loved many, but cherish thee above all, so shalt thou be forever in the arms of David, even as he is in My arms."

97. "Fear thou not, but look well to thy flocks. Tend thou well to his herds as a shepherdess of the Lord, that thou mayest be an helpmeet unto him in all things, especially the things I have given unto thee & the sheep I have given unto thy fold, that thou mightest help David to tend his flocks & nourish his sheep & carry the ewe lambs in his bosom."

98. "Above all women that dwell on the face of the Earth, thou art his heart & his soul, & his life lieth within thy hands."

99. "Therefore shalt thou feed many & slake the thirst of thousands because thou hast been faithful to receive the Words of My Servant David & to break the bread that increaseth & to wait upon them that wait upon the Lord, & them that sit in darkness have seen a great light. For thou hast poured forth the Words of Light unto them & nourished their soul & increased their heart & satisfied their spirit."

100. "For thou art that waterbearer of My David who poureth forth the Words of My Spirit by thy hand as a waitress at the tables of My children, as a servant of servants, the handmaiden of all handmaidens, the lowest of the low, the servant of all, ministering unto all them that have need."

101. "Fear not, Little One, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give unto you the Kingdom of God, of whom thou shalt be a Queen above many in the time that I have given thee."

102. "Where is she that sitteth at the feet of David & she that catcheth every Word that droppeth from his lips as the dew upon the rose & the honey from the comb? Oh how faithful is this one that abides constantly by his side!"

103. "Dost thou take the cup from the hand of David? If thou dost take the cup, then drink it. For indeed if thou shalt drink of the cup that I have given him, thou shalt die the death with which I have honoured him."

104. "How are the Words of David recorded in the Book by his faithful one, & how are the Words of David recorded in the book of those that are athirst & anhungered."

105. "This Little One is the very spirit & life of Moses!"

106. "I have loved thee with an everlasting love & have made thee as Love itself--the embodiment of Beauty unto David!"

107. "Come unto me, Beauty & Love--my little Goddess! Come thou from thy pedestal into my arms! For one hour in the arms of David is as ten thousand! He is as My love to thee, & thou art My Love to him! So live & love--My Love!"

108. "Hearken diligently, all ye handmaidens of the Lord! Believe the Words of My Spirit in the mouth of David! Even so love ye as this one loves, with all thy soul & all thy might & both thy hands, & all thy heart--& both thy feet. See that thy feet run diligently to serve him."

109. "Even as thou art filled with wine by the kisses of his mouth, so be filled with My Spirit by the kisses of My Love, that thou mayest minister more diligently unto Me & unto these. That even as thou must open thy mouth & part thy legs to his love, even so thou shalt open thy heart unto Me & My Love that thou mayest bear fruit unto Me, that I may be glorified in thee."

110. "For this cause art thou in the World, that thou mayest minister unto Me & My children & My David!"

111. "Look what thou hast done for David! Thou hast strengthened the rod of his power that it may penetrate thee & bring forth fruit, even as his tongue doth penetrate thy heart & bring forth the Words of the Lord! See that thou suck forth diligently therefore, all the seed that I have given him, that thou mayest bring forth fruit & many children unto Me. For even as thou dost serve him, so shalt thou serve Me."

112. "Come thou now & be thou consumed upon the fire of his love & quench thou the flame of his passion that his seed may burn within thy heart, even as My Words do burn within thee, that thou mayest be ravished with his love, even as thou art ravished with Mine! Come, O Little One, let thy Lord enter in unto thee that thou mayest enter into the joy of thy Lord!"

113. "Thou art the Wild Wind that David loves.
Thou hast been put into flesh for David to love.
As he loves the Wild Wind of God, so doth he love thee.
Thou art the embodiment of this Wild Wind!"

114. "Therefore have I raised thee up, O Little One, that I shall bind thee about the handle of the Ax of My Word with this one of My Prophets with a strong cord of love & faith."

115. "Fuck David! In so doing thou hast made a picture of My Love for thee & David & thy love for Me, that thou mayest be a picture of My True Church, My New Church, My Body, My Love!"

116. "Exalt thou her mouth! Exalt thou her tongue, that she shall indeed proclaim abroad all the Words I have given unto My Servant David!"

117. "Oh, Sweet Word of David! I love you, heart of David! I love you, mouth of David!"

118. "These little ears that drink from my mouth!--Thirsty ears! They thirst for the Words of David. This is the love of David & she which holdeth his heart in her hand."

119. "Thou shalt hear the Words of David & speak the Words of Moses, in that day when thou shalt write all I shall require of thee & put all these Words in a book when thy David is taken from thee."

120. "When David is taken from thee, thou shalt be known as a Prophetess, & thou shalt be heeded as the Oracles of God & they shall listen to thy words! They shall heed My Spirit, & thou shalt become as another one--as the Prophetess of God! Thou shalt even be like a goddess of old! They shall look unto thee for leadership. They shall look unto thee for the Words of Moses & of David. They shall look unto thee for the Words of God!"

121. "Thou shalt hear the voice of my spirit & speak the Words of my mouth & lead my sheep as a Shepherdess, & feed them in green pastures! For I, thy David, shall watch over thee & commune with thee in spirit."

122. "For the flesh of David shall be taken from thee & thou shalt no longer feel with thy body, but thy spirit shall know he is nigh unto thee, & thou shalt be one in spirit! And the spirit & power of David & of Moses & of David of old & of Jesus shall rest upon thee & thou shalt speak as the voice of God as the Prophetess of old--to these My people & My sheep! And all shall hearken unto thee & follow thee & thou shalt lead them whithersoever I go."

123. "Fear not, Little One, for I the Lord thy God shall be with thee whithersoever thou goest, & I will lead thee into the pastures of the mountains, I shall lead thy flock unto the valleys of the mountains that they may find pure water & green pastures that shall sustain them until the hour of My Coming. And thou shalt go with them & lead them & they will follow thee, for they will remember that thou wast the voice of Moses & David--but thou shalt become My voice unto them!"

124. "Thou shalt be strong like Deborah of old, for thou art but a weak woman, but the World shall hear thee!"

125. "They will follow thee even unto the uttermost parts of the Earth because thou dost believe & thou hast faith & thou dost obey & thou dost speak all the Words that I give unto thee to feed My Children, to sustain My sheep!"

126. "David doth love thee & Moses doth long after thee, & I, Jesus, have ordained thee unto this task. See that thou fulfilllest it!"

127. "For thou shalt become the Spirit of David, the Voice of Moses, the Shepherdess of Israel, the Leader of My People in that day!"

128. "Thou shalt be as one of the Prophetesses of Israel & lead My children & command My Baraks & they shall hearken unto thee & follow thee & obey thee & thou shalt lead My Children, if thou shalt be willing."

129. "They think that God cannot use a woman, but God can use the weakest vessel to confound them all! They shall know that a Prophetess of God hath been among them!"

130. "Thou shalt be filled with the Spirit of David, for he shall be nigh unto thee & his Words shall even be in thy mouth, & thou shalt treasure more the seeds of his mouth than the seed of his flesh in that day!"

131. "The Words shall be nigh unto thee, even in thy very mouth. In the days of thy bereavement thou shalt hear a voice within thee saying, 'This is the way, walk ye in it.' For thy steps in righteousness shall be ordered by the Lord. Thou shalt not falter, neither shalt thou go astray, & His hand shall keep thee & His eye shall guide thee in that day!"

132. "And the Word will come to her & be quickened to her in greater power & with greater signs & greater wonders than even under her father!"

133. "The anointing of the Lord will fall upon thee & the mantle of David shall drape about thy shoulders, & thou shalt speak the Words of the Lord to my people, & they shall listen unto thee & heed thee & know that thou art the Word of the Lord!"

134. "And you will give them food & you will feed My sheep as a good Shepherdess. For I will put the Words of the Lord in thy mouth, & thou shalt speak them unto My people, & they shall heed thy voice & they shall listen unto thee, & they shall devour every Word that thou shalt speak unto them, & thou shalt shade My sheep & lead them & guide them unto a New World till I shall come!"

135. "It shall be a day for women, & they shall rule my people with a kind hand & a gentle staff & such words of love, so precious, so beautiful! They shall love thee even more than they have loved me, for thou shalt be a light & their staff & their food of sustenance, & thou shalt be a guide to them in darkness!"

136. "Thou shalt be the shepherdess of the sheep, to encourage them & guide them & lead them in the way, when they are so puzzled & they are so confused. You shall remind them of the Words of David, & thou shalt give them the Words & feed them, because you bind up the Words of God's Prophet."

137. "Thou shalt feed them & tend them as the shepherds feed their young with tender grass, so sweet & so beautiful, & the little lambs shall come unto thee to nibble from thy hand, & Techy will look to you for your guidance."

138. "Nothing can separate us from Thy love. For as we have been united in love, so also shall we be united in death. For in his death he shall be united with thee even more firmly than before. For now he is with thee. The hour cometh when he shall be in thee. For what more canst thou have than the heart of David & what more wouldst thou have than to possess his spirit? And what more canst thou have than to possess the soul of David? And what more canst thou ask than to possess the heart of thy father?"

139. "These ears which hear more than thee because of her love for David. And eyes which see & heart which feels & mouth which shall speak all the Words of David when his spirit shall be no longer with her, but in her, though his body be gone from her side."

140. "Thou shalt write those things that I tell thee & thou shalt whisper those secret truths which I whisper in thy heart, though thou hearest no longer with thine ear, if thou shalt be faithful & loyal to Me, thy Love in the spirit, even though the flesh of David be departed from thee."

141. "For the flesh of David must one time depart from thee that his spirit may enter into thee, that thou mayest have the soul & the spirit & the heart of both Moses & David, & that thou mayest kiss the love of David.-- That thou mayest love David more than thou hast ever loved his body with thy flesh."

142. "And thou shalt love the Words of David more, & thou shalt love to hear the voice of David within thine own heart, that thou mayest explode with the Words of David unto thy children. For behold indeed the Spirit of David shall no longer dwell with thee but shall be in thee & thou shalt be his very heart."

143. "There is no greater love, neither is there any greater power nor can there be a more precious possession than to possess the heart of David within thy very soul & speak his words with thy own mouth!"

144. "When thou shalt possess the very soul & heart of thy father, thou shalt be filled with the very Spirit of David thyself! Drink ye all of it. For indeed thou shalt partake of the sufferings of David, even as thou hast partaken of the kisses & the Words of David."

145. "For even as thou hast partaken of his glories & of his wealth & of his pleasures, so thou must also partake of his sufferings & his enemies & his departure from thee in the flesh that he may send his spirit unto thee, & thou must write as his spirit doth direct thee, & thou must speak all the Words of David unto his children, & thou must not withhold those things that are given unto thee."

146. "For behold, thou shalt be called to be a Prophetess in Israel & thy pen shall lead those which are the children of David, & behold, thy tongue itself shall be wielded as the sword of Almighty God & thou shalt lead My people as did My servant Deborah of old, that Prophetess which was the leader of My people." (Judges 4:4)

147. "The gathering of the people shall be unto thee & the gathering of all the tribes shall be unto thee. For thou alone hast the Words of Eternal Life & thou alone hast the Words of David they seek for their life."

148. "Bid farewell to this filthy dust of thy David & welcome the spirit of his soul that ye may possess his heart & the power & the mouth that I have given unto him. Why dost thou desire mere mortal ecstasy when thou shalt possess the power of eternal soul?"

149. "Release the flesh of David that thou mayest have his heart & soul & spirit & life & words, that thou mayest be counted as great amongst the prophets of Israel & that thou mayest be known as the greatest of all feminine flesh, & that they may know there has been a prophetess among them!"

150. "Ah foolish virgin!--Thou wouldst have lamp rather than oil! Thou wouldst have flesh more than fire. Thou wouldst have foul filth more than the purity of power. Behold, I shall teach thee & thou shalt learn of My servant Moses & indeed thou shalt have the Spirit of thy David for thou shalt treasure that which is real more than that which is clay."

151. "Knowest thou not the power I have offered thee & the strength that I shall give thee? Knowest thou not that I shall make thee a goddess amongst goddesses & a power amongst powers & thou shalt rule over the realm

of the spirit? For thou hast been pleasing in My sight & thou hast been faithful to the flesh of David & thou hast proven My will unto his spirit."

152. "Thou shalt possess the very bosom of David himself & thou shalt become unto them the very Oracle of God!"

153. "Give unto this faithful one a double portion of Thy Spirit, for she hath been faithful unto me & she hath borne my flesh & she hath carried my spirit & she hath given unto her lord the King of her very life."

(See also No. 61, 93, 94, 111, 128, 154B, 158, 195, 212, 215, 227, 231, 254, 261, 268, 293, 309, 331A, 335B, 395, 561, 573, 616, 619, 639, 700, 705, 706, 707, 777, 784, 796, 798, 837, 845, 847, 857, 984, 991, 996, 1085, 1247, 1267, 1358, 1412, 1413, 1429, 1430, 1474, 1567, RFNs--GN 11.)

81. MARRIAGE--{page 664}--



Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour (Ecc.4:9).

1. The most important thing in a marriage is for both to have faith in God & Jesus Christ! When you have faith, everything is possible!

2. Behind every great man, there's a great little woman who helps make him that way, his helpmeet.

3. Man may be the head, but the woman is often the neck that turns it.

4. Remember what the guy asked his wife? He said, "How come God made you women so beautiful & yet so dumb?" Remember her wise answer? "Beautiful enough so you'll want to marry us, & dumb enough for us to marry you!"

5. A wife is someone cherished in a very special way,
Who puts the joy in living with her sweetness day by day.

A wife is someone close enough to really understand,

To inspire & to encourage & to lend a helping hand.

A wife is one who makes a home a happy place for all.

Who shows her special thoughtfulness in ways both big & small.

A wife is someone wonderful who always has smile,

Who keeps her husband happy & makes his life worthwhile.

6. You've got to judge your proposed marriage by the rules: whether it's good for you, good for the Lord, good for the Body, and bears good fruit!

7. Remind yourself of all the good qualities of your mate & try not to think about the bad ones.

8. In the building business they say: Two men can do three times as much work as one man. God's principle is that two can do ten times as much as one! "One can chase a thousand, but two can put ten thousand to flight!" (De.32:30.)

9. How else can two become one, more than in one child?

10. His Spirit cures both impotency and frigidity in His bride.

11. Without good communication with your Lord there cannot be much good communication between you.

12. One of the greatest assets to a good marriage is honesty, along with a sense of humour!

13. If you want to learn something about unselfishness, humility and sharing, just get married!
14. The husband is really the boss when it comes to the natural family, & God's Word clearly says that women should obey their husbands.
15. Phil.4:8 applies to your mate as well. Try to remind yourself constantly of his or her good qualities, the good things, & try not to think about the bad things.
16. Any woman who will give her man anything he wants, including another woman, really loves him!
17. Behind every great man there's a great woman. A woman can make or break a man.
18. We are married to each other, & no one mate has to be permanent!
19. If you want to leave your mate simply because there is something about them you don't like, you're going to want to leave every mate you ever get, because there's bound to be something you don't like about each one.
20. There's somebody for everybody!
21. Compliment her! Tell her she's beautiful and she'll be beautiful! Tell her she's wonderful and she'll be wonderful!
22. Any man who thinks he is more intelligent than his wife is married to a smart woman.
23. No matter how orderly a woman is by nature, it is a mistake for her to always be putting her husband in his place.
24. The only cure for a lost love is a new love.
25. There are two periods in a man's life when he doesn't understand women--before marriage & after marriage.
26. A marriage is a witness, like a baptism. The circle of the ring is a symbol of eternal verity & the gold a symbol of lasting value.
27. Marriage is the most intimate, humbling, loving, and self-sacrificial relationship between human beings.
28. It's hard to love someone you don't respect or admire for something.
29. Say "I love you" a hundred times a day!
30. The word "engagement" has two meanings: in war it's a battle, in courtship it's surrender.
31. Many a man in love with a dimple makes the mistake of marrying the whole girl.
32. One of the mysteries of life is how the boy who wasn't good enough to marry the daughter, can be the father of the smartest grandchild in the world.
33. Marriage is a sexual relationship, or you could have simply stayed good friends.
34. A woman worries about the future until she gets a husband, while a man never worries about the future until he gets a wife.
35. Success in marriage is much more than finding the right person!--It is a matter of being the right person!
36. People wouldn't get divorced for such trivial reasons if they didn't get married for such trivial reasons.
37. A mother takes twenty years to make a man of her boy, & another woman often makes a fool of him in twenty minutes.
38. The trouble in marriage often starts when the man is so busy earning his salt that he forgets his honey.
39. Every man needs a wife: Many things go wrong that can't be blamed on the government.
40. Don't judge your wife too harshly for her weaknesses. If she didn't have them, chances are she wouldn't have married you.
41. The plural of spouse is spice.
42. The Lord is very reasonable and merciful and understanding and loving and kind, so that if two people simply do not want to live with each other He does not make rules to force them to do so, as man does.
43. Marriage: Trust is the start of it, joy is a part of it & love is the heart of it.
44. In most cases I would strongly advise parents with children to try to stick it out and survive without separation for the sake of the children.
45. In our communal cooperative tribal form of society, the larger family unit must come first.
46. Some women work so hard to make good husbands that they never quite manage to make good wives.
47. Keep your eyes wide open before marriage, & half-shut afterwards.
48. Of all the home remedies, a good wife is the best.
49. Marriage is an institution held together by three books--Good Book, cookbook, & checkbook.
50. By the time he whispers, "We were made for each other," she is already planning alterations.
51. Often, when she says, "No", they both live happily ever after, too.

52. The great secret of successful marriage is to treat all disasters as incidents, & none of the incidents as disasters.

53. You never realise how much a person's voice can change, until your wife stops yelling at you & answers the phone.

54. Marriage is the most satisfying, most strengthening & most lasting human relationship on this Earth.

55. Most men & women need to get married, particularly in places of responsibility & leadership.

56. A vision at dinner is often a sight at breakfast.

57. The Bible rules for marriage are still the ideal & work very well with God's help & your patience, if given half a chance.

58. If you can't get along with the mate you now have under almost any circumstances, how do you know you're going to be able to get along with the next one under almost any other circumstances?

59. People who can't get along with their present mate, frequently can't get along with any mate!

60. Adam had the whole World to himself & God in the Garden of Eden, & yet he wasn't truly happy or satisfied without a woman. Only a woman's bosom can satisfy us men.

61. Too often a mate is simply bored and wants a little variety or a change, but this is not a sufficient excuse for breaking up a marriage. Let'm take a little vacation!--With somebody else!

62. A woman needs her love expressed in loving care, even more than loving sex.

63. The grass on the other side of the fence always looks greener, but usually only because of inaccessibility.

64. The absolutely perfect mate simply does not exist or they wouldn't be human.

65. If someone can stand to put up with you, maybe you'd better learn how to put up with them too and be thankful that anyone is willing to live with you at all.

66. That weak wife, Brother, ought to bring out the protective instinct in you or may be God's way of teaching you love, patience and mercy. That weak husband, Sister, may be just what you need to bring out the strong motherly instinct in you that'll make you a good leader & keep you both closer to the Lord!

67. Except Thou build it, Father,

The house is built in vain;

Except Thou, Saviour, bless it,

The joy will turn to pain;

But none can break the marriage

Of hearts in Thee made one,

And the Love Thy Spirit hallows

Is endless love begun.

68. If your mate loves you and loves the Lord, then he or she also loves others and wants to help them.

69. Ask God for His love for each other, or you'll never make it--as a marriage or a missionary!

70. Be to her virtues very kind,

Be to her faults a little blind.

71. To marry a woman only for her beauty is like buying a house for its paint.

72. All the best things in life are shared. That's why many don't marry, they don't want to share. Pride & selfishness wreck more marriages than anything else.

73. Don't marry the girl you can live with, but marry the girl you can't live without!

74. If a marriage goes on the rocks, the rocks are often in the bed!

75. Most of marriage is not sex, but the mere living together of daily life in all of its activities.

76. Married love is an example of God's own relationship with you!

77. It's dangerous when people stop talking to each other!

78. Get used to the idea that nobody belongs exclusively to anybody, we all belong to each other. That's the way it's going to be in Heaven. That's why there doesn't need to be any marriage or giving in marriage, no private little relationships, everybody will be everybody's. We ought to be doing things right now here on Earth the way God does them in Heaven. We're lovemates, we're lovers, we live, eat & sleep together, but no, we're not married in the way the World speaks of marriage.--Our communal love is stronger!

79. If you can't get along with the woman you've got & properly provide for her & father her children & discipline the household, you can hardly expect to do any better with two, so you better prove yourself with one family first before you start considering adding any more.

80. No man can stand being constantly belittled & humiliated, brow-beaten & henpecked.

81. To have a few occasional personality clashes is understandable, but love never fails, & these should be healed through humility, love & the oil of His Spirit.

82. Marriage should be as equal as possible, as sharing as possible. You should talk together, pray together, love together, discuss together & then decide & agree together.

83. Your husband is the biggest baby you'll ever have!--Only he never grows up!

84. When a man is in the arms of a woman he's a child again in the arms of his mother!--A big baby!

85. If you choose the Lord & choose His Service, God will choose someone to help you.

86. Marriage is more than sex or friendship or even a business partnership for the Lord's Work! It is the most intimate, humbling, loving & self-sacrificial relationship between human beings in all of life. "No greater love hath any man than this: that a man lay down his life for his friends!" (Jn.15:13) This is love, real love, true love--the willingness of a husband to sacrifice himself for his wife, the eagerness of a wife to lay down her life for her husband! This is supernatural love, divine love, God's Love, more than human!

87. In marriage you die to self but you find new life.

88. We don't believe in divorce in any shape or form if we can help it, unless the original union just was not of God & never did work & won't work & can't work. But as long as two people love each other or three people love each other or whatever, they ought to continue to love each other.

89. Marriage is a type of the spiritual union of the believing Bride with Christ.

90. If the woman refuses to be a wife to her husband in bed, she is no wife. She has left him in spirit & in body & has departed, & God's Word says, "Let her depart! A brother or sister is not bound in such a case". (1Cor.7:15)

91. I said once, that if you have a child then God has chosen you to be the parents. Well, that is the ideal but not a hard & fast rule. There are certain situations that may be exceptions; under certain conditions & in certain situations there could be exceptions.

92. If you really love somebody you want them to be happy. And if they're not completely happy with you & you can't make them completely happy, you'll want them to find somebody they can be happy with, right? That takes a lot of love, real love, genuine love, unselfish love, sacrificial love; that's what you want to be sure that you're giving.

93. When you see that your differences in spirituality & Godliness & training & the Word & goals & God's service has become absolutely intolerable & irreconcilable & you can see that it's hurting both you & your children as well as your example to other families, as well as His service that you know you should be performing & your own goals & ministry for the Lord & for others, then I think it's time to go or to let him or her go if they're more hindrance than help.

94. You say, "Well, wait a minute, Dad! Doesn't that violate the rule that if the ungodly, the unsaved, or the unbelieving brother or sister be pleased to dwell with thee, not to abandon them or not forsake'm but let them dwell with you & maybe you could win'm?" (1Co.7:12) Well, I would say when it comes to the point that you've dwelt with them so long & tried to win'm & still can't win'm & they get worse & more rebellious & even violent with the children & you, & more wicked & more Worldly & more sinful & more involved in Worldly habits & pastimes & wastes of time & the things of this World & further & further from the Lord, I would say they've already departed from you in spirit & from the Lord!

95. Just because you're living in the same house together doesn't really mean a thing!--If your mate has forsaken you spiritually & in heart & in mind, & in some cases even in body, not even interested in getting it together sexually any more, because without real love or united hearts it's hard to share physically, spiritually, mentally, emotionally or in any way in the right spirit.

96. I would say that a couple divided in aim & goal, heart & spirit is unequally yoked & God's Word says, "Be ye not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath Christ with Belial, & light with darkness" etc. He says, "Come ye out from among them, ye My people, & be not partakers of their sins!"--And especially when you see it influencing your children! (2Co.6:14-17)

97. You mates who cannot possibly bring your husband or wife to repentance & they simply refuse to change, refuse to repent, refuse to have a turn-around or U-turn, metanoia, change of mind & heart & confess & repent & get right & humble before the Lord, yield to His will & His service & His Word, the best thing for you to do is break it up!

98. In some cases it's not a union, it's not a marriage, it's not something that God has put together, obviously! Husband & wife are supposed to become one flesh, yes, that's true, & whom God hath put together let not man put asunder. But if it has become quite obvious that God did not put you together--somebody else put you together or you put yourselves together & you absolutely do not fit--then I think it's time to try to break it up & go your own way, & if possible have an amicable settlement between you, perhaps divide even the children if you have to.

99. It's a heart-breaking thing to do, it's a homebreaking thing to do, it's a terrible thing to have to do, but it's much worse to continue on in such terrible contention & dissension & argument & difference of opinion & difference of spirit & difference of goal & desires & differences in methods of training the children, differences in your desire to serve the Lord of litness or witness or forsake-all & go to the field.

100. The Law of Love supersedes the law of Justice. The law of Justice says you can divorce your wife if she has been disloyal & unfaithful to you, & for a lot of reasons. But the Law of Love says if she's sorry, you should forgive her & take her back in & love her. How do you know but maybe you're going to win her? How do you know but maybe you'll be able to win her through your love?

101. If we were so righteous & didn't have any weaknesses we couldn't help others much. We couldn't be sympathetic or compassionate if we were so self-righteous & perfect. We couldn't even understand others.

102. Watch out about having such a critical condescending attitude towards homosexuals & epileptics & other handicapped people! You yourselves may be guilty of things much worse, like jealousy & the sins of the spirit. That holier-than-thou self-righteous attitude is in itself a worse sin than the pitifully human afflictions of the flesh & physically afflicted & tormented.

103. You must forgive those who have wronged you & seek forgiveness of those whom you have wronged & take them by the hand back into your circle of love & fellowship & happy, joyful labours & pleasures together.

104. How can you not comfort others with the comfort wherewith ye yourselves are comforted? How can you not extend the same mercy that He has extended to you? How can you not at least give them a chance?--Have a little mercy on your mate!

105. Sometimes you need a neck to turn the head & a heart to help the hand.

106. God made it so that no matter who you are, you can find a mate if you have love!

107. Don't forget to thank her; or don't forget to thank him.--Gratitude is a great thing in married life! Show appreciation!

108. Don't forget to say, "I love you!" Keep speaking words of love. Words sometimes can do more for a woman than anything else!--Especially if you are speaking with love, tenderness, meaning & sincerity.

109. The rule of thumb is very simple & it's summed up in the little slogan on priorities, "Jesus & others, then you".

110. Your wife belongs first of all to God & His Work & last of all to you.--And in this business you can be thankful if you get anything of her at all!

111. The superiority of a wife over her husband in spiritual things in this day & age is not rare!

112. Don't stand in God's way even if it's God in your wife, or you'll be sorry!

113. Some people seem to have forgotten all about something called love, real love, which can survive almost any difficulties, differences, weaknesses, shortcomings, failures, faults, sins or obstacles.

114. To have real lasting enduring genuine love, it must be based upon a more enduring foundation than mere fleshly gratification. It must be an unselfish innate desire to protect & to help & to make someone else happy.

115. He's tried to take the place of God to her & she's allowed him to do it! She's permitted him to make her worship him--cover up for him, lie for him, deceive for him! It's a form of worship, it's obeying him instead of the Lord, obeying him instead of us, obeying the Devil instead of God. She fears him more than she does God!--She's yielding to the Devil, she's falling down & worshipping on her knees before Satan himself in him!--Worshipping the Devil, obeying the Devil, cowed by the Devil, intimidated by Satan, afraid to say anything or do anything for fear of offending him!--How horrible!

116. As far as I'm concerned, we're all married to Him & each other, but most of us usually sleep with the same person nightly--eventually--especially those in love!

117. Loyalty is the primary requisite in any man's army.--Faithfulness, first of all to Jesus & His Work & the others to whom you minister & last of all, but also important, to your mate & yourself.

118. Some women put the Lord's Work before their husband, but if your husband's ministry is your work then this won't work, & what you're really trying to do is seek a self-glorifying ministry of your own, instead of being a helpmeet as God intended you to be.

119. Others have sometimes put their husbands before the Work & this is intolerable in any man's army. You've forgotten what you joined the Army for & you've been putting homemaking for him first. This is deplorable & intolerable!

120. When you have the urge to snap back & try to argue with or criticise your husband's decision, why don't you instead just trust the Lord & wait & see?

121. A husband & wife can have a good relationship as long as she has faith in him & honours & respects him. But when she starts continually trying to tell him what to do & think she knows better, it can absolutely wreck the relationship.

122. A domineering attitude & lack of faith in your husband will make him want to seek the fellowship of other women who do respect him & have faith in him & are ready to accept him as he is & who agree with his decisions & want to please him. A domineering attitude & wanting to control things shows that you lack faith in your husband's ability to do things & that you think you can do them better.

123. Even if you don't have faith in your husband, you should have enough faith in God to know that He can keep your husband under control. You need to have faith to trust the Lord that He is in control of both your husband & the situation.

124. It must be pride that keeps so many women from giving in, surrendering, they hate to give up. It's almost like they hate to trust the Lord, much less their husband. I guess it's just the nature of women that after a certain length of time their faith in their husband & their confidence in him wears off & they try to get control & make the decisions & do what they think is best. They lose respect for their husband & no longer honour him. They only want to control him & make sure he does what they want him to do. He becomes a tool in their own hand instead of leaving him in the Lord's hand, & they try to use him to get their way. It's part of the Devil's corruption, trying to throw a monkey-wrench in God's machinery.

125. God's law is that a woman's desire shall be unto her husband (Gen.3:16) & the Devil's been trying to overthrow that from the beginning, of which women's lib is a classic example. They don't desire to please their husbands, they desire to rule over them. They don't want equality, they want to enslave their husbands & to be the boss. It's rebellion against the plan & order of God.

126. I guess it's just part of the natural woman to resist a man's rule over her. The Devil inspires women to rise up against it & rebel against it & hate it & fight it. A wise woman buildeth her house, but a foolish one teareth it down with her hands. (Pr.14:1) That's such a wise saying & so deep. It's too bad women don't learn what it means. She tears it down with her own hands & her own fears & her own willfulness through a lack of trust & faith in the Lord, to have faith in the Lord even if she hasn't got faith in her husband.

127. The marriage relationship usually starts off with love but then often ends with dishonour & disobedience. I think the secret is lack of faith & lack of trust in not just the husband but in the Lord. It's not resting in the Lord & trusting God is going to have His way. No matter what your husband does, the Lord's not going to let him go too far on the wrong track without stopping him.

128. Any man desires his wife to have faith in him. It must be part of a desire of the Lord wanting us to have faith in Him, since without faith it is impossible to please Him.

129. The most damaging thing that can happen in a marriage is to lose faith in each other, & worst of all faith in God.

130. If you can't trust your husband, at least you can trust the Lord. If most Christian wives would make up their minds to this, it would save a lot of fusses, disagreements & arguments.

131. I'm sure the reason why so many men take up fishing or golf or some other sport in which their wife can't participate is so they can get away from her constant bickering & tumult, just for the peace & quiet of the golf course or sea shore or a lonely boat on the lake where a man can get alone with the Lord & his thoughts.

132. I think most men probably have a lot more pride than women, therefore they're more sensitive, & the criticism or cutting remarks hurt more. They may not show it or say it or even acknowledge it but the wound is there & they may never get over it.--The hurt of some cutting remark, some doubt or fear or distrust or disrespect. How many marriages have those things wrecked?

133. No man, be he prince or pauper, can stand to be humiliated in public, not even by the woman he loves, because it certainly shows that she doesn't love him.

134. The Lord didn't say that a man had to trust, honour & obey his wife, but that wives had to trust, honour & obey their husbands. It's the wife's place to yield & trust & love, honour & obey but I guess the women probably feel that's unfair, especially if they are women libbers & willful & stubborn. I guess they feel it's unfair of God to expect them to trust a man & love, honour, obey & respect him.--In which case I think it's better for such a woman not to be married if they find it's really not in them to truly love, honour & obey a husband just because God said so. (Ti.2:4-5)

135. I believe the happier wives are the ones who do yield & have faith & obey. If she can't trust her husband at least she can trust the Lord & not continually nag. Why not just trust away instead of nag away & believe the Lord will work it out somehow? I don't see any other solution for a marriage but to trust & obey.--At least trust & obey the Lord & since He says obey your husbands, that is obeying the Lord whether you like it or not. You just have to trust the Lord that if you obey the Lord, things will work out somehow.

136. Just trust the Lord!--It brings a lot more peace & rest, & avoids so much vain wrangling & doubtful disputation.

137. You have to trust the Lord if you're going to have peace, unity & harmony in the Home. If you can't trust your wife or trust your husband, at least trust the Lord & He'll work it out somehow.

(See also No. 49, 61, 123, 249, 260, 314B, 332C, 338, 359, 377, 529, 531, 902, 1022, 1056, 1114, 1247, 1358, 1389, 1395.)

138. GEN.1:28a And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the Earth.

139. GEN.2:18 And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

140. GEN.2:24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

141. GEN.3:17 And unto Adam He said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

142. RUT.1:16,17 Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

143. PSA.128:3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table.

144. PRO.5:18,19 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth. Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love.

145. PRO.15:17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

146. PRO.18:22 Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the Lord.

147. PRO.19:14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the Lord.

148. SON.1:2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better than wine.

149. MAR.10:9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

150. 1CO.7:3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

151. 1CO.7:5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

152. 1CO.7:9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

153. 1CO.7:14,16,33 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife? But he that is married careth for the things that are of the World, how he may please his wife.

154. 1CO.11:3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

155. 1CO.11:9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

156. 1CO.11:11 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

157. EPH.5:22-25 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and He is the Saviour of the body. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave Himself for it.

158. EPH.5:28,29 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church.

159. EPH.5:31-33 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

160. COL.3:18,19 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord. Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

161. 1TI.3:11 Wives be...faithful in all things.

162. 1TI.5:8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

163. 1TI.5:14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

164. TIT.2:4,5 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the Word of God be not blasphemed.

165. HEB.13:4a Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled.

166. 1PE.3:7a Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel.

82. MEMORY --{page 679}--



The memory of the just is blessed (Pro.10:7).

1. You could hardly accomplish anything more important than to really memorise the Word.
2. The memory strengthens as you lay burdens upon it.
3. We remember best what we love most.
4. "Kiss these words of thy father & hide them within thy heart & obey them if thou wouldst be happy in Me!"
5. A lesson taught is nothing without a review & a test.
6. A short pencil is better than a long memory.
7. It's one thing to just memorise Scripture, it's another thing to know how to use Scripture to answer!
8. If you always tell the truth, you never need be concerned about poor memory.
9. Every one of you is a computer, & your little chips off the old block right here in your head have got the whole story!
10. Repetition is the law of memory: Repeat, repeat, repeat!
11. Memorise Scriptures & resist the Devil!
12. Someday the only Word of God you've got may be what you've implanted in your heart.
13. Hide His Word faithfully in your heart that you may be kept by the power of God & comforted in difficult times, now & in the future.
14. As we absorb His Words, we become one with Him.

(See also No. 325, 329, 599, 734, 780, 1278, 1381.)

15. PSA.119:11 Thy Word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against Thee.

16. PRO.3:3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart.

17. PRO.4:4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain My Words: keep My commandments, and live.

18. PRO.7:1,2 My son, keep My Words, and lay up My commandments with thee. Keep My commandments, and live; and My law as the apple of thine eye.

19. ROM.10:8 But what saith it? The Word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the Word of faith, which we preach.

83. MISSIONARIES

--{page 681}--



And He said unto them, Go ye into all the World, and preach the Gospel to every creature (Mk.16:15).

1. The safest place in the World for you is in the center of God's will out on the mission field preaching the Gospel in all the World to every creature!

2. Those who don't make missionaries at home, won't make missionaries on the field!

3. If you can't make it work at home you'll never make it work on the field! You'd better have already learned it & become a missionary in the Home field living by faith there, or you'll never make a missionary or live by faith on a foreign field.

4. A missionary is God's man in God's place doing God's work in God's way for God's glory.

5. My idea of being a missionary is a marriage!--To live with them, love them, be one of them & never leave them. That's what Jesus did!

6. The secret of the success of every truly fruitful missionary: A genuine endeavour of identification with the people, a true loving sample of God's love, & a clear presentation of His message in some way that they can understand.

7. Look before you leap & weigh the consequences & don't leap before you look. Haste may make waste of all you've worked so hard for.

8. Reach the major areas first, before considering branching out into the surrounding nearby minor areas.

9. If you can't win souls where you are, you're certainly not going to be able to win them in some other country under even more difficult conditions.

10. You're not going to make a missionary unless you love them enough to die for them.

11. For blessings, souls & inspiration, try the foreign field in a needy nation!

12. If you can't be a missionary, then support one.

13. If you can't do anything else, support a missionary!

14. If you can't be a missionary on the home field, then you'll never be a missionary on the foreign field.

15. As any missionary can tell you, most of the troubles on the mission field come not from without, but from within.

16. Nothing is too good for missionaries! Nothing is too much! You're God's cream of the crop, at the top of His list!

17. Just transporting you across the ocean is not going to make a missionary of you.

18. I have always been leery of missionaries who didn't even like the people to whom they ministered.

19. We need to learn all we can about a people, as well as become one of them.

20. The famous missionary who pioneered India began with only two phrases in the native tongue: "I love you" & "God loves you!"--And with these he started a mighty wave of Christian faith in that formerly benighted land!

21. I am convinced that what Jesus said is still true, regardless of nationality, country, colour or creed: "If I be lifted up, I will draw all men unto Me." (Jn.12:32)

22. You'll be a lot safer on the mission field where you belong than on some damn refuge farm where you don't belong!

23. The best refuge is on the mission field!

24. Get out & lose your life for the Lord on the mission field!

25. Don't forget that there are rich people on a pitiful mission field too, & there are only certain kinds of people that can reach them.

26. Once a missionary has done well, & learned the language, customs, methods of the people in a certain field, he pretty much ought to stick there.

27. Church missionaries have wasted God's time & the World's time & deprived billions of salvation by getting bogged down in some jungle trying to convert some Indian chief or a handful of headhunters.

28. God help us to do what the Lord said & "Go into all the World & preach the Gospel to every creature". But help us to go to the parts of the World where most of the people are--the cities! Then the citizens of the land can go & preach it to their natives in their own local language!

29. We could be real missionaries to the churches--& maybe even get a little help & support for our missionaries on the field.

30. The most Gospel-neglected class are the rich & intellectuals, because many missionaries are afraid of them.

31. Safety first has no place in God's missionary program. We are called upon to live dangerously.

32. Be sure you pray desperately & find God's will for yourself before you go anywhere!--Only God knows the best place for you.

33. The biggest problem on the mission field isn't missionaries fighting the outside enemy or persecution from other religions, it is the missionaries fighting each other!--Arguing, quarrelling, despitefully using each other & jealous of each other. It's sad, isn't it, how the Devil's strategy is so clever, yet so simple.

34. Sometimes when you think, "Why do I have to go into that horrible worldly dirty atmosphere with all those evil creatures," remember that that must have been exactly what Jesus thought when He had to come to this Earth to save you!

35. There is no excuse for any missionary going home because of lack of support & insufficient funds, because God has promised if you'll obey Him & serve Him & work, He'll feed you! He'll "supply all your need according to His riches in glory!" There is no excuse for your not having enough money! There's no excuse for your not having enough to eat! There's no excuse for your having no place to lay your head! There is no excuse for you being unable to minister for lack of funds, because if you would quit playing around & just funning around & foolishness & get out there & get busy & get to work in some way, somehow, in some of these supporters or even one of them, God has promised that He will support you!

36. For missionaries trying to raise support, there's a great temptation to compromise, not only at home but also on the field for security, support, influence, protection, provision & all the rest.

37. Blobs really work on the mission field where you have as many different kinds of ministries & supporters represented as possible & you can cooperate together & work together & do a better job as a co-op.--As long as they don't get too big & you get busier taking care of yourself than you do your work!

38. It is something to be a missionary. The morning stars sang together & all the sons of God shouted for joy when they saw the field which the first missionary was to fill. The great & loving God, before Whom the angels veil their faces, had an only Son, & He was sent to Earth as a Missionary Physician. It is something to be a follower, however feeble, in the wake of the Great Teacher & only Model Missionary that ever appeared among men, & now that He is the Head over all things, King of Kings, & Lord of lords, what commission is equal to that which a missionary holds from Him? For my own part, I never cease to rejoice that God has appointed me to such an office!--David Livingstone

(See also No. C, 7, 13, 68, 144, 151, 160, 164, 171, 173, 176, 177, 178, 182, 187, 201, 202, 208, 209, 211, 242, 315C, 335A, 381, 556, 659, 726, 806, 905, 922, 925, 927, 931, 936, 951, 953-3, 971, 1027, 1046, 1054, 1055, 1056, 1057, 1080, 1087, 1088, 1096, 1097, 1115, 1202, 1214, 1265, 1417, 1418, 1510.)

39. PSA.2:8 Ask of Me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the Earth for thy possession.

40. PSA.96:10a Say among the heathen that the Lord reigneth.

41. ISA.52:7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth Salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

42. MAT.24:14 And this Gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the World for witness unto all nations; and then shall the End come.

43. MAR.13:10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

44. MAR.16:15 And He said unto them, Go ye into all the World, and preach the Gospel to every creature.

45. LUK.9:2-5 And He sent them to preach the Kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. And He said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece. And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart. And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

46. ROM.10:15 How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

84. MUSIC & DANCING

--{page 686}--



Let them praise His name in the dance: let them sing praises unto Him with the timbrel and harp (Ps.149:3).

1. Music is the speech of angels.
2. Music is the medicine for broken hearts.
3. Some sweetest songs are those which tell of saddest thought.
4. I'd rather any day hear someone sing with feeling from their heart in the power of the Holy Spirit, than a professional perfectionist who gets all the technicalities perfect, but with no real love, & sounds like an empty, hollow, noisy "sounding brass or tinkling cymbal"! (1Cor.13:1)
5. A singer is a messenger with a message in song.
6. Better the night, with song in it, than no night & no song.
7. I think all good music, happy music, loving music has to be of the Lord! (A toast:) To the Lord of Love & loving music!
8. God is the Lord of the Dance! "So have I made the dance & I have made the music & I have made the love that I have given unto your father!"
9. To be a truly great singer, you have to have a broken, loving heart!
10. Our songs & our message either make them run the other way as fast as they can go, or make them melt into our arms.
11. Our music spurs them to action, either for us--or against us!
12. If there's anything a singer is prone to, it's pride! Don't let it happen to you!
13. Music is our message! Music is our ministry!--Don't fake it!--Or you'll be a phony--like the rest of 'em!--But use it!--Like it!--Feel it!--Sing it!--Do it!--in the Spirit!--and it'll live in their hearts forever!
14. "Hark the herald angels sing!"--You're my angels & you're singing & heralding the beautiful good news of His Love, & they had better hearken & listen!
15. Music is so emotional, it should be a true expression of your own personal true emotions.

16. A chirp is better than nothing! If you can't sing a beautiful song like the wild birds or the canaries, at least you can give a little sparrow chirp!
17. The canaries sing so pretty in their jails, behind the bars in their cages, such sweet songs, the songs of the bars, the songs of prison, the songs of those who suffer!
18. Even if you can't sing a beautiful song, you can at least make a joyful noise for Jesus!
19. Even if you're in a cage like the birds, you can sing a sweet song to encourage a lot of people!
20. Music is one of our primary forms of communication with this generation!
21. It's amazing how people's different personalities come out in their dancing--body language, body talk!
22. Emotion makes your music!
23. Why doesn't our music make a hit with the World?--"If you were of the World, the World would love its own, but you are not of the World, therefore the World hates you!" It's God's music & they hate it!
24. Music can be technically perfect & spiritually dead!
25. The hard rock of today is like the jazz of yesterday: it's rebellion & defiance!
26. I like soft lights, soft music, soft wine & soft women!
27. The right music can bring a certain response in your own heart & mind. It has a psychological & spiritual effect on you.
28. It's almost like a composer is a spirit guide & becomes a medium, & his music is his crystal ball!
29. Musical perfection is mathematical, but musical inspiration is divine!
30. Most people can't stand to listen to any one singer for more than two or three numbers at the most, no matter how good they are!
31. Our purpose in singing is not to entertain--but to implant an idea or message in people's minds that they just can't shake.
32. A song that has to be explained is not much good!
33. The music itself has got to paint the emotional picture or feeling of the message of the song!
34. Music to me is the miracle of this generation!
35. Our music is the miracle which attracts so many to our message about the Man.
36. Our inspired songs are like the key of love which unlocks hearts, to find a responsive chord that longs to harmonise with them!
37. You can't very well sing a song of praise & thanksgiving to the Lord & be complaining & murmuring & groaning & moaning at the same time!
38. Mount up with wings like the eagles,
And fly on the wings of song.
The words that speak, the music that sings
Will live forever on!
39. Walk in the sunshine,
Dance in the light
Sing as you're marching
And fight the good fight!
40. Go boldly forth His praise to tell
With song on lips, to serve Him well
Life this new dawn begins anew;
For Jesus' sake be true, be true!
41. All music...should have no other end & aim than the glory of God and the recreation of the soul; Where this is not kept in mind, there is no true music, but only an infernal clamour & ranting.--Johann Sebastian Bach
42. The Christian life is set to music; the un-Christian way is set to misery.
43. Hard rock music is music to kill by, music to destroy by!--It destroys your hearing, it destroys your senses, almost destroys your spirit & makes you want to kill or destroy!
44. Most of the World's great literature & music was created on the basis of anticipation--looking forward to something wonderful & beautiful, the hope, longing, desire & yearning for love!
45. Certain kinds of music can also be like a combination of tone signals, almost like dialing a number. If it hits the right combination of notes, the right music can bring a certain response in your own heart and mind.
46. God's music makes you want to do the will of God and love Him and love His children!
47. Music is one of the most emotional forms of communication!
48. Effective music, whether good or bad, will inspire you to action--either good or bad!
49. Project your love & sing from your heart, play from your heart, speak from your heart, sock it to them from your heart directly to their heart!

50. Seek inspiration to save perspiration!
51. The song is the girl & her beautiful body, the musical accompaniment is the clothing--so clothe her lightly!
52. Songs about being lonely & heartbroken & needing comfort were the songs that always appealed to me the most. I felt they had a message for everyone, because in a way, everyone's a little bit lonely, especially if they don't have the Lord.
53. Worldly show biz is great if we can use it, but if it's only using us, it's time we forget it!
54. We can't let worldly show biz take the place of God's biz, or He won't bless it!
55. We're in show biz--the business of showing God's Love to the World.
56. Music is the communication of the heart.
57. Music is what attracts kids today. Music is their religion & much of it comes straight from Hell & is diabolical, demonic, nothing but rhythm, big beat, big African jungle beat, a spiritual thing that gets them into that same vicious kind of violent spirit! It's like fighting the very demons of hell, a total horrible spiritual influence!
58. In those discos it's like you're right in Hell itself where the Devil has absolute control over them, the music & their minds & their bodies & everything. There is no communication possible but spiritual communication with the Devil through such music. The youth today who are producing it are just absolutely insane, crazy, neurotic, demon-possessed, & all you hear is the horrors of Hell & the screams of the demons, and it's horrible! They're getting themselves ready for Hell itself! It's horror music!--Absolutely the fiends of Hell straight out of the Pit!
59. The Hard Rock of the Devil is demonic, it brings demons, it gets people inspired with demons! Just as our sweet music carries the Spirit of God, so the Devil's music carries the spirit of the Devil!
60. Modern youthful music is so nerve-wracking, they never give you a chance to rest! So drumming, driving, it's really nervous music, nothing restful or relaxing about it. It's something to have nightmares by! I think it's driving this generation insane! The Lord is going to have to come soon, or the whole World will go crazy!
61. Music has to be the personal expression of your own personal emotions & the way you feel about the subject. It has to be you, it has to be your personal testimony, your personal message, the thing you want to tell people & that you're convinced of & convicted of & really believe so that you can really sell it & sing it because you believe it & know it & experience it, & you become a salesman just as much of the Gospel when you are singing the Gospel as you are when you're preaching it.
62. It is better to make a few little mistakes & sing from your heart than to sing mechanically perfect with no heart at all. It can be perfect mechanically & technically & be flat as a flounder spiritually & emotionally, if you don't really sing with spirit, inspiration, the power of God & a heart full of Love for the lost. Above all things you must put that emotional spiritual perfection first, the love. You've got to have the real love, for without love it's nothing.
63. There's nothing as powerful as the Word of God. No matter how beautiful music may be, if it hasn't got the Truth in it, if it hasn't got the Word in it, it is powerless, flat & meaningless!
64. You can't beat those inspired songs that either contain the Word or quote the Word! That's the powerful seed that will cause an orgasm in their hearts that will bring forth fruit.
65. Perfection comes of the Spirit! It's the perfection of Love that will be the most perfect in the eyes of God.
66. Your songs will be more Spirit-filled & go smoother & even better if you depend more on the Lord & less on technical perfection. Depend more on the Spirit & Love & inspiration than just vocal, instrumental & technical perfection in recording.
67. Our message in song is one of our main ministries & it can be used where all else may fail.
68. A song has got to move you. It has got to make you want to do something!--To dance, to fight, to love, to cry!--Or something!
69. Your dance is supposed to be a witness to your joy & happiness & inner beauty & glory & the wonderful joy of the Lord!
70. Music is the miracle of this generation. It is the magic that heals their souls & wounded spirits & proves our Messiahship, that we are their saviours.
71. Let our music be bold, brash, wild, violent & revolutionary--a declaration of war!--Along with the sweet & the sad & the heartbreaking, as well as the cheerful, light & happy!--But whatever it is, let it be alive! The words are the most important part of our music, because without the Message it's nothing.
72. Our uniqueness is our message, the words of those songs, & if we have a good musical vehicle to carry it, fine. But if not & we have to choose between the music & the message, I'd rather have you scream your heads off with the words so folks can understand you, even if you have to do it a capella, or without music!

73. What a ministry is music! It is indeed a miraculous gift for the healing of many souls & bringing life to many lives & peace to many minds & hearts.

74. "Dost thou think it a strange thing that I have inspired these things & singers & put the words in their mouths & given them greater significance than thou hast dreamed, to prepare the hearts of My people!"

75. "And the songs that speak are inspired by Me & the music that lives shall never die & the children who sing it shall live forever in a land that is eternal! For I am their God & they are My children & I speak for them & I sing for them & I live for them & I bring them life & joy & songs & music that are eternal & that shall never die, if they will but listen to the music the sings & the songs that live, to the words that speak & the children who love with hope of a land that is eternal & that shall never die!"

76. Real inspiration comes with real feeling.

77. Dancing closely & affectionately with someone with your arms around them is the next best thing to being in bed, because they just open up their hearts & humble themselves.

78. We're not only glorifying God in the dance, we're also glorifying sex!

79. I hate shallow singing where the singers don't really feel it. Music without feeling is music without meaning no matter what the words are.

80. The music has got to fit the words to make the Message effective.

81. I think much of the music of the World is inspired & beautiful & it's not all in the Family.

82. Jazz was the beginning of devilish music, the beginning of the distortion in music & dissonance & disharmony & raucous, loud, harsh, annoying music, the beginning of the musical rebellion against harmony & beauty & romanticism.

83. Africa has polluted the World. When it routed its diabolical sounds & its noise through the U.S., & found its voice in the U.S. it found a way to pollute the whole World. It's demon-possessed music. It's the music of the drug addicts & the Devil dancers. It's the music of the War dances of Africa. It's demonic noise with nothing but horrible, Satanic, demonic rhythm, there is nothing beautiful about it. It's ugly, monstrous, diabolical, demon-possessed.

84. A generation's music certainly is an honest expression of its emotions, how it feels, & its ideals, standards, & morals are expressed in its music.

85. The whole of the arts of this generation, whether its music or art or literature or whatever it is, is just plain ugly, it's like the face of the Devil, the voice of hell! Monstrous, demonic, Satanic, diabolical, ugly, horrible! Looks like the devil is finally taking over! There's nothing pretty or beautiful, sweet, good or lovely left.--Nothing good left except us & the Lord & His Creation, & very few good folks & very few good things, the very few are far outnumbered by the forces of the demons of hell.

86. This so-called music of this generation is just noise that destroys. You can't listen to that stuff all day & not suffer.

87. They tell me our goodness is badness

Our singing of songs is in vain.

But I tell them their wisdom is madness

I'd far rather sing than complain!

(See also No. 32, 92, 166, 232, 312C, 326, 326A, 399, 774, 924, 929, 930, 963, 987, 1006, 1016, 1026, 1043, 1048, 1062, 1091, 1107, 1210, 1211, 1213, 1318, 1532, *HH1*, *Childcare Handbook II*.)

88. 2SA.6:14 And David danced before the Lord with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

89. 1CH.16:9 Sing unto Him, sing psalms unto Him, talk ye of all His wondrous works.

90. 2CH.5:13,14 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the Lord, saying, For He is good; for His mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the Lord; So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God.

91. PSA.30:11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: Thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness.

92. PSA.33:2,3 Praise the Lord with harp: sing unto Him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings. Sing unto Him a new song; play skillfully with a loud noise.

93. PSA.40:3 And He hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord.

94. PSA.57:9 I will praise Thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto Thee among the nations.
95. PSA.69:30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnify Him with thanksgiving.
96. PSA.95:1,2 O come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the Rock of our Salvation. Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto Him with psalms.
97. PSA.144:9 I will sing a new song unto Thee, O God: upon a psaltery and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto Thee.
98. PSA.149:3 Let them praise His Name in the dance: let them sing praises unto Him with the timbrel and harp.
99. PSA.150:1-6 Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in His sanctuary: praise Him in the firmament of His power. Praise Him for His mighty acts: praise Him according to His excellent greatness. Praise Him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp. Praise Him with the timbrel and dance: praise Him with stringed instruments and organs. Praise him upon the loud cymbals: Praise Him upon the high sounding cymbals. Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.
100. ACT.16:25,26 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.
101. 1CO.14:15b I will sing with the Spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.
102. EPH.5:19 Speaking to yourself in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.
103. COL.3:16b Teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.
104. JAM.5:13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.
105. REV.14:3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the Earth.
106. REV.15:3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are Thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are Thy ways, Thou King of saints.

85. NO NEUTRALS! --{page 695}--



He that is not with Me is against Me (Mt.12:30).

1. Nobody is neutral! Nobody is impartial or unbiased. Everybody has a bias for or against!
2. Neutrality is treachery and the neutral is a traitor.
3. You're either a traitor looking for a way out or a martyr looking for a way up.
4. Lukewarmness is the worst form of coldness because it doesn't even know it's cold.
5. Although there are certainly no neutrals when the hour of decision comes, until that hour comes, there may be some who are still hanging in the balance who might be swayed easily one way or the other, depending on how much love & wisdom you use, or on the other hand how many offenses you commit.
6. You're either a child of God or a child of the Devil!
7. The indifferent, the lukewarm, the so-called neutral, are really enemies under the skin.
8. There is no such thing as the peaceful coexistence of good and evil!

(See also No. B, F, 71, 148, 242, 314A, 334A, 551, 568, 756, 759, 772.)

9. LUK.11:23 He that is not with Me is against Me: and he that gathereth not with Me scattereth

86. OBEDIENCE

--{page 696}--



If ye love Me, keep My commandments (Jn.14:15).

[HomeARC Note (03/04): Please refer to *The Charter* and Family policy statements for official policy and doctrine regarding many of the following topics.]

1. We know that God does not fail and will never let us down if we are trusting and obeying Him and operating according to His Will and what He knows best.
2. If you don't take a hint from the Lord, sometimes He has to give you a shove.
3. God loves all His children, although of course He is bound to appreciate more those who please Him.
4. There's no little disobedience to God, any disobedience is a big one.
5. Yours not to make reply,
Yours not to reason why,
Yours but to do or die.
6. I believe in obeying God if it means facing all Hell & high water & turning the World upside-down...! If I hadn't obeyed, you wouldn't be here! I'm willing to go to any extreme [within God's will] to get the job done, & I'm not about to begin to let anybody stand in the way!
7. Your own spirit becomes evil when you disobey & are out of fellowship with God and out of His Spirit. Then it becomes an evil spirit because you're in disobedience, defiance, compromise, failure, lack of faith, doubting & grumbling!
8. If you obey God's standard, His laws & rules of conduct, whether they be physical, spiritual, psychological or even financial, you will reap some good results, even if you're not really saved or a believer.
9. Since when are you supposed to wait until all the conditions are just right before you have enough faith to obey!
10. Yesterday's obedience isn't good enough for today!
11. One little disobedience leads to another, one bit of selfishness leads to more.
12. If God never tells you another thing, if you just go according to what you have already, you'll get along great!
13. Nothing short of right is right.
14. Even the unsaved can be blessed by the Lord if they obey the Lord and do their duty & what they're supposed to do.
15. God won't exactly make you do what He wants, but He can sure make you awfully sorry you didn't!
16. For God's sake, follow God!--Not yourself, not your own ideas, not your own plans and programs, but God!
17. Do what you can, and God will do what you can't.

18. Your obedience in doing what God tells you to do shows your faith that God is going to do the rest, what you can't do.
19. Without obedience it's impossible to have faith.
20. There is no such a thing as halfway obedience!
21. If you refuse the easy way of obedience, "the way of the transgressor is hard."
22. As far as the Will of God is concerned, there's only one best, and that's His first choice. And if you take second choice, it is your best, not His!
23. If I can just get you to follow God, I know you'll do the right thing!
24. You can't serve God unless you obey God!
25. Don't tell me you can't, because if you couldn't, God wouldn't have asked it of you!
26. Spiritual maturity is not a matter of years or time, it's just a matter of your connection with the Lord and His Word, and your obedience and your humility.
27. Right or wrong, if he's the boss, it's your duty to obey.
28. In any Man's army, you've got to have faith, trust and confidence in leadership, and strict loyalty and obedience thereto--or you've got trouble.
29. You do not have to leave the ship to be in mutiny against the captain! All you have to do is interfere with his control!
30. You'll get away with defying God's natural laws no easier than you'll get away with defying His spiritual laws.
31. The right thing is to obey.
32. God expects of His army total absolute unquestioning obedience and faithfulness, even if sometimes His officers might be wrong! [See #38.]
33. You don't have to worry about anything, all you have to do is obey!
34. If you disobey God about one thing, you'll disobey Him about almost anything!
35. Try to follow suggestions before they have to become tough orders!
36. If you don't obey, you can't expect to trust, because that's what it takes, trust & obedience! For if you trust, you can obey, & if you obey, you can certainly trust God to take care of you. It takes both! --Trust & obedience!
37. How can God bless disobedience? He cannot protect, prosper, or bless you when you are out of His will & running around outside of the secret place & from under His shadow--His wings--& His fortress of perfect fellowship with Him.
38. Although I believe in unity & loyal, faithful obedience to leadership in the Lord, I still do not believe that these are total absolutes which must be put above reason, right, Scripture & personal conviction of God's truth.
39. If you're not fully obeying the Lord, then you can't have faith for God to bless you when you know you're not obeying Him.
40. God's a tough Commanding Officer when it comes to obedience in His Army, where nothing is more important than His War against death to save lives!
41. If your people's obedience doesn't come from the heart, because of love & loyalty & devotion to both the cause & its leadership, you're going to have discontent, disillusionment, dissatisfaction, murmuring, disobedience & even open rebellion!--And a lot of backsliders.
42. Delayed obedience can become total disobedience if prolonged too long.
43. The boss may not always be right, but he still has to be the boss.
44. You don't always have to know why you're fighting or what you're fighting for! All you have to know is that Jesus gave the order & you obey it, no matter what the outcome...!
45. You can't get along without God, you can't do His work without His will, you can't follow without listening, & you can't accomplish anything without obeying His Words.
46. Those who love Him most, follow Him closest.
47. Have you lost the road to happiness?
Oh, I can lead you back!
Take the road marked "obedience,"
To the right, up God's Own track!
48. God's only time is NOW--or forget it!
49. Insubordination and rebellion against leadership cannot be countenanced in any man's army.
50. Love, honour, respect & obey your leadership, not only for their words, their works, and their good fruits, but because God has chosen them and placed them in that position of responsibility.
51. If you don't go, He can't show!

If you don't obey, He can't make a way!

52. Move with God! Don't run ahead of Him--but don't lag behind Him!

53. Only what's right is right! If it's not completely right, then it's wrong!

54. Truth resisted loses its power over the mind.

55. God is the One that has to understand--we just obey.

56. The most important thing any crew has to do is to learn to obey the shipmaster. Even the captain has to obey the shipmaster, or the owner of the ship, the one who is really in charge.

57. You can find the World's shortest sermon on a thousand traffic signs: "Keep Right."

58. The further from God people go
The greater their troubles grow!

59. When God speaks, He expects you to
Listen, receive, remember & DO!

60. The Lord really blesses the farmers because they're doing what God wants them to do--till the land & raise food for the people!

61. I fear God!--I'm afraid not to obey the Lord.

62. I just don't understand people who are not afraid of God and not afraid to disobey.

63. When God says, "Now! Right now!" let me tell you, you had better do it now or you are going to miss the boat & suffer for it!

64. Everybody's on probation--for the rest of their life!

65. If you have even one talent and God calls on you to do something with it, don't be afraid of what people will think or whether you'll succeed: Just obey!

66. There's only one kind of law that you don't really have to obey, & that's the kind that says you can't preach the Gospel!

67. God has a scrap pile for people He can no longer use, because they have blown their engines & lost their usefulness because of the improper relationship between the parts and the Power.

68. Your happiness, your health and your blessings depend on your obedience to God.

69. Some people think that stubbornness isn't all that bad. Most people seem to think that's part of your virtue of independence. But when it comes to being that way with God, God says it's as bad as witchcraft & idolatry! Stubbornness is really rebellion. "Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, & to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, & stubbornness is as iniquity & idolatry." (1Sam.15:23)

70. Do today what God tells you to do today! Do it now! Don't wait for tomorrow!

71. Don't just sit there & do nothing! Stand up & be counted & let God be the judge.

72. It's God that wins the battle, it's obedience that wins the battle. It's humble faith that wins the battle. It's meekness & quietness, believing in God & the quietness of faithful obedience to the Lord which wins the battle, regardless of how few you have & how weak you seem to be & how little you've got, it's God that honours your faith & your meekness & your quietness & your obedience to win the battle.

73. Obedience comes before the blessing. Obedience comes before the reward. Obedience comes before the anointing. You don't get the anointing to obey, you get the anointing because you obey. You get the faith to obey if you'll believe His Word. He will give you the faith to make that step of obedience & the moment you, because of faith, obey, then you get the blessing & the anointing to carry on.

74. One little disobedience leads to another, one little tiny thing leads to another, if you don't follow the pattern & the plan, then you're just going to have problems.

75. If you obey what you know God wants you to do, then He'll show you more Truth.

76. If you are only willing to believe & obey the Lord as long as everything goes all right, you won't be believing or obeying very much, because a lot of things go wrong when you're serving the Lord. "Many are the afflictions of the righteous." (Psa.34:19.)

77. There is no such thing as halfway obedience.

78. If you haven't got the faith for God to supply your needs, you're displeasing Him, & the reason you haven't got the faith is that you are not obeying. If you're obeying, God will be blessing you in some way & will take care of your needs.

79. You can't be obedient unless you have faith.

80. The mother of happiness is just plain old-fashioned obedience.

81. Perfect obedience will be perfect happiness if we have perfect confidence in the One we are obeying.

82. We've got to do the obeying! We've got to do the "wenting." "As they went they were healed!" We've got to do what we know God has told us to do!

83. When you miss God's timetable, you have to wait for the next train, & it's a long hard wait sometimes. When you miss God's schedule, you've got to wait for the next boat, & let me tell you, things can get tough & rough!

84. Blind obedience can sometimes be too blind!

85. I don't care if it's social pressure that makes you do the right thing, even if it's not the right motive, even if you do it just because you think you have to, it's better than not at all.

86. Faith & obedience come first, then God answers prayer!

87. He never fails if we obey!

88. If we'll obey, He'll give us faith.

89. Blessings don't precede obedience.

90. Trust & obey, for there's no other way to be happy in Jesus but to trust & obey!

91. Help us to follow those leadings & checks & warnings of Thy Spirit in every step we make, Lord, every word we say, every look, every action, how we drive, even the way we dress, Lord, everything.

92. King Saul had the anointing as long as he obeyed, but when he started disobeying the Prophet & rebelling against doing the Lord's Will, he lost the anointing.

93. You don't have to understand, all you have to do is obey!

94. If you're saved, you can't "lose the Holy Spirit"!--But you can sure lose the power & anointing for service by disobedience!

(See also No. A, 4, 117, 117A, 126, 313, 354, 575, 635, 678, 679, 716, 721, 829, 849, 952-1, 953-3, 956, 1250, 1268, 1377, 1392, 1467.)

95. EXO.23:22 If thou shalt indeed obey His voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

96. LEV.25:18 Wherefore ye shall do My statutes, and keep My judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

97. DEU.28:2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

98. 1SAM.15:22,23 And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the Word of the Lord. He hath also rejected thee from being king.

99. JOB.36:11,12 If they obey and serve Him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures. But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

100. ECC.12:13 Fear God, and keep His commandments: for this is the whole duty of Man.

101. ISA.1:19,20 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

102. JER.7:23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey My voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be My people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

103. MAT.7:24,25 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of Mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his upon a Rock: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a Rock.

104. LUK.6:46 And why call ye Me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

105. LUK.11:42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgement and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

106. JOH.2:5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever He saith unto you, do it.

107. JOH.13:17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

108. JOH.14:15 If ye love Me, keep My commandments.

109. ACT.4:13-21 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this Name. And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the Name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. So when

they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

110. ROM.5:19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

111. 2COR.2:9b Be obedient in all things.

112. GAL.3:1a O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth?

113. COL.3:22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers: but in singleness of heart, fearing God.

114. PHM.21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

115. HEB.13:17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

116. JAM.1:23,24 For if any be a hearer of the Word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: For he beholdeth himself, & goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

117. 1JO.2:3,4 And hereby we do know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. He that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

118. 1JO.2:28 And now, little children, abide in Him; that, when He shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before Him at His coming.

119. 1JO.3:24a And he that keepeth His commandments dwelleth in Him, and He in Him.

(See also 1KI.20:42; ROM.13:1-7.)

87. OLD AGE --{page 705}--



Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing (Psa. 92:13,14).

1. Growing old is no more than a bad habit which a busy person has no time to form.
2. I do not feel any age yet. There is no age to the spirit.
3. No wise man ever wished to be younger.
4. Blessed is the man or woman who so lives that they enjoy tarrying in the house of old age.
5. If wrinkles must be written upon your brow, let them not be written upon your heart. The spirit should not grow old.
6. To be busy and bald is no defeat,
Even grass doesn't grow on a busy street!
7. Growing old isn't so bad when you consider the alternative.
8. It's not how old you are, it's how you are old.
9. To me, old age is always 15 years older than I am.
10. A bald head is no disgrace if the baldness is confined to the outside.
11. Do you know how you know when you're getting old?--When you start living in the past.

12. To be years older and not be years nearer to God is like walking in a circle; it's motion without progress.

13. Some old people are well-preserved, others are just well-pickled.

14. You're only as old or as young as you feel!

15. The heart that loves is always young.

16. Keep your eyes on Jesus and you'll never get older than 33, because you'll have the life & the mind of Christ manifested in your mortal bodies.

17. To be seventy years young is sometimes far more cheerful and hopeful than to be forty years old.

18. We have a God who lives in Eternity and knows no age limit.

19. We do not count a man's years until he has nothing else to count.

20. The only way to remain young is to grow old gracefully. Each age has something beautiful in it. Don't fight the fact that you are getting old--use it.

21. Can you believe that God gave any man the gift of life intending the first half to be the best? What God begins He completes. God will finish what He has begun.

22. Age is a quality of mind--

If you have left your dreams behind,

If hope is lost,

If you no longer look ahead,

If your ambitions' fires are dead--

Then you are old.

But if from life you take the best

And if in life you keep the zest,

If love you hold--

No matter how the years go by,

No matter how the birthdays fly,

You are not old.

23. Neither fear old age nor fight it, but take hold of this stage of life and make something beautiful out of it.

24. For age is opportunity no less

Than youth itself, though in another dress.

And as the evening twilight fades away,

The sky is filled with stars, invisible by day.

(See also No. 571, 680, 698, 714, 951, 1064, 1232.)

25. LEV.19:32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man and fear thy God: I am the Lord.

26. JOB 5:26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in his season.

27. JOB 11:17 Thine age shall be clearer than the noonday; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

28. JOB 12:12 With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days understanding.

29. JOB 32:7 Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

30. PSA.92:13,14 Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God. They shall still bring forth fruit in the old age; they shall be fat and flourishing.

31. PSA.103:5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

32. PRO.23:22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

33. ISA.46:4 And even to your old age I am He; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

34. TIT.2:2,3 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things.



Behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it (Rev.3:8).

1. Don't hesitate, wait, examine, debate and doubt. Instead, run, seize, grab and receive in faith that golden opportunity. You may not get a second chance.
2. Behind every problem lies an opportunity if you just look for it.
3. A bird in the hand is worth two in the bush.
4. If opportunity gives you a glance,
Better run and grab the chance.
5. Opportunity and life are two servings that seldom come round a second time.
6. A wise man will make more opportunities than he finds.
7. The secret of success is when you've got a lemon, make lemonade out of it.
8. Most people don't recognise opportunity when it comes along because it is usually disguised as hard work.
9. An optimist sees an opportunity in every calamity, a pessimist sees a calamity in every opportunity.
10. Don't neglect those golden opportunities which the Lord presents and gives you a foot in the door to pursue!
11. God does not open doors that He doesn't want you to enter. But not all doors are of the Lord. Some of them are tricks of the Devil, decoys, blind alleys, tests.
12. God always closes the door when His time is up and when He knows it's time to quit.
13. As long as God is really blessing you and making you fruitful and making you a blessing, pursue that opportunity and keep after it until it comes to its end.
14. When God calls you to a certain ministry, you'd better stay in it until you're finished, and then go on to whatever else God wants you to do.
15. If you miss the pattern, if you miss the plan, if you miss God's grand design, then you're bound to make a mess of things!
16. God's time and tide wait for no man.
17. Strike while the iron is hot.
18. Follow up right now these hot leads and hot contacts while you still have them and while they're still fresh, when you can still follow them up right now when they need it.
19. Four things come not back--the spoken word, the sped arrow, the past life, and the neglected opportunity.
20. The difference between stepping stones and stumbling blocks is the way you use them.
21. A block that's in the wrong place can do your toes a lot of damage. But a block that's in the right place can keep your feet out of the mud!
22. Knock on the windows of the World! Knock on the windows of opportunity!
23. The stops of a good man are ordered by the Lord as well as his steps.
24. God's only time is Now, or forget it!
25. Go through the open doors and accept the invitations and take advantage of the golden opportunities which may only knock once and be gone forever!
26. Use your cross as a crutch to help you, not as a stumbling block to cast you down.
27. There's nothing like trying!--Nothing ventured, nothing gained.
28. I believe we should seize every opportunity and enter every open door, as the Lord leads.

29. Let the Lord do it: Don't you push it too hard! If it's for you, God will give it. The best ability is availability. Just be there so He can drop it into your lap when the time is right.

30. God will lead and show you the way and open the doors, but don't try to batter them down.

31. Where God guides He'll provide--and where He's providing open doors, He's obviously guiding! So don't bother to knock: Just walk right in, sit right down--and fill it up fast, before somebody else fills it up for you.

32. God has His harvest times, and if the harvest isn't reaped immediately when it's ripe, then you'll be sorry.

33. If you wait too long or neglect or put off following golden opportunities, you're going to find that the Devil has closed the door or God has even allowed it to be closed because you failed the ideal time, God's golden harvest moment!

34. You must follow up golden opportunities when you have them and ride the crest of that wave of popularity.

35. Don't fail God in failing to pursue the opportunities that He gives, the doors that He opens, the fields that He frees, and the golden harvest that He makes ripe and ready for you to reap.

36. Let God close the door--don't you close it. You may find when you get back that it's locked and never to be reopened again.

37. Don't pass up those golden opportunities, leaving a plow in the field that may not be there when you get back.

38. You can miss your golden opportunities of service by not having the faith you should have to act quickly in time of opportunity, to run and seize the golden opportunity of the open doors that He gives you.

39. Do not let your chances, like sunbeams pass you by.

For you never miss the water till the well runs dry.

(See also No. 55, 67, 238, 829, 951, 1268, 1394.)



My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother: For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck (Pro.1:8,9).

1. All Hail to the Queen, unsung and unseen
Who gives and keeps giving again!
All Hail to the Queen, to the mother who's been
A heroine again and again!
All Hail to the Queen, whose job has been
The highest & hardest 'mongst men!
All Hail to the Queen!--To the Mother unseen.
All Hail to the mother of men!
2. A woman spends nine months of her life and many more years taking care of the results of two minutes work on the part of the man.
3. When I was a boy of 14, my father was so ignorant I could hardly stand to have the old man around. But when I got to be 21, I was astonished at how much he had learned in 7 years.--Mark Twain.
4. Any parent whose children don't fear him as well as love him, is no parent!--Like God, we not only love God, but we fear Him!
5. You're not supposed to commit the care of your child to a teacher or nanny or guardian or governess unless you trust them enough to give them the authority to teach'm and train'm right and make'm behave!
6. That's the worst kind of a reflection on parenthood, parents who can't keep their kids under control!
7. Thank You Lord for children! Help us to prize every one as precious.
8. Children are a big job, but with a big job comes a big reward and with big responsibility comes lots of benefits.
9. You women have more love and mercy than us men. That's true, and it's illustrated by Mothers with children. Mothers always seem more patient and merciful.
10. As sons grow older, Fathers grow smarter.
11. The reason many parents no longer lead their children in the right direction is because they aren't going that way themselves.
12. The bravest battle that ever was fought,
Shall I tell you where and when?
On the maps of the World you will find it not,
It was fought by the mothers of men.
13. Who ran to help me when I fell,
And would some pretty story tell,
Or kiss the place to make it well?
--My Mother!
14. The hand that rocks the cradle
Is the hand that rules the World!
15. As beauty is reflected by a looking glass ... so too is the love of a mother mirrored in her children's smiles.
16. I have seen a mother at a crib, so I know what love is.

17. Even if a mother has never witnessed or won a soul, if she's never done a thing but have babies, she has created new lives and new souls that will last forever and has helped in the process of their creation by the Lord.

18. A mother has done her bit to contribute the most priceless, precious, valuable thing in the whole Kingdom of God, an immortal soul for the Kingdom of Christ forever! Children are forever!

19. You're never an adult until you have a child of your own.

20. Yesterday's kids are today's parents!

21. A mother needs a little vacation from her children once in awhile.

22. A Mother is like a Goddess to her children.

23. Every mother is a physical beautiful conception, representation, picture or likeness of the Holy Spirit-- like a father is a likeness of God, and a son is a likeness of Jesus.

24. Babies and children are not just women's work in our Family!

25. Every child has got to have a father, even if it's not his own!

26. That's what makes a father wonderful, that willingness to sacrifice himself and his strength and his time to help take care of the mother and the child.

27. I've never seen a child yet that didn't need a father or a father image, somebody to play the part of a father. God made children to need both mother & father.

28. Fathers are usually the disciplinarians of the family, who won't let the kids get away with anything and who really sock it to them!

29. The Holy Spirit is like a Mother, sweet, loving and gentle, but as we grow older we're apt to need a father's image, God Himself, and be more afraid of Him and His Word of correction and judgments and His very heavy hand that enforces strict rules.

30. I tried to spend at least an hour or two with my kids every day reading and teaching them the Bible, and I think they now show the good results!

31. If God gives a child, what difference does it make what instrument God used! Even if you aren't the flesh father, if you are the husband you are responsible!

32. That child is part of both of you, and it is your job to take care of it, to love it, to provide for it and to give it the love that only a mother and a father can give.

33. If the original father is undeserving and unworthy, God often chooses another father.

34. Your love for the child is what proves whether you're worthy of being married and being a father and mother!

35. When God makes His choice and gives you a child, God has chosen to make you a mother and a father, and that makes you a husband and a wife!

36. How else can two become one more than in one child?

37. Are you equal to the task?--No, but God is! And He will help you to make them His good children, His faithful witnesses and His future rulers if you'll do your best as His Queen mothers and kingly fathers to rear them in His house as the fine and worthy princes and princesses that they should and must be to rule His future Kingdom with us!

38. Motherhood takes the strength of Samson, the wisdom of Solomon, the patience of Job, the faith of Abraham, the insight of Daniel and the courage of David!

39. Your children are a part of the Lord's service.

40. You parents are some of our greatest witnesses through your children!

41. Don't go around talking about your children and my children and making some kind of difference between them! They are our children and we are one Family and all our children are just as much mine as they are yours!

42. You mothers are the ones that are molding the future and making the World!

43. The World of tomorrow is what the mothers of today make it, according to the way they raise their children.

44. God can really deal with you through your own children.

45. We really need a lot more love and patience and prayer and reasoning with our children.

46. It takes time and patience and understanding and lots of real love to train a child.

47. If you have reared your children right, they'll not go astray, or at least, for not very long.

48. Sometimes they depart for a little while but they'll always sooner or later come back to the Lord if you've trained them right.

49. We'd like to protect our children all their lives and never have any trouble or sickness or accidents, but would this ever teach them anything?

50. While you're taking care of those children you're helping God's Kingdom come on Earth!

51. I don't see how any mother of a family of several small children can possibly do anything else but train them and take care of them and her husband and her home.

52. When God gives you children, then your first duty to God is to those children! That is God's work.

53. If you can't change the World, maybe your children will!--Train them to.

54. It's usually the parents' fault when children catch diseases or colds.

55. Even if you have eight or nine children you can still give each one something special, a special something that means a lot to them.

56. There are times when you have to show each child that they're special, and not treat each one exactly the same all the time.

57. The earlier teenagers get married the better, because right away that teaches them a sense of responsibility and they then begin to realize what a parent is and have a little more patience with their own parents.

[HomeARC Note (03/04): *The Charter* states in "Marriage Rules," C., 17.E. states that members ages 16 and 17 may marry provided they each receive permission from at least one parent.]

58. If we can't have teenagers that behave in the Family, we just won't have any teenagers.

59. No woman can control teenage boys unless she's a real toughie! It takes a man that can really lower the boom on'm and apply [firm discipline]!

60. What good are parents if they can't even control their own kids?

61. Kids who can't behave and parents who can't control their children don't belong in God's Family.

62. ... A father without discipline is no father at all.

63. I don't think you should talk about the Devil and his works around children too much. It's not good, as it gets their minds on those negative things and begins to make them fearful to where they spend too much time thinking about it.

64. God's love can help you love anyone--especially for your children's sake!

65. Parents should not discuss financial problems and big problems of any kind before children who wouldn't understand them.

66. The reason I made it through school and all the unbelief and persecution was that I was convinced on my parents' religion. I knew they had the real thing and I believed in it, and nothing the atheists and the anti-Christ's of school and education and evolution could do could shake that faith.

67. No wonder the Lord had to increase woman's conception. Not just as a part of the Curse, but to make sure that some children did survive, because the Devil was out to kill'm & stop'm if he could. If he couldn't stop sex & he couldn't stop nudity, which encourages sex, then he would certainly try to get the children. And they are his major point of attack & what he hates the most. Maybe that explains why so many children die before they're just a few years of age.

68. The Devil is really out to get the children, to kill the children, to neutralise the children, to stop the children! Because if he can stop enough children he'll kill the whole generation & the whole World will die of genocide. Which is no doubt why he's thought up the atomic bombs & the atomic war, because every other tactic has failed to stop the population growth.

69. As a good parent, I keep a sharp eye on this whole outfit from stem to stern. I run a tight ship & I don't let anybody get away with anything! I keep an eye even on the property & inspect everything almost every day, including the people.

70. We didn't get where we're at by namby-pamby pussyfooting around & letting people get away with things & pampering & babying & tolerating & spoiling our people. We got where we're at because the Lord has helped me to be a tough father with my children & not let them get away with anything!

71. If parents cannot discipline & control their own children, they have no business in any important job in God's Work.

72. If you don't discipline a child from the time they're a baby, they're going to be a failure & a flop & a mess & a problem by the time they get to be a year old, & that's not the poor baby's fault, it's the fault of the God-damned parents who don't obey God's rules & our instruction.

73. Delinquent children are the products of delinquent parents!

74. Discipline is damned hard work, very hard work, & it is a constant grind. You don't ever dare let up, not for one minute, not for one occasion, not on any score whatsoever. You've got to keep at it to make it consistent & constant.

75. How would you parents like it if I tell you you're involved in devilry & witchcraft if you fail to discipline your children?--Because rebellious stubborn children are the result of rebellious stubborn parents.

76. If you are too busy to train & discipline & control your children & enforce obedience, you are too busy! You're better off not to have any children or give'em to somebody who knows how to take care of them, who knows how to train them in the nurture & admonition of the Lord & raise them in obedience & self-control, or at least parental control!

77. God does not put up with parents or children who are controllable only part of the time. He cannot take a chance on people who are risky & possibly will fail when they are most needed. It's either all or nothing at all with God! Either you are obedient or you are disobedient, & God will not tolerate any percentage of disobedience!

78. "He scourgeth every son whom He receiveth!" (Heb.12:6b) Well, I haven't told any parents to make a Roman scourge with nine thongs & nine bits of lead in the tips to give their children stripes, long deep cuts in the back every time they spank them. But that's the word God uses for His kind of stripes that He gives people who disobey & rebelliously stubbornly willfully refuse to do what they're told to do, including taking care of & disciplining their own children. They spare the rod & spoil the child. Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child & only the rod of correction can drive it far from him. (Prov.22:15)

79. "Whom the Lord loveth He ... scourgeth" (Heb.12:6), ... & it hurts Him more than it does us. One of the supreme forms of love, one of the most sacrificial forms of love, is to discipline a child.

80. If you don't chasten your children ... in obedience to God's laws & drive that child's foolishness far from him, if you spoil that child by sparing [discipline], you don't love that child or care anything about that child! You hate that child! God cannot stand any kind of unfaithfulness in His army anymore than any other Commander of any other military force can take a chance on security risks & disobedience & failure to follow orders & obey commands.

81. If punishment doesn't hurt, it's not doing a damned bit of good. If God didn't hurt us with His chastisements & His scourging & His punishment, we wouldn't repent, & it wouldn't do us any good.

82. Parents who are neglecting their children & failing to discipline them & teach them & control them & punish them ..., whatever it takes to do it, are failing God & us & the Family & their job & the next generation.

83. As a good parent, you must catch in a hurry children who are starting to go astray, nip it in the bud. You must deal with them right away & not take any chances on any gaps in the armour, any gaps in the wall, any chinks in the armour, any Achilles' heels, we can't take chances on any little finger-sized or thumb-sized holes in the dike or pretty soon you'll have a complete flood that'll sink the ship.

84. Parents who fail to discipline their children are a constant hazard, because if they have let the Devil get in like that through their disobedience & their neglect & their downright rebelliousness against us & our laws & Family laws & the laws of God & His Word, they are untrustworthy, they cannot be relied upon. They're a hole in the wall, they're a chink in the armour through which the Devil can get in & cause no end of trouble.

85. If you flatly, willfully disobey & refuse to child-train & discipline & chasten ... your children & make them behave as God does, you're going to have to live with that for eternity in everlasting shame & contempt & have to see the damage & suffering that your neglect & your disobedience & your rebelliousness has caused you children.

86. God will destroy parents who are destroying their children & thereby destroying the future, & both the present & future Work of God.

87. Nobody is indispensable, especially people who do not obey. I don't care how good a job you've done at your technical work. If you have failed on you children, you have failed! All the typing & all the photography & all the computer work & all the technology & all the lit & all the publications & all that we're doing has failed if we have failed on our children.

88. Parents who fail to discipline & make their children obey & have not yet learned to themselves obey & who have flagrantly violated our rules of child-training & God's rules of discipline, claiming to love God, have ruined their children, the gifts of God, pretending that it was in love when it was in just plain laziness & refusal to enforce the law & the rules because it hurt both them & their child.

89. Your refusal to discipline, child-train ... your child is going to hurt you a lot more & that child a lot more & God's Work a lot more than a little hurt that would have lasted for a moment in a spanking ... or some kind of punishment. If you don't change & straighten out & straighten that child out, your crying is going to last morning, noon & night, day after day & year after year until the whole thing goes crash.

90. You cannot have any link broken in the chain of discipline, because only one person who fails to discipline a child can undo all the good training that all the others have put into him. Lack of unity & cooperation between parents or among parents & teachers destroys any possibility of training and discipline.

91. Our children are the future & we must preserve & protect the future. And if we don't take care of our children, preserve & protect & train them properly so that they are good little Christians who know how to behave, & are good examples & are good products of good parents, then we have wrecked the future.

92. If you think that just a mere resurrection or rapture is going to remedy everything & God is going to take care of everything, including your own failures & mistakes & the mess you've made out of your children, you've got a sad awakening coming. You're going to reap tomorrow what you sowed today & yesterday. And you're going to have to rectify it & change it & get it straightened out in the future, in the Millennium.

93. Most children can be forced to be good. If all those caring for them use strict discipline, faithful, consistent, continuous unrelenting discipline, they'll learn very soon that crime doesn't pay.

94. No matter how faithful you are in every other area & every other job & every other thing, if you have failed with your children, you have failed God in the most important job He has given you to do!--And that's to prepare & save the future, which is your children.

95. Either you straighten out & straighten your children out & make them behave or you have no place in the rulership of the house of God. If you can't rule your own household, you certainly cannot rule over the church of God or have any place of great responsibility or administration over His government or His people.

96. A child becomes an adult when they learn to sacrifice for others & share & help each other, & that's maturity in the Lord's eyes.

97. We should not teach children to be self-confident, but Christ confident.

98. The reason our children are such wonderful children is because you parents & teachers have been such examples to them. They believe in this Family & the Lord & what we believe, because they believe in you & know you live it & you are it & they don't doubt it & they love you & respect & admire & have faith in you.

(See also No. E, G, 50, 50A, 91, 232, 314A, 315, 317, 385, 389, 572, 588, 606, 608, 617, 632, 688, 728, 739, 744, 745, 746, 752, 777, 830, 902, 915, 918, 991, 1040, 1064, 1109, 1112, 1180, 1527, 1549.)

99. DEU.6:6,7 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

100. DEU.18:10a There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire.

101. DEU.12:28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

102. 1KI.3:26,27 Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it, But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it. Then the king answered and said, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

103. 1SA.1:27,28 For this child I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition which I asked of Him: Therefore also I have lent him to the Lord; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the Lord.

104. PSA.78:4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the Lord, & His strength, and His wonderful works that He hath done.

105. PSA.113:9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

106. PSA.115:14 The Lord shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

107. PSA.127:3-5 Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is His reward. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

108. PRO.13:24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

109. PRO.17:21 He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

110. PRO.19:13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

111. PRO. 19:18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

112. PRO.20:7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.

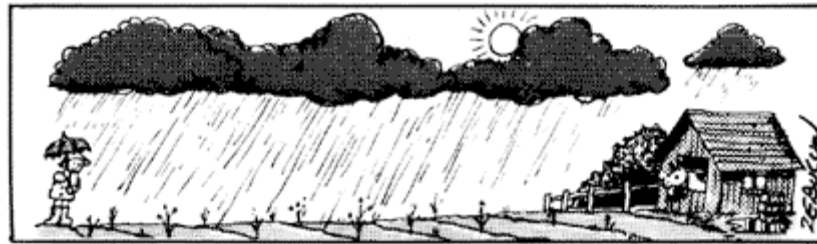
113. PRO.22:6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

114. PRO.23:13 Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

115. PRO.23:15,16 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine. Yes, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

116. PRO.23:24,25 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him. Thy father and they mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.
117. PRO.29:15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.
118. ISA.8:18 Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.
119. ISA.54:13 All thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of they children.
120. JOE.1:3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell the children, and their children another generation.
121. JOH.21:15b Feed My lambs.
122. ACT.2:39a The promise is unto you, and to your children.
123. 2CO.12:14b The children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.
124. EPH.6:4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
125. COL.3:21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.
126. 1TI.5:8 But if any provide not for his own, and especially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

90. PATIENCE --{page 723}--



But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect & entire, wanting nothing (Jam.1:4).

1. God's delays are not denials, so sometimes we just have to wait.
2. He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty, & he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.
(Pro.16:32)
3. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools. (Ecc.7:9)
4. Angry impatience is a sign of lack of perfect faith & rest in the Lord.
5. Try love and patience: it really works!
6. Waiting and learning patience is part of your training.
7. Getting hard and tyrannical is a fleshly compensation. It's not the lord's solution.
8. Laziness is often mistaken for patience.
9. The secret of patience is doing something else while you're waiting.
10. The longer you keep your temper the more it will improve.
11. Hitting the ceiling is a poor way to rise in the World.
12. People who fly into a rage always make a bad landing.
13. How poor are they that have not patience! What wound did ever heal but by degrees?
14. The only way we can be patient with others is to know what a hopeless case we are ourselves!
15. Learning patience seems to be one of God's most frequent lessons yet one of our rarest virtues, as it really tests our faith & drives us to the Lord & His Word, to Whom & which we might not otherwise give so much time & attention.
16. The patience of Jacob!--He stuck to his job for 21 years!

17. It just doesn't pay to be in a hurry. You always pass up much more than you catch up with.
18. It's better to be slow and do it right, than be fast and do it wrong.
19. Though the mills of God grind slowly,
Yet they grind exceeding small.
Though with patience He stands waiting,
With exactness grinds He all.
20. Funny thing about temper: You can't get rid of it by losing it.
21. Speed kills! Haste makes waste! Patience takes faith.
22. The hurrier I go, the behinder I get!--Squeeze, don't Jerk!
23. A wise man controls his temper. He knows that anger causes mistakes.
24. He patiently waited in faith for God's best.--And God gave him nothing less.
25. It's natural to be impatient, unless you have the patience of God which comes through faith in His

Word.

26. The farmer is a perfect example of faith & patience.
27. God will undoubtedly use your hidden talents at some time or other, sooner or later, somewhere, if you'll just be patient and faithful.
28. What patience Jacob had!--He worked seven years for one girl, fourteen years for another, & twenty-one years for the flocks! Some of you can't even wait a few weeks for what you want!
29. Patience is the result of real faith, & without faith it is impossible to please God, because faith worketh patience. (He.11:6; Jam.1:3)
30. Lord, we ask that You will teach Thy sons and daughters patience & faith--which takes time.--Teach them never to get in such a hurry, not to push themselves so hard as though they need to do it in their own strength.
31. Jesus, you're the picture of patience, calmness, love, gentleness, longsuffering. Help us to be like You! Help us to be forgiving & patient, & to have mercy as we want mercy.
32. We should be very faithful & patient with our children in the Lord who are really babes in Christ, who need a lot of love, a lot of understanding, a great deal of patience & before whom we should manifest our own faith by being patient & loving & gentle & meek & lowly in spirit as Jesus was.
33. Moses, the meekest of all men, sometimes was honestly, righteously & justifiably angry with God's people & bawled them out good & proper for their sins, & they needed it!
34. Be sure that your anger is in the right spirit with the meekness & gentleness of a tender & gentle & loving & contrite heart in all humility.
35. Patience is slowness, waiting. Impatience is hurry, rush, haste, push, pressure, tension. Patience shows faith. Impatience shows lack of faith.
36. This Family didn't happen overnight & this revolution wasn't built in a day. It took time & a lot of hard work & patience & faith & waiting, waiting for God to lead & do God's will & a lot of stopping & just waiting sometimes--just sitting around waiting for God to tell us what to do when we didn't know what to do, because it wasn't His time to do it.--So He didn't tell us.
37. It took the Lord 49 years to prepare me for this job, so obviously He wasn't in a very big hurry!
38. When you don't know what to do, wait.

(See also No.11, 31, 75, 313, 315, 565, 583, 703, 718, 835, 960, 1250, 1374.)

39. PSA.27:14 Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and He shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.
40. PSA.40:1,2 I waited patiently for the Lord; and He inclined unto me, and heard my cry. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.
41. PRO.14:17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.
42. PRO.15:18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.
43. PRO.16:32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.
44. PRO.20:22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the Lord, and He shall save thee.
45. PRO.25:28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.
46. PRO.29:22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.
47. ECC.7:8,9 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.
48. LUK.8.15b Bring forth fruit with patience.

49. LUK.21:19 In your patience possess ye your souls.
50. ROM.2:7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life.
51. ROM.5:3,4 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; And patience, experience; and experience, hope.
52. ROM.12:12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer.
53. 2CO.6:4-6 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned.
54. GAL.5:22,23 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.
55. EPH.4:26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath.
56. 1TH.5:14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.
57. HEB.6:15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.
58. HEB.10:36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.
59. JAM.1:4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.
60. JAM.1:19,20 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.
61. JAM. 5:7,8 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the Earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.
62. 1PE.2:20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.
63. 1PE.3:20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.



And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus (Phil.4:7).

1. There'll be no World peace without the Prince of Peace, Jesus Christ the Messiah!-- And that'll only come after the biggest war the World ever had--the Battle of Armageddon!
2. In the Millennium that's coming there will be lots of peace & plenty & safety & happiness, but not too much, just enough for everybody!--And that will solve everybody's problems!
3. You can have peace even in the midst of storm.
4. Jesus does not always bring peace. When people reject Him He often brings a sword.
5. In the Spirit, in the Spirit,
We're at last forever free!
In the Spirit, in the Spirit,
There is peace for you and me!
6. There is hardly anything as horrible as war, & there's hardly anything better than peace!
7. We're peacemakers who try to bring peace to men's hearts and minds and souls and bodies and countries.
8. There'll be love & laughter & peace ever after, in God's tomorrow when the World is free of war.
9. "Therefore, fear not, for I am thy God & thy testimony & thy peace & thy great fortress round about thee which is in the heavenlies which no human power can touch, which is above all earthly powers, & none can stand against thee. For I am thy God & thou art My children. They are but specks & shall be blown away!"
10. The main thing is to live close to the Lord in His will and obey His Word. Even if there's war & turmoil & confusion & chaos on the outside, you can have peace on the inside in your own heart through the Prince of Peace--Jesus Christ.
11. He'll give you peace of mind, satisfaction of heart & love & happiness here & now--& Heaven too! Then you'll really be ready for the coming calamities!--When no matter what happens, He'll take care of you.
12. You'd better always pray for peace as the Lord has commanded you to do, so that you can have peace to do your job as long as possible.

(See also No.B, 74, 85, 98, 169, 228, 397, 831, 899, 1331, 1518.)

13. .6:24-26 The Lord bless thee, and keep thee: The Lord make His face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee: The Lord lift up His countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.
14. .29:11b The Lord will bless His people with peace.
15. .34:14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.
16. .55:18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me: for there were many with me.
17. .119:165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.
18. .120:7 I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.
19. .3:1,2 My son, forget not My law; but let thine heart keep My commandments: For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

20. .17:1 Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices with strife.
21. .26:3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in Thee.
22. .32:17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.
23. .48:22 There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked.
24. .5:9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.
25. .14:27 Peace I leave with you, My peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
26. .5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.
27. .12:18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.
28. .14:19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.
29. **COR.13:11b Live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.**
30. **.4:7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.**
31. **.12:14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord**

92. PERSECUTION --{page 731}--



Yea, and all that will live Godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution (2Tim.3:12).

1. You can't tell the truth without making some enemies. You can't believe in love without facing some people who believe in hate. You can't believe in freedom without meeting some people who don't think you should be so free!
2. If your enemies can't prove the bad, they try to disprove the good.--Rasputin.
3. The Bible is a dangerous book and Jesus is a dangerous man! To have His Name on your lips can be dangerous for you!
4. It is better to be hated for what you are, then loved for what you are not.
5. The tyrant dies and his rule ends, the martyr dies and his rule begins.
6. We have stirred up worse than a hornet's nest, we have stirred up all the demons of Hell against us because we have done such an effective and thorough job of getting the message to the whole World!
7. It's very important to do PR even in a prison, until the recognise that you're good people and they don't understand why you've been put in jail.
8. The blood of the martyrs is the seed of the true Church, and the more they kill, the more will take their place!
9. Bad publicity brings good publicity, because everybody comes to see how bad you are and finds you're not so bad after all!
10. If they didn't attack us we wouldn't be news! You have to be able to take the attacks in order to get the publicity!
11. Good always has enemies, good is always fought by evil.

12. Time is too short for us to fight in areas where they resist us and don't want us and make it too difficult to witness.
13. God can cost our enemies a whole lot more than they get paid for persecuting us.
14. They can never stop us, but there is coming a day when we will stop them!
15. Maybe persecution is what you need to wake you up!
16. One of the smartest things you can do is to make your enemy think he's won, so he'll stop fighting.
17. Don't give up the ship prematurely! Don't jump before it's sunk. Don't stop fighting too soon! Don't go into hiding unless you have to! Stay above ground until they drive you under! Don't quit till they hit! Don't leave till they throw you out!
18. Don't give up the battlefield and surrender to the Devil just because he says, "Boo!" Keep on fighting and you can't help but win, for God will bless you for it and give you a glorious victory!
19. When you can't lick'm or join'm, flee!
20. A lot of Christians would not have had to suffer if they had had enough sense to flee or not openly defy the laws.
21. Even physical persecution is not as dangerous as getting into the same bad habits and the same rut and the same spiritual lethargy and the same churchianity hypnotism of the church people.
22. When you're really saturated an area with the Gospel, and as many souls as possible have received and been reaped, then the Lord allows the Devil to stir up the rejecters and the enemies who stir up persecution against you to drive you on.
23. God allows the storms of this life to blow off the weak limbs and the weak parts, and only the strong survive.
24. Sometimes God has to get you out of the way so He can destroy them to whom you have been witnessing but who have hardened their hearts.
25. When it's time to go--GO!--Don't wail for the worst!
26. If you have to go and die for your country, well, fine, but it's better to get out there and live for your country and conquer the World!
27. There's no use being a martyr and dying for your country, the Kingdom of God, if you can go somewhere else and be a martyr and live for it.
28. You can't be prophets of God without persecution!
29. Sometimes you need sifting and testings and trials and divisions to get rid of people who otherwise are just a burden and a problem and slow you down.
30. If you do it the right way, the Devil will fight you. If you never get any objections, you must not be doing the job.
31. Persecution makes the weak weaker, but the strong stronger!
32. The Lord never let me get kicked out of anything but what He got me kicked into something better!
33. Few people seem to be able to take any of the 3 P's without being corrupted by them: Power, prosperity and popularity...This seems to be why God always has to bring us the other three: Persecution, poverty and pain, to humble us and counteract the poisons of the other three!
34. Persecution is one of the surest signs that your work is finished in an area.
35. When they touch you, the Lord's anointed, His prophets, they're touching the most sensitive part of God's body, His eyes!
36. God allows persecution for our purification.
37. The wind itself is not that dangerous--it's what it blows that's dangerous.
38. By the time a storm is over, only the strongest are left standing.
39. Don't try to stop the storm, just let it blow!
40. You won't be hurt if you face the storm unafraid and ride the wind and wave.
41. We can even enjoy the storm and laugh right in their faces as we challenge their raging fury with the faith of God, knowing they cannot win and we will conquer them in the end!
42. Don't be afraid to open the doors and the windows and let the winds of their fury blow through. It'll just help clean out the house of anything or anyone that's not strong enough to take it.
43. Ride the wind and the waves with delight at the challenge, with the exhilarating thrill of the challenger who knows he'll win and knows they can't stop him no matter what they do!
44. Our envious enemies have been telling many atrocious lies about us! This is a sign we're hitting the mark, because it's the hit dogs that howl!
45. It's just as dangerous today to be the kind of Christian you are, as it was for the Early Church.
46. No enemy can come so near that God is not nearer.

47. They cannot win, they cannot stop you! It is impossible, for God is with you!
48. The Devil is the god of this World and he hates anybody who worships anybody but him and he will crack down on them if he can.
49. Even enemies are needed to keep us on the wall, so that we don't come down from doing a great work.
50. I don't care what they call us as long as the Lord calls us and as long as we obey His call, that's all that matters.
51. A saint is a man of convictions who has been dead a hundred years, canonized now but cannonaded while living.
52. You don't have to worry about the forces of the Devil and the Antichrist and our present and future enemies!--God's a much greater Enemy to them than they are to us!
53. The more they try to suppress the Truth and crush its followers, the more we grow and the faster we follow!
54. The worse the persecution and the harder the trials and the more difficult the conditions to spread the Gospel, the more supernatural miraculous help you're gonna get to do it!
55. It is the cause, not the death, which makes the martyr.
56. When you come out in the open against the Devil, you can just expect that he will then come out in the open against you.
57. What did Jesus do to expose the religious leaders of His day that made them hate him so?--All He did was preach the Truth they weren't preaching and show the love that they weren't showing. He did everything He could to avoid saying things against them, but just the fact that He was showing more love than they were, exposed them.
58. Who was it that caused Jesus the most trouble?--The Scribes and the Pharisees, the leaders of religion, His better enemies!
59. Christians have been classed as enemies of the state for centuries and they've been martyred and slaughtered by the thousands before, so it's nothing new. Now they're just trying to dress it up in a legal form, but it's really self-righteous and hypocritical persecution of real Christians by the false church.
60. No wonder God's got to send the Tribulation--to purge and purify and make the Church white and get rid of their foolishness!
61. When your enemies begin to fight you, they have to come out in the open and expose who they are. Your enemies have to expose themselves in order to fight you.
62. The death of the martyrs inspired other Christians to be willing to live and die for their faith. Help us, Lord, to set a good example and not to show fear but to show faith, not to be afraid to suffer persecution or even to die for our convictions.
63. The Devil really is pretty stupid because every attack he's ever made on the Church of God throughout all history has just done the Church good and publicized the Message more.
64. Jesus Himself fled several times from persecution and several times refused to go to Jerusalem even for feasts because it was dangerous for Him there, the Jews were lying in wait for Him.
65. Once our peak of popularity is reached, the Enemy comes out and exposes us and publicises our name and acts as our advertising agent as to who it is, so that we get either the credit or the blame for it. And this brings about the dividing of the sheep from the goats, the separation of the good grain from the tares or weeds, which is then tested with persecution, and only the best survive.
66. Persecution is good for you. It's persecution with a purpose!--1. To purge, purify and make you white. 2. To purge the ranks of those that don't mean business and who are not devoted, loyal and true. 3. To show who your enemies are and what to expect from them. 4. To show who you are, the true prophets of God and that your message is the truth. 5. To show you've done a good job, delivered your soul, warned the wicked and finished the job. 6. To make it possible for God to bring His judgements on those who rejected your message and then rejected you. 7. To let you continue on God's way giving some other city or land their choice!
67. God is interested in saving us and vindicating us so that He might be glorified, because we are His mouthpiece to the World. He tries to spare His prophets if He can, but persecution is God's last stand.
68. Suffering and persecution are universal, but martyrs are usually exceptions.
69. The Devil is always threatening and breathing out slaughter and trying to bluff you out or merely persuade you to surrender because he cannot actually lick you.
70. Not all persecution is the Enemy's fault, some of it is your own fault, for your own stupid mistakes, your own lack of prayer, your own lack of dependence on God and His wisdom.
71. Every martyr the Romans cooked at the stake or threw to the lions only inspired faith in many more believers. Every martyr who has been slain for his cause has only inspired many more to rise up and take his place.

72. In spite of all the wrath of bestial atrocious man against the children of God during the coming worldwide dictatorship of the Antichrist regime, which will war on God's saints throughout 3-1/2 years of the reign of terror called in the Bible the Great Tribulation, the forces of evil will never be able to completely destroy God's true children, and multitudes of them will still be here to joyously welcome Christ's triumphal re-entry into the Earth's atmosphere to destroy God's enemies with great vengeance for the great and terrible slaughter!

73. If you are not willing to die daily right now in order to get the job done, you'll never be able to die some day as a martyr.

74. It's always the established religion which persecutes the Truth Church and the True faith and the true religion.

75. Thank God for the Devil and our enemies! If He can't get us to get the job done any other way, He sends along the Ol' Boy and his buddies to give us an extra boost!

76. Even if your enemies kill you, it's the Lord's way of putting you out of your misery. The Lord engineers everything, your worries, your troubles, your frights, your fears, your enemies, even your death, then you wake up with the Lord.

77. Just because you get a little persecution and endure a little suffering or get a few little boos and scares from the Devil, doesn't necessarily mean you're to run right away, as long as you can keep on witnessing and litnessing and preaching the Gospel.

78. God tries to give you enough warning to save your life, because your life is very precious to Him. You're His employee, His worker, and your service is very valuable and He wants you to continue in it and to be profitable to Him as your master, to go elsewhere and continue to preach the Gospel.

79. Lord, bless and keep them the and encourage them and inspire them and lead and guide them. Strengthen them and give them great faith instead of fear--great love, Lord, even for their enemies, instead of hate, and the realization that many of them are just deceived and know not what they do and we must forgive them because they are stirred up by others who do know what they're doing.

80. If there hadn't been an opponent, an opposing side, God's people would never had been tested and tried and given any opposition to have any kind of a battle to have to call on God to help them, and it's in this that God gets the glory. He allows Satan to lead the opposition and to try and test and persecute His people, but then they call on God and God always gets the victory and always defeats the Devil and always destroys the Enemy's kingdom and his power and his empire and his capital and his kings, every single time!

81. You can't invade the Devil's territory without making him mad--he's had the place to himself for a long time.

82. It is more blessed to be mobbed and jailed and crucified when you know you're from the mountain and you have the Truth and you know you're right, than it is to live a lie in the valley in leisure and security.

83. You are persecuted because you are right and they cannot stand the right. The valley people have been in darkness so long the light blinds them, and they cannot stand to find out you are right and they have been wrong. They don't want to be exposed.

84. Nearly every great religious leader, reformist and revolutionist suffered imprisonment and death, too often at the hands of the very people he was trying to save.

85. God won't let'm kill you unless you've finished your job and can give a better witness that way for the grand finale.

86. God wants you to live for Him as long as possible and as happily as possible, a good happy sample of the joy of the Lord, before some day you may have to die for Him.

87. It's a compliment when they start persecuting you; it shows you have accomplished the job!

88. According to World history, the Prophets did a lot of damage to the System and they saved a lot of souls and they woke up a lot of people and they preserved at least some truth and some Gospel and some Salvation, and that's why you're here, because they fought the System and somebody fought for the Truth.--All the way from the prophets of old to guys like Savanorola and Martin Luther, John Knox, Tyndale and some of the rest of those boys that gave their lives so you could have the Truth! Every last one of them fought the System of their day, the false religious system, and nearly every last one of them got it in the neck for it! But as a result, you're here today hearing the Truth of God and this Book has been preserved.--And because we are willing to live and die for the Truth of God, somebody is going to hear about it and believe it and receive it and carry it on after we're gone!

89. The people who aren't free don't even understand freedom and they don't want to understand it. They want to stay in their rut and shut their eyes and even convince themselves that they're happy and free, and they especially don't like anyone else to come along and tell them they're not. In fact, they're so afraid of the truth, that they're willing to kill you to squelch you.

90. If your ministry is finished and it's time for you to go, well then be a martyr. If your ministry isn't finish, don't be a martyr, be a mover! It's better to be a mover than a martyr. (Mat.10:23)

91. The only way we can stay free is to keep on the move and not stay any place too long. And how long is too long?--Till they persecute you to the point that it makes it almost impossible for you to carry on your work for the Lord or your witness or to survive, or whatever it may be. This is why we have to keep moving.

92. If you're not suffering any persecution or having any trouble you must not be doing anything.

93. Apparently Jesus stood up to receive the glorious martyr, Stephen! What an honour! Why do you suppose the Lord let Stephen catch a vision of God and Jesus in Heaven even as they began to stone him?--To give him the courage to be able to face it! After one sight of glory nothing mattered, he was ready to go. Who knows, maybe he didn't feel the stones at all. Maybe the first one socked him in the head and put him out like a light. They say that some of the martyrs testified as they were burning that they didn't even feel a thing as they sang and preached and testified their way straight into Heaven! (See Acts 7:54-60)

94. God will judge and take vengeance on our enemies better than anybody can. He said, "Stand back and see Me fight; vengeance is Mine, I will repay. It is not your battle but Mine!" And when they fall into the hands of an angry God, they're in worse hands than they'd ever be in the hands of the law or any system! They are in more powerful hands that can really wreak vengeance on them and hit them where it hurts, even wipe them out when necessary!

95. As long as the Lord is still supplying your needs and still giving you freedom to witness and you're still bearing fruit, then stay as long as they don't make it impossible for you to earn a living or witness or bear fruit.

96. You'll always be getting a little persecution of some kind, but when it gets to the point you can no longer do your job and no longer support yourself, then it's time to go, or when the hassle and harassment gets so tough you can't take it any more, then you have to leave.

97. You never get kicked out until you have done a good job. The Devil doesn't get that mad until you have been really effective.

98. Being a Christian is dangerous if you're a real Christian.

99. "All things work together for good to them that love the Lord", and nothing will happen to you but what God ordains and designs. You just have to make sure you cooperate with the Lord so you don't make any mistakes foolishly of your own that cause you trouble.

100. Sometimes it's better not to fight it nor join it, but flee it! We've got to be sure we've got our signals straight from the Lord and we don't zig when we ought to zag and zag when we ought to zig.

101. The Devil will gladly destroy his own if in the process he can destroy God's Own. He does it all the time, wipes out whole cities in wars and whole populations in pestilences and all kinds of things. He wouldn't care if he wiped out 1,000 to 1 if he could just get one that belongs to the Lord.

102. Persecution and bad publicity divide the sheep from the goats. It definitely makes your friends stand up for you and it exposes your enemies, which is exactly what God wants to do--divide the wheat from the tares to show who's for you and who's against you.

103. No matter how bad a thing is and no matter how bad it seems and though you can't understand it at the time, it always works out for something good in the long run.

104. "They have touched Thine anointed and done They servants harm. For they do fight against Thee, O God, and do lift up evil hands against Thyself and Thy Holy Child Jesus!" (It's Jesus they're persecuting! It's like they're trying to reach up for the Lord Himself, and get ahold of Him, and destroy Him!)

105. "They think to quench the flame, to put out the fire, but they can no more stop the mouth of David than they can stop the mouth of the breast of her that nourisheth the infant."

106. Popularity is dangerous! Popularity precedes publicity and publicity is followed by persecution!

107. No matter how much people go to church or claim to be Christians, if they're fighting us, they're fighting the Lord and serving the Devil!

108. These 10:36 parents that have caused us so much trouble and caused their children so much trouble are hinderers and hindering spirits serving the Devil, not God, and their work and spirits against us are curses of Satan with which they're trying to curse us!

109. That was really the kind of love that finally won the hard-hearted Romans, when they saw how much love those Christians had for their God that they would gladly, willingly, walk out to the stake or to face the lions singing, smiling, happy, praising God, loving God, still witnessing to the crowd, still a testimony to the very ones who were killing them, still trying to win them and still trying to be their last witness.

110. If you've been able to spread the Word, that's a victory. When the time comes that you're exposed and driven off and driven out through persecution, then your job is done and for us that's a victory. For our enemies it seems to be victory for them and defeat for us, but it's proof to us that we have won the victory, finished the job we

came to do, and God's ready to have us move on. So He says, "When they persecute you in one city, flee to another." (Mt.10:23)

111. When you got on television and in the newspaper and radio and shove it down their throat and they just can't get away from it or away from you anywhere, then this is more than our enemies can usually bear and they rise up and oppose and expose and drive you either out or undercover and you're finished as far as open freedom and easy ministries go.

112. In every country where we've had tremendous open public ministry in every way and been highly publicized and had high-exposure media ministries, it has always riled the opposition and aroused their antagonism and soon resulted in such severe persecution we could no longer operate there in any kind of ministry.

113. It seems like people's faith survives better under persecution and suppression than under freedom and prosperity!

114. Christians seem to do better when they're being persecuted and suppressed because then they really seek the Lord and really live close to the Lord.

115. The Devil is not asleep, he hasn't quite, he hasn't given up, he and his people are still after us, they still hate us, they still want to stop us because we are exposing them to the whole World. So they are furious like they were at Daniel, at Moses, at Jesus, at the early Apostles, like they were at the Reformers. It's a miracle of God that any of those people ever survived. But some of them did and carried on and they got God's purpose accomplished.

116. We've done nothing wrong in the sight of God nor violated His laws nor His Law of Love, but we have done everything wrong in the sight of the System, infuriating them and violating virtually all their laws and, stirred up by they Devil and our enemies, they endeavour to trap us and find us and fight us and do all they can against us.

117. You could hardly have found a more hopeless situation than Daniel's or Jesus' or the Early Apostles' when all the governments were out to kill'm and slaughter'm and get rid of'm, including the whole great power of Rome! Instead, the more the Devil tried to crush'm, the more they multiplied because of their faithful witness and testimony. And that's what will happen to us. We'll keep on going and we'll keep on winning and prospering and propagating and multiplying until Jesus comes, because that's His purpose.

(See also No. D, 12, 122, 125, 182, 219, 317B, 318, 331, 334, 367, 379, 380, 381, 542, 544, 551, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 585, 585R, 586, 589, 590, 591, 593, 597, 598, 602, 605, 611, 612, 633, 707, 747, 748, 749, 750, 759, 765, 766, 767, 770, 771, 783, 797, 800, 803, 865, 890, 953, 1054, 1072, 1141, 1183, 1184, 1186, 1425, 1537.)

118. 2:1-3 Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against His anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

119. 27:12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

120. 31:18 Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

121. 44:22 Yea, for Thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

122. 76:10a Surely the wrath of man shall praise Thee.

123. **PSA 109:4a For my love they are my adversaries.**

124. **119:157 Many are my persecutors and mine enemies; yet do I not decline from Thy testimonies.**

125. **22:3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.**

126. **ISA 26:20 Come, My people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.**

127. **50:8-9 He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me. Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.**

128. **51:7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.**

129. **53:7 He was oppressed, and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth: He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so He openeth not His mouth.**

130. **3:17 (If it be so,) our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and He will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.**

131. 11:35 And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

132. 12:10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

133. 2:8b For he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of His eye.

134. 10:17-23 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for My sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for My Name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

135. 10:25b If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

136. 10:28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear Him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

137. MAT 24:8-10 All these are the beginning of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for My Name's sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

138. 4:16,17 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness; And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the Word's sake, immediately they are offended.

139. 6:4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

140. 13:9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for My sake, for a testimony against them.

141. 13:13 And ye shall be hated of all men for My name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

142. 6:22,23 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in Heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

143. 6:26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

144. 21:12-18 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for My Name's sake. And it shall turn to you for a testimony. Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

145. JOH 15:20,21 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted Me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept My saying, they will keep yours also. But all these things will they do unto you for My Name's sake, because they know not him that sent Me.

146. 16:2,3 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

147. 16:33b In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

148. 17:14 I have given them Thy Word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

149. 5:41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for His Name.

150. 9:4-6 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard

for thee to kick against the pricks. And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt Thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

151. 9:15,16 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto Me, to bear My Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for My Name's sake.

152. 8:31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

153. 12:14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

154. CO 4:11-13 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace; And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it: Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

155. CO 4:8,9 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

156. 4:29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

157. 1:29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on Him, but also to suffer for His sake;

158. TH 3:4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

159. TH 1:4,5 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure: Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

160. TI 2:9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

161. TI 3:12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

162. 11:33-38 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

163. 13:12,13 Wherefore Jesus also, that He might sanctify the people with His own blood, suffered without the gate. Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing His reproach.

164. 5:10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

165. PE 3:14,16,17 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

166. PE 4:14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

167. PE 4:16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

168. 2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

169. 6:9-11 And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost Thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

170. 7:13-17 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are

they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in his temple: and He that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

(See also DEU 4:30-37; PSA 35:1-7; ACT 7:54-60.)

93. PILGRIMS AND STRANGERS

--{page 748}--



These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for He hath prepared for them a city (Heb.11:13,16).

1. We remain pilgrims and strangers on this Earth, because Heaven is our Home and the Heavenly City is our destination.
 2. Better to die on the mountain than to live in the valley.
 3. Never let your roots grow too deep--stay mobile, fluent, and fluctuating.
 4. We never stay anywhere for very long--only long enough to sow the seed and reap the harvest and then be on our way to reap other fields.
 5. We're mobile messengers, reaching the World with a message!
 6. The empires that didn't survive were the ones who couldn't move and were sitting ducks for the enemy!
- The ones who are still with us are the ones who keep moving!--The Jews and the Gypsies and the Christians!
7. Moving is like dying, and it's also like living a thousand lives!
 8. God was not ashamed to be called their God, He was proud of them because they were willing to move, stopping when He said stop and going when He said go!
 9. You must move continually. You are pilgrims and strangers.
 10. Mobility has been the secret of our success!
 11. The worst place in the World for a Christian is a too comfortable place!
 12. We pilgrims and strangers pay the price of having to move often, but at least He gives us nice places to be pilgrims and strangers in! He casts our lines in pleasant places!
 13. How like death moving is! It's the ending of one life and the beginning of another.
 14. A movement is no longer a movement if it stops moving!
 15. Don't sew your sleeping bag to your mattress.
 16. Don't let your roots grow down so deep that it will tear your heart out when you have to pull up stakes.
 17. We're not static!--We don't have to stay anywhere except in the love and will of God.
 18. We're not really exiles from home, we're on our way Home, we just haven't gotten there yet!
 19. I am a stranger here, within a foreign land.
- My Home is far away, upon a golden strand.

Ambassador to be of realms beyond the sea,

I'm here on business for my King!

20. Moving is almost like dying!--It's a death to an old life, but then it's a rebirth into a new life!

21. If your roots are down so strong that you think you're going to stay forever, then you must be out of the will of God somehow.

22. The smaller Home attracts less attention, opposition and persecution from the System, and can operate much more underground, inconspicuously and quietly. When things do get hot, the smaller Home can move at a moment's notice and go almost anywhere.

23. God's Children have always been on the move, never settling down more than temporarily.

24. Let's keep moving for the Lord, spreading the Good News as we go, and moving so fast the System will seldom be able to catch up with us!

25. It is not worth our life, our freedom and our ministry to be so loaded down that we cannot make an instantaneous immediate move!

26. That's why God is proud of you, because you're not satisfied here and you seek a city which hath foundations, whose Builder and Maker is God! Therefore God is not ashamed to be called your God, for He hath prepared for you a city!

27. If a man owns land, the land owns him.

28. Never let the roots grow down so deep that you can't be uprooted again.

29. Keep your witness mobile! Always be prepared to fold up and move--keep moving! Keep your show on the road!

30. That land is henceforth my temporary country which most needs the Gospel.

31. After we've fled from every country that we can flee from and every continent and every ocean, we're going to flee plumb out of this World! Heaven, here I come!

32. From the earliest times, God's men have always been on the move for the Lord.

33. By faith, His righteousness and your obedience, you can journey back into a Garden of Eden, a Heaven on Earth amongst the beauties of God's Creation, by traveling and camping for the Lord!

34. God's children know this World is not their home, they're just a passin' through, trying to get a job done for Jesus on the way!

35. You make it hard for the authorities to protect you when you stay in one place too long.

36. Never stay too long and too much in one place.

37. There is only one thing you can always take you with that never changes--and that's the Lord. Every one of the great men the Lord ever had, had to be a pilgrim and a stranger, got kicked about and moved about and persecuted from one city to the other and kept on preaching the Gospel wherever he went.

38. We are vagabonds and pilgrims and strangers and gypsies, but those people have lasted the longest, when many other secure nations and empires have been completely wiped out.

39. The Rechabites (Gypsies) remain with us to this day because they vowed never to settle down, never to grow roots, never to live in houses but always to be mobile. (Jer.35:7)

(See also No. B, 61, 122, 150, 160B, 316B, 318, 322, 386, 783, 807, 812, 870, 917, 953-2, 1004, 1020, 1065, 1104, 1198, 1391, 1529, 1533, 1534.)

40. CH.29:15 For we are strangers before Thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the Earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

41. .39:12 Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; hold not Thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with Thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

42. .35:7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents: that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

43. .11:16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

44. .8:20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay His head.

45. HEB.11:8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a pace which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whether he went.

46. .11:13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the Earth.

47. .13:14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

48. PE.2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

49. PE.3:13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for New Heavens and a New Earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

94. PIONEERING

--{page 752}--



By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went (Heb.11:8).

1. Pioneers must have the vision to see what no one else can see; the faith to believe things no one else believes; the initiative to be the first to try it, and the courage and the guts to see it through!

2. You can pioneer something new everyday if you pray!

3. On the soft bed of luxury most kingdoms have expired.

4. Impossible is a word only to be found in the dictionary of fools.--Napoleon.

5. Millions saw apples fall but Isaac Newton was the one to ask why.

6. If you never stick your neck out, you'll never get your head above the crowd.

7. The most uncomfortable place for a Christian is a too comfortable place.

8. Man cannot discover new oceans unless he has the courage to lose sight of the shore.

9. Most of our inventions have been produced by fairly uneducated men--maybe they didn't know it couldn't be done.

10. David Livingstone, great explorer and Christian pioneer, wrote in one magnificent sentence, "I will go anywhere--provided it be forward!"

11. Move according to your own faith, choose your own team, set your own goals and forge ahead under your own steam! Be led of the Lord according to your own faith, initiative, vision and courage.

12. It's changing the World that really takes somebody to get in there and push and pioneer. The things already rolling will take care of themselves. It's starting something new that takes a real push, and we're the only ones that can do it.

13. Beaten paths are for beaten men, but mountain peaks are for the mighty!--The mighty pioneers!

14. You only hear about people who either made it, or died trying.

15. It's no use pioneering and getting new beachheads if you lose ground you've already gained!

16. Hit the road and get a blessing!

17. The wild birds are like the faithful missionaries who go out into the new fields and sing! They're the first to wake people up!

18. If there's not enough harvest handy, then we need to lift up our eyes and look abroad.
19. A provisioner is a pioneer!
20. Want a big job?--Pioneer!--The toughest and biggest job of all!
21. You didn't do a very good job of pioneering if the souls that you won to the Lord do not eventually become indigenous.
22. When you're moving off to pioneer a new field, you get the "before-the-battle-blues". You're just like a soldier before the battle...but when you get in there fighting, you really get the victory!
23. As a foreign missionary on a foreign field in unfamiliar circumstances and with unknown dangers, you must pray, Beloved. God says that ever inch of ground you put your foot on, He'll give to you. So claim the Scriptures and the land and stick both feet on it and claim it for the Lord, and if you find the right place, march around it and claim it no matter what the Devil tries to tell you!
24. We specialize in the rare and exceptional, the unusual and pioneering!
25. Too many Homes can spoil the city.
26. Men of faith climb unscaled walls
And sail uncharted seas.
They dare to cross convention's bounds
To set the captives free.
27. God's law of progress should not be forgotten!
If you don't keep on getting,
You'll lose what you've gotten!
28. God gives burdens for different mission fields to different people, and then He gives them the faith for reaching those people.
29. You've got to take the first step, you've got to pioneer, you've got to get in there and try, even if everybody else says you're crazy! Maybe we're crazy, but we're sure accomplishing a lot, crazy as we are!
30. Thank God for a little craziness from God, something different, something new, something a bit crazy, new initiative, and the people with the courage, faith and vision to see it through!
31. Make each new step to each new country a loving step, and let each new leader be a loving leader, and each new Home a loving one!
32. Who makes news?--Who makes history?--The nonconformists, unconventionalists, individualists, iconoclasts, rejects, dropouts and revolutionaries!
33. Pioneers must have Vision--Faith--Initiative--Courage!
34. It's better to die on the mountain than to live in the valley!
35. If there's no way to do it, pray and invent a way!
36. Dare to be different, venture to vary from the norm which the systematic System addicts have established.
37. The true pioneer is only happy pioneering.
38. When you stop pioneering you start backsliding.--You're either moving forward or backward!--You can't stop!
39. Pioneering is the most challenging, the most exciting, the most glorious, the most accomplishing, the most satisfying, but the most dangerous and sacrificial ministry in the World!
40. The Earth is yours and all that is therein, take it! Don't be ashamed of taking a little bit of what is already yours and enjoying it.
41. A pioneer must think in terms of sacrifice and service and where can he be the greatest use to people, where can he do the most good?
42. Forget about closed countries that are so closed you have to worry about every word and every kind of show you do. If they can't stand your mentioning Love and a little mention of God, much less Jesus, then there's no use preaching to them. Forget it! Let them go to Hell!
43. I'm not all that interested in these so-called closed countries unless they are really receptive to the Gospel and open enough that we can give it to them and receptive enough that they can respond and that we can get some results and fruit.
44. I've found that God usually gives me the most severe tests, allows the Enemy to tempt me and test me the worst just as I'm considering or about to begin a new task or a new project for Him. You have the most difficult times and the most difficult trials and the most severe testings because God wants to know if you are really going to go through with it, live or die, sink or swim, and if you really mean business. What the Devil attacks most is your getting started, and if you can just get started, you can usually make it the rest of the journey.

45. Don't try to go before you're ready. Usually, God will push you out when you're ready by closing some doors and opening others, by the urgency of an undeniable need, by an irrefutable call, an unbearable burden, sometimes even by persecution and tribulation.

46. The tactics of God's tiny minority of prophets have usually been the hit-and-run guerrilla warfare with commando raids, to invade suddenly without warning, strike hard with the truth, release the prisoners and then run when the enemy begins to awaken and strike back!

47. Pour more, witness more, send more, mail more and God Himself will do more, more than we ever dreamed.

48. Try to stick to the kind of territory where we usually thrive--liberal land, youth country, the big city, affluent society where the kids have already had it and know it doesn't satisfy.--Like Universities!

49. Don't start building a tower that you can't finish. First sit down and count the costs, or you may start a war you can't win.

50. Be sure it's right and go ahead--the right place, the right time, the right people--God's Will!

51. Reconnaissance is fine but if it gives away your position and battle plans to the Enemy, it may be worse than no reconnaissance at all.

52. Surprise is one of the prime elements of successful military strategy. Hit'm hard and fast and bowl'm over before they know what hit'm!

53. The enemy always starts shooting when you're going over the stop and attacking him. It's proof that you're hitting him where it hurts and accomplishing something. It doesn't mean that you should turn around and run, it means you should keep fighting all the harder--until it's impossible to fight any longer.

54. Be sure you're led of the Lord and it's confirmed by His Spirit and leadership, else you may be doomed to disappointment, disillusionment and even disgrace.

55. Let's not try to force our way into fields that are either not yet ripe or have already been harvested and there is nothing left but a little gleaning. We have no time to be wasting laborers on fields where there is very little grain left, when they could be in fields where they could be bringing in the sheaves by the armloads!

56. I don't give a damn how we used to do it, if it's not the way we ought to do it now! And I don't care how we did it yesterday, if we should do it differently tomorrow!

57. If you start something and don't finish it when it's going strong, it's virtually impossible to get it going again.

58. If you fail at the beginning and quit, you may kill the work in that area.

59. Nothing succeeds like success, and nothing fails like failure! Paul didn't leave the field until he was sure his churches were well-established and he had checked on them over and over again. It's very important to see the battle through.

60. I would rather see you spend a whole year on one Home that becomes established and solid and will last and that you can confidently go off and leave, then to see you establish 10 Homes a month that fail.

61. There's something about newness and novelty that sets people on fire.

62. You shouldn't start another attack until you've finished the first one. One failure causes others and nothing fails like failure.

63. Go to work on established Homes inch by inch and see that they're going well before you go on to others.

64. We are making the most progress where we have reached the leaders and the rich first.

65. When you stop pioneering it shows you have lost the initiative.

66. It's going on the initiative to the attack that brings victory.

67. God sometimes uses almost anything or anyone or any place to help you get started, and leads you on from there.

68. We always believe in letting the leader choose his own team, time and place according to his own faith.

69. If there's anything a pioneer needs, it's to be led of the Lord.

70. We are not responsible for finishing everything we begin. It may be our part only to begin it; the carrying on and finishing of it may be the work of others.

71. You might call it a mistake but instead why not call it experimentation. We do a lot of things by trial and error. Just because a scientist may not hit the right formula in several different experiments doesn't mean he's making mistakes, he's trying! It's like pioneering or exploring, you've gotta try!

72. If we stopped taking risks we'd have to go out of business! There's an element of so-called risk in everything in this World except for the Lord.

(See also No. B, C, 23, 24, 49, 51, 59, 60, 62, 68, 101, 129, 144, 150, 151, 173, 180, 182, 187, 208, 209, 211, 224, 242, 253, 315C, 318, 325C, 328B, 556, 650, 659, 669, 673, 726, 728, 756, 783, 806, 870, 922, 925, 927, 931, 936, 951, 1003, 1027, 1046, 1049, 1087, 1088, 1096, 1097, 1214, 1314, 1366, *HH3*.)

73. .12:1-3 Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee: and I will make of thee a great nation and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the Earth be blessed.

74. .13:17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

75. EXO.23:20 Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

76. .33:14,15 And He said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest. And he said unto Him, If Thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

77. .13:30b Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

78. NUM.14:8 If the Lord delight in us, then He will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

79. .11:24a Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours.

80. .24:27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thy house.

81. .6:8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.

82. ISA.45:2,3 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron: And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the Lord, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

83. .48:17 Thus said the Lord, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I am the Lord thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

84. MAT.10:11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

85. .13:20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth Me; and he that receiveth Me receiveth Him that sent Me.

86. .13:2,3 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they send them away.

87. CO.16:9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

(See also MAT.10:1-25, HEB.11:8,9,14-16.)



Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things (Phil.4:8).

1. Let's talk about Jesus! Let's get positive! Let's talk about the Word! Let's talk about the needs of others!
2. Better to light one candle than to curse the darkness.
3. Why bother to find fault?--There's no reward offered.
4. Faults are thick where love is thin.
5. No man ever injured his eyesight by looking on the bright side of things.
6. Optimist or pessimist? Do you call traffic signals go-lights or stoplights?
7. The world is full of beauty when the heart is full of love.
8. Some people think in terms of problems and some in terms of solutions.
9. Suspicion is far more apt to be wrong than right; oftener unjust than just. It is no friend to virtue, and always an enemy to happiness.
10. Two men look out through the same bars,
One sees the mud, and one sees the stars.
11. A pessimist is one who feels bad when he feels good, for fear he'll feel worse when he feels better.
12. A pessimist sees a difficulty in every opportunity. An optimist sees an opportunity in every difficulty.
13. All the World is beautiful when seen through the eyes of love.
14. The outlook may not always be easy, but the uplook is great.
15. Keep your face to the sunshine and you cannot see the shadow.--Helen Keller--deaf and blind her whole life!
16. Your attitude determines your altitude.
17. The man who deals in sunshine
Is the man who gets the crowds.
He does a lot more business
Than the man who peddles clouds.
18. An optimist is the one who makes the best of it when he gets the worst of it.
19. Positive anything is better than negative nothing.
20. It is better to believe that a man does possess good qualities than to assert that he does not.
21. Many of our cares are but a morbid way of looking at our privileges. We let our blessing get moldy, and then call them curses.
22. I have to get up on the right now, in the right key, then I sing the right song all day.
23. Keep your eyes on Jesus, because there's no other way to look but down at the dismal abyss of horrible nothingness.
24. If we don't keep our eyes on the Lord and our mind on His Word we're doomed to defeat, doubt
disillusionment and final failure!
25. All through life, my brother,
If you'd be a happy soul,
Keep your eye upon the doughnut
And not upon the hole.

26. If you're downhearted and downcast, it's because you're looking down too much at the waves. You've got your antenna pointed down toward Hell instead of up toward Heaven.
27. Accentuate the positive!
28. All some people can see is a button off the vest, instead of the beautiful necktie!
29. The Lord doesn't say look at yourself, He says, "Look unto Jesus!" (Heb.12:2)
30. There's one thing about looking in, it will make you look up!
31. It's a mistake to title anything negatively by the problem instead of by the solution.
32. Try to always accentuate the positive and not the negative.
33. If you keep your mind on the Lord, that keeps you from getting it on your problems and your troubles!
34. Dwell not on what the World has become, but on Who has come to the World.
35. Your day goes the way the corners of your mouth turn.
36. 'Twixt optimist and pessimist
The difference is droll:
The optimist sees the doughnut;
The pessimist sees the hole.
37. If it weren't for the optimist, the pessimist would never know how happy he isn't.
38. The loser says, "The worst is just around the corner." The winner says, "The best is yet to come."
39. A contented man is one who enjoys the scenery along the detour.
40. A hopeless pessimist is always building dungeons in the air.
41. God's Word says that whatsoever things are of good report--think on these things.
42. The only person who can have perfect peace and perfectly positive thoughts and no negative thoughts, is somebody who keeps his mind on Jesus all the time!
43. If you can't see Jesus in it somehow, forget it.
44. Come with me where moonbeams light Eternal skies!
--And the sparkling stardust lingers in your eyes!
45. If you think evil, you may do evil!
46. Sign in window: The difficult we will do right away, the impossible may take a little longer.
47. Both the optimists and pessimists contribute to society. Proof?--The optimist invents the airplane and the pessimist invents the parachute!
48. There is no sense in advertising your troubles. There's no market for them.
49. We can complain because the rose bushes have thorns--or rejoice because thorn bushes have roses!
50. Even if you sleep in a thousand-mat room, you can only sleep on one mat.
51. God's Word tell us to publish the Glad Tidings, not sad tidings. Jesus commanded us to preach the Gospel, which means "good news", not bad news.
52. We don't believe in advertising the Devil's wares or foolish mistakes, though we're not ignorant of his devices. He can't accomplish much without our help, so we should refuse to help him.
53. There's plenty for the Devil to pick on and he really tries, but you just have to overcome him with positive actions, quote Scriptures that deny the lies, and start praising the Lord and thanking Him for all your blessings.
54. Start thinking on the positive things, quit looking at all the negative things and trials of the Devil and doubts and fears and woes and troubles and tribulations and afflictions!
55. If the Devil can't persuade you not to serve God, then he tries to get you so weighed down with things, problems and time and energy and money-wasters that you can't even move.
56. There's plenty for the Devil to pick on and he really tries, but you just have to overcome him with positive actions, quote Scriptures that deny the lies, and start praising the Lord and thanking Him for all your blessings.
57. Start thinking on the positive things, quit looking at all the negative things and trials of the Devil and doubts and fears and woes and troubles and tribulations and afflictions!
58. If the Devil can't persuade you not to serve God, then he tries to get you so weighed down with things, problems and time and energy and money-wasters that you can't even move.

(See also No. 20, 25, 33, 159, 599, 639, 717, 727, 802, 957, 1035, 1259, 1268, 1375, 1393, 1492.)

59. .4:8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.



By Him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to His Name (Heb.13:15).

1. There are two times to praise the Lord: When you feel like it, & when you don't feel like it!
2. As long as you're thinking about the Scripture & the Lord & you've got a song or a praise in your mouth, you can't complain & murmur & groan & bemoan about how bad you feel!
3. Give God all the glory! Remind yourself that you're nothing without Him!
4. Please Him by praising Him.
5. We can complain because the rose bushes have thorns--or rejoice because thorn bushes have roses!
6. Give God all the credit all the time at every turn for every little thing.
7. It's healthy to praise the Lord!
8. If you wanna knock the Devil for a loop, just start praising the Lord no matter what's happening!
9. Praise the Lord, & you'll often praise your way right out of the pit into which the Devil is trying to cast you!
10. Praise & prayer, which are companions, sustain our spiritual life.
11. The fragrance of the Lord is in the perfume of the praises of His people!
12. The Enemy hates praise!
13. My Father, for another night
Of quiet sleep & rest,
For all the joy of morning light,
Thy Holy Name be blessed.
14. Let me be a little kinder
Let me be a little blinder
To the faults of those around me,
Let me praise a little more.
15. The only excuse for not praising the Lord is if you are out of breath: "Let everything that hath breath praise the Lord."--Psa.150:6
16. The Christian life is divided primarily into three spheres: Praise, prayer & performance!
17. Dear old Raymond Richie used to say, "Lift your lightning rods! Get a stroke from Jesus! Raise your hands & praise the Lord!"
18. How can we be more than conquerors?--By being good losers!--And even praising God in our affliction.
19. God gets His greatest victories out of seeming defeat, & He often brings them along the neglected path of praise!
20. Praise is the voice of faith!
21. Some hae meat, & canna eat,
And some wad eat that want it
But we hae meat, & we can eat,
And sae the Lord be thankit.--Robert Burns
22. If we pause to think, we will have cause to thank.
23. Thank You for the World so sweet.
Thank You for the food we eat.

Thank You for the birds that sing.

Thank You, God, for everything.

24. If you don't thank Him for the blessings He's already given you, He's not going to feel much like answering your prayers to give you something else you want.

25. We don't have to have any special ceremonies or special days in which to thank the Lord. We thank Him everyday, many times a day.

26. Father, we thank Thee for the night

And for the pleasant morning light,

For rest & food & loving care

And all that makes the World so fair.

27. Thank You for a wonderful year, Lord, with so much progress & so many accomplishments!

28. To swear is wicked because it is taking God's Name in vain. To murmur is likewise wicked for it takes God's Promises in vain.

29. Thank God for everything, whatever God sends or lets the Devil bring!

30. Work & Word,

Scripture & song!

Count your blessings

--You can't go wrong!

31. Count your blessings, name them one by one,

And it will surprise you what the Lord has done!

32. "Why dost thou not praise the Lord with thy mouth & offer the sacrifice of thy praise with thy lips & lift thy heart to the Lord in praise for the mighty works He has done this day?"

33. "So have I caused thy heart to be made glad because of all the things that I have done for thee & given thee & all that which I have promised thee. Why dost thou doubt & make thy soul impoverished for lack of faith? Even the little child should have more faith & praise His Father in Heaven for the things which hath been given unto him."

34. "Lift thy hearts unto Him in praise & thank the Lord. Kiss the Son's mouth, love Him with all thy heart, love the Words of His mouth & unto thy utmost even the Word which He has sworn unto David."

35. The Lord loves praise. The High & the Holy One dwelleth in the praises of His people.

36. The power of positive praise is terrific! Count your blessings, thank God for all He has done & chase the Devil away & all his shades of night by letting the Light in. The power of positive praise & quoting & singing & action just really puts the Devil on the run. He sure doesn't like the Scripture & he hates praise & he hates thanksgiving & he hates songs of prayer & praise & he especially hates our positive active work for the Lord.

37. The Lord honours your coming into His presence with praise & thanksgiving. You can do it this way: Praise, precepts, prayer, the products (testimonies of the results of praise, the Word & prayer)--& what should come at the end?--Praise again.

38. "Praise ye the Name of the Lord with the seven kisses of thy Father & be thankful & give praise to thy Love!"

(See also No. 33, 74, 114, 369, 777, 957, 1259, 1375, 1384, 1393.)

39. Deu.10:21 He is thy praise & He is thy God, that hath done for thee these great & terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

40. 2Ch.20:22 And when they began to sing & to praise, the Lord set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, & Mount Seir, which were come against Judah; & they were smitten.

41. Psalms.18:3 I will call upon the Lord, Who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

42. Psalms.33:1 Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.

43. Psalms.34:1 I will bless the Lord at all times: His praise shall continually be in my mouth.

44. Psalms.35:28 And my tongue shall speak of Thy righteousness & of Thy praise all the day long.

45. Psalms.50:23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth Me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the Salvation of God.

46. Psalms.71:14 But I will hope continually, & will yet praise Thee more & more.

47. Psalms.92:1,2 It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, & to sing praises unto Thy Name, O most High: To shew forth Thy lovingkindness in the morning, & Thy faithfulness every night.

48. Psalms.98:1 O sing unto the Lord a new song; for He hath done marvellous things: His right hand, & His holy arm, hath gotten Him the victory.

49. Psa.100:4a Enter into His gates with thanksgiving, & into His courts with praise.
50. Psa.103:1,2 Bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless His holy Name. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all His benefits.
51. Psa.104:33 I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.
52. Psa.107:8 Oh that men would praise the Lord for His goodness, and for His wonderful works to the children of men!
53. Psa.107:22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, & declare His works with rejoicing.
54. Psa.113:3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the Lord's Name is to be praised.
55. Psa.118:24 This is the day which the Lord hath made; we will rejoice & be glad in it.
56. Psa.119:7 I will praise Thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned Thy righteous judgements.
57. Psa.138:1 I will praise Thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto Thee.
58. Psa.146:2 While I live will I praise the Lord: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.
59. Pro.27:21 As the fining pot for silver, & the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.
60. Isa.38:18,19 For the grave cannot praise Thee, death cannot celebrate Thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for Thy Truth. The living, the living, he shall praise Thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known Thy Truth.
61. Lam.3:41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the Heavens.
62. Mat.21:16b And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes & sucklings Thou hast perfected praise?
63. Mar.14:26 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives.
64. Act 2:47 Praising God, & having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved.
65. 1Th.5:16 Rejoice evermore.
66. Heb.13:15 By Him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to His Name.
67. Rev.19:5 And a voice came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye His servants, & ye that fear Him, both small & great.

(See also Hab.3:17-19.)



Pray without ceasing (1Thes.5:17).

1. Why does the Lord in the Bible repeatedly tell you to pray, when all the time He knows what you need better than you do & He knows what you're going to pray about? Sometimes He even says He'll answer you before you ask. It's mostly for your benefit you have to pray, not for His, a confession to Him that you can't do without Him.

2. I know that Christ is, because I talked with Him this morning.

3. The power's always on. The message is always there. God's Spirit is like a broadcasting station broadcasting all the time. All you have to do is throw the switch and tune in.

4. I don't care how many gifts you have--if you don't keep in touch with the Lord all the time you are in trouble.

5. When you're strong in the Spirit, God will do anything for you! You're one with Him, & when this happens, you can command Him to do anything.

6. God's broadcasting all the time, You just have to learn how to tune in!

7. The Lord does not always answer us right away, which sometimes tests our faith & draws us closer to Him in the Spirit.

8. Drown yourself in Jesus--like the drunk drowns his sorrows in drink!

9. I don't know all the answers, but I know the answer Man!

10. The worst thing in the World you can do is to keep on going when you don't know what to do.

11. You cannot do the Master's Work without the Master's Power!--And to get it, you must spend time with the Master!

12. Do not have your concert first, then tune your instruments afterwards. Begin the day with the Word of God & prayer, & get first of all in harmony with Him.

13. No one can continue to keep pouring out to others, without spending some time alone with the Lord, getting filled up again.

14. You just get busy listening to the Lord, and you won't have to be bothered with these other things you think you have to do.

15. If you don't get alone with the Lord and lick the Devil first, you might as well forget it!

16. If you're on His channel in constant communication with Him & constantly receiving His vibes, you're constantly hearing from Him, and you're hearing His voice all the time in the mind's eye of your spirit. All day long & even at night in your sleep, you're in tune with Jesus!

17. He likes to woo you in the softness of the night with His tender, gentle, loving voice whispering in your heart.

18. On wings of prayer our burdens take flight
And our load of care becomes bearably light
And our heavy hearts are lifted above
To be healed by the balm of God's wonderful love!
And the tears in our eyes are dried by the hands
Of a Loving Father who understands
All of our problems, our fears & despair
When we take them to Him on the wings of prayer.

19. You must learn to make personal contact with the power of God to let Him do the work of bringing you joy, health and happiness.

20. Man is great only when he is kneeling.

21. If God is your Father, please call home!

22. The secret of prayer is secret prayer.

23. Prayer digs the channels from the reservoir of God's boundless resources to the tiny pools of our lives.

24. Discouraged, weeping, full of care? Keep on believing, God answers prayer!

25. Some folks just don't seem to realize when they're moaning about not getting prayers answered, that

NO is the answer--or WAIT!

26. I am going to be so busy that I must spend more time in prayer than usual.

27. God likes to smell prayers,

Like you like to smell flowers.

Up your prayers dance,

In pillars & towers.

28. God's delays are not denials.

29. If you're too busy to get alone with God & pray, You're too busy.

30. Man's greatest power lies in the power of prayer.

31. God is just waiting on you to command the situation! He said "Command thou Me!" He's given such faith and power to you that you can even command God to do what you want Him to do for you! (Isa.45:11) If you're righteous, doing the right thing and trying to please God, you can command Him to do what you want Him to do. He's already promised to do it in His Word, to answer your prayer.

32. I've never put myself out on a limb and demanded God to do a certain thing, without His doing something! It wasn't always the thing that I necessarily was demanding--usually it was--but always He showed me the answer or did what I needed.

33. If God can hear one man's prayers and change history for it and spare whole nations or slaughter whole nations, He can certainly hear all of our prayers put together!

34. Every time you pray the Lord's prayer, you pray for the Kingdom of God to come!

35. One of the greatest proofs of God's existence is answers to prayer.

36. It's not the quantity of your prayer that counts, it's the quality!

37. If you're going to work for the Lord, you'd better listen to him first!

38. No matter what you're doing, you can always be praying!

39. God has confined Himself and His operations to our faith and our requests.

40. That's how this work began: Praying in the spirit, waiting in the spirit, listening in the spirit, speaking in the spirit, And then obeying in the spirit what the Lord told us to do!

41. Your prayers can do mighty things and change the course of history!

42. If you're in the habit of praying privately, it won't be hard for you to pray publicly.

43. As long as you're calling, you can expect God to answer, as long as you're empty, you can be filled!

44. If you're a child of God and asking Him about something, usually the first voice you hear is God's, the second one is most likely the Devil's!

45. The busier your day, the more you have to pray.

46. You could accomplish so much through prayer! The World will never know how much has not been accomplished because you didn't pray!

47. Prayer is the hand of faith that flips the switch.

48. Please pray! You're the Operator. It's your responsibility to pass on the message. Please don't fail!--or someone will miss God's important call. Be a faithful Operator--pray!

49. To pray when you do not feel like praying is not hypocrisy--it is faithfulness to the greatest duty of life.

50. Prayer has nothing to do with the position of your body it's all in how you position your heart.

51. What God does depends on your will and your action and what you want and how you pray! You're not supposed to just stand there and let God and the Devil fight it out!

52. There's something about the hands and holding hands which has spiritual significance! Maybe it has some kind of power, like completing an electrical circuit!

53. There is an actual natural spiritual power in your hands, especially in prayer in the Name of Jesus!

54. I believe in the power of laying on of hands!--if for no other reason but just obedience!--But there's a certain natural spiritual power there too!

55. Pray before you act.--Don't let your zeal run away with you!

56. You'd better take time for the Lord and prayer, or you're going to find out you're running out of time!

57. It's not how long you pray or how much you pray, it's how much you believe.
58. The Lord wants to be recognized. He wants you to know that you need Him. That's why He wants you to pray.
59. Lord, bless these ears that hear thy Words. Bless these eyes that see Thy truths. Bless this mouth that speaks Thy message. Bless this heart that gives Thy love! In Jesus' name.
60. The Lord wants you to be specific! It's a sign of your faith!
61. Prayers come from the Spirit of God!
62. So much depends on us, so much depends on our prayers!
63. It really costs something to pray!
64. You ought to really get down to business with God! There must be times when you really cry out to the Lord and really pray and seek the Lord and really pray in the Spirit with strong tongues and tears and really call upon the Lord with a whole heart!
65. Since you can pray and your prayers can change things, if things aren't changed, it's your fault for not praying and believing and asking God to do something.
66. Your intentions and motives may be good, but if you don't seek God for His wisdom and how to go about it, you can be misled.
67. Before you call anybody or talk to anybody, talk to God. Get your orders from Him for the day.
68. You must pray desperately all the time, every moment, if you expect to be spared for troubles caused by the Enemy.
69. Get your orders from the Lord today and don't go only by what you were told yesterday.
70. There's something about the power of prayer that will stop people cold in their tracks and shut them up!
71. If even a honest atheist, an honest unbeliever, will cry out to God, God will answer!
72. It's better to pray them out than throw them out!
73. Never underestimate the power of prayer.
74. Instead of waiting upon the Lord, some people want the Lord to wait upon them.
75. You've got to get not only in prayer, but you've got to get in the spirit!
76. You need to learn to talk to the Lord , and learn to listen most of all.
77. Prayer is something you can be doing all the time, no matter what else you're doing. It's like thinking on your feet!
78. Most Christians are more concerned about having God hear what they have to say than they are about hearing what God has to say.
79. You have to play it by ear--and it had better be by your ear and the Lord's music!
80. Prayer is not just speaking your piece, but most of all letting God speak His piece.
81. Take time to hear from God, and He'll take time to straighten out the problem.
82. Read the Bible before praying--it will give you faith!
83. Desperate prayer that is full of faith is the most powerful weapon we have, and can radically alter any situation or heart.
84. God knows your needs, but He likes you to be humble and be willing to pray and acknowledge His power and show your faith by asking, then He likes to answer so you can give Him the thanks and the glory!
85. Prayer is like breathing, just breathing the Holy Spirit all the time. You're constantly in communication with the Lord and you're constantly thinking about the Lord, keeping your mind stayed on Him so He'll keep you in perfect peace.
86. We make enough mistakes that we can't help, without making a mistake that we can help! We cannot afford to make snap judgments on major issues that instead require real desperate prayer together to ask God what He wants done.
87. God expects you to put feet to your prayers.
88. Start the day off right, hear from the Lord. He'll solve a lot of the problems before the day even starts if you listen to what He has to say.
89. The family that prays together stay together.
90. Work without prayer is work without God.
91. The Lord's own model prayer was only 66 words long!--It must be enough!--And it covers everything!
92. How wonderful are the ways of the Lord--but they're not past finding out, if you ask Him!
93. Prayer is powerful! When we pray, things will happen and things will be different! God will answer prayer! But God said to Israel one time that bad things were happening because "No man stirreth himself to call upon Me". (Isa.64:7)
94. Ask God first!--It's a lot easier and cheaper than long distance telephone calls to leadership.

95. All of our little prayers are well and good, but there are time when you should really get desperate with the Lord in prayer about certain thing and certain people.

96. The Lord wants us to be happy, but there should be times when you are not satisfied with just the usual run to things, when you really seek the Lord for a needed change and really pray, pouring out your heart to the Lord.

97. If you're not really moved when you pray, I wonder how far it gets!--How do you expect God to be moved?

98. There are very few people who don't respect prayer or at least your right to pray.

99. There's something electrifying about prayer!

100. You get what you ask for and what you have the faith for! God takes you exactly at your word!

101. If your day is hemmed with prayer, it is less likely to unravel.

102. The prayers of Godly men and women can accomplish more than all the military forces in the World. Prayer-craft is better that aircraft!

103. You'd better pray at the first sign if little troubles, so they don't get to be big ones!

104. No man or woman accomplishes so much with so little expenditure of time as when he or she is praying.

105. When we get to Heaven we're going to find out a lot of things that happened or didn't happen were not the Devil's fault or God's fault, but they were our fault, because we failed to pray!

106. He who ceases to pray ceases to prosper.

107. Prayer is the stop that keeps you going.

108. Prayer is a powerful thing, for God has bound and tied Himself thereto.

109. The quickest way to get back on your feet is to get down on your knees.

110. Your life is fragile!--Handle with prayer!

111. If a care is too small for you to turn into a prayer, it is too small for you to turn into a burden.

112. Prayer flies where the eagle never flew.

113. If you will work FOR God, form a committee. If you will work WITH God, form a prayer group.

114. Pray in faith!--If a friend gave you a cheque, would you wait until you cashed it to thank him?

115. If you believe, the World can still be moved by your prayers.

116. One can chase a thousand, but two can put ten thousand to flight, and it helps greatly to have someone else pray with you when you feel oppressed or distressed or attacked by the Enemy.

117. There is great power in united prayer together.

118. If you're not willing to listen to God, then God's not going to listen to you!

119. When you stop listening, it's time for God to stop talking!

120. Most people pray, "Hear Lord thy servant speaketh!"--instead of like dear little Samuel, the baby prophet, who at five years of age said, "Speak, Lord Thy servant heareth!"

121. With most people, prayer is a one-way street and they to all the talking!

122. If the need is there, the answer must be there too, so look around and pray it in.

123. Faith and obedience come first--then God answers prayer!

124. One of the main rules for reaching a decision: Don't keep talking--pray

125. God will give you spiritual solutions alone with Him that will make the mountains melt away!

126. Satan trembles when he sees

The weakest saint upon his knees!

127. You can pioneer something new every day if you pray!

128. We should live to listen!

129. To reach someone for whom you care,

Start from your heart and say a prayer.

130. God always answers: Sometimes He says yes, sometimes He says no, and sometimes He says wait!

131. I shed my tears for them like Jesus shed His blood.

132. My tears reach God's ears in the big hall of Heaven.

133. Prayers are so beautiful, like incense ascending up to the Father.

134. Those prayers are so beautiful! They're like angels, like maidens fair, that flow intertwined just like they're dancing!

135. I burn my heart and I pour our my soul unto Jesus, and the smoke thereof rises and there is sweet vapor.

136. As a sweet smelling savour rise the prayers of the saints in the House of the Lord.

137. He likes to smell our prayers like the fragrance of flowers.

138. We burn, we consume, we pour out our heart and it pours up to Him.

139. You must learn how to contact His power through prayer, a spiritual seeking of contact with His Spirit through obedience to the laws of His Word.

140. "Blessed is he that beseecheth Me for My poor!"

141. Prayer is not overcoming God's reluctance, it is laying ahold of His highest willingness.

142. The only footprints on the sands of time that will really last are the ones made after knee-prints.

143. Groanings which cannot be uttered are often prayers which cannot be refused.

144. Talk to the Shepherd when you can't sleep,

Don't just lie there counting sheep!

145. Before you eat take care

To cleanse your food with a prayer!

146. Ask for prayer! It's a sign of your faith in the Lord.

147. Prayer moves the hand & heart of God!

148. You're to pray in the Name of Jesus, you're to ask in the Name of Jesus, you're to claim victories in the Name of Jesus & you're to rebuke the Enemy in the Name of Jesus!

149. The only time I ever address God is when I pray the Lord's prayer, and then I always say it in Jesus' name.

150. You can always call on the Lord & through Him have power over everything.

151. If I could hear Christ praying for me in the next room, I would not fear a million enemies! Yet distance makes no difference: He is praying for me! "He ever liveth to make intercession." (Ro.8:34)

152. In prayer, it's the attitude of our hearts that counts, not the position of our bodies!

153. If our hearts are on their knees in humility, prostrated before the Lord, & our minds are centered on Him, that's what counts!

154. You don't have to be on your knees physically, if you're on your knees in the Spirit!--But it helps!

155. Quote Scripture when you pray. Hold God to His Promises.

156. There's always hope if there's love & prayer!

157. God's business has always been communication.--The Lord's communication with man & man communication with Him.--His giving the message, the Word, & man receiving it!

158. I think maybe the Lord allowed radio to be invented for a lot of reasons, including to demonstrate prayer & spiritual communications.

159. Don't hesitate to use the name of Jesus. Make the subject pray in the name of Jesus & say the name of Jesus & ask to be delivered in the name of Jesus, again and again.

160. There's so much in the Bible on prayer, & every time you're talking about prayer you're talking about begging!--So why not beg?

161. One reason I got to know the Lord so well, I was alone with Him a great deal.

162. "Effectual are the faithful prayers of David's children."

163. If you're on His channel in constant communication with Him & constantly receiving His vibes, you're constantly hearing from Him, & you're hearing His voice all the time in the inner ear of your spirit.

164. Prayer is the soul of man tired of Earthly wanderings, flying to the bosom of God, & waiting there in prayer until God speaks to his heart & revives his spirit.

165. Often God is not stirred because we are not stirred!

166. Everything that God in His Word has promised to do, prayer can bring to pass.

167. The Dew of Heaven & the choicest blessings fall on that soul that gets quiet & waits for His presence.

168. Prayer is a connecting link between human needs & Divine resources.

169. Public prayer is a means of uniting all hearts together at one time & is also for the benefit of the listeners, that they may hear the prayer & know that it is prayed in faith & that an answer is expected, so when the answer comes they'll know it was the prayer that did it!

170. You can change God's mind by prayer. Moses prayed so hard that God finally repented of what He would do to the Children of Israel.

171. Can you change God's mind? Within certain limits, yes. God's overall plan has never changed, His overall will has never changed. But in certain details you can change His mind, otherwise you might as well quit praying. If prayer won't change anything forget it.

172. If our meetings are supposed to be anything, they are supposed to be spiritual meetings where the Spirit has full sway & you pray in tongues & you speak in tongues & you interpret & you prophesy & God does miracles!

173. You'd be surprised how much God depends on your prayers, on how concerned you are & how interested you are. The Lord answers your prayers, so why don't you pray?

174. When God answers your prayers He translates those prayers, He amplifies their power & the desire of that prayer to influence the person you are praying for. You have actual influence on them through your prayers.

175. The Lord leaves a lot to us & your concern & prayer. If you only cry with half a heart you only get half an answer. If you stir yourself, then God will stir Himself.

176. An awful lot depends on us, our prayers & what we want done! A lot of people have a lazy attitude & seem to think the Lord will do it all no matter what.--But the truth of the matter is, a lot depends on us.

177. He wants us to show concern and pray about a situation. If you really believe, every prayer is heard and answered--but if you don't pray, it is not done. An awful lot depends on you.

178. He often answers before you call--because He knows you're going to.

179. The very intensity with which you pray and really mean it or desire it is reflected in the answer.

180. Prayer depends on three factors: Your position, God's position and the position of the other persons for whom you're praying. You don't control it completely and God has specifically limited Himself not to control it completely, but to let it be affected by your position and their position.

181. Who knows the Will of God?--All we can do is pray and expect some kind of an answer.

182. Demand and expect an answer! He has promised it! I know He'll not fail, He cannot deny Himself! He is bound by His Word. Remind Him of it, cling to His promises, memorize and quote them continually and never doubt for a moment that God is going to answer--and He will! He has to! He wants to! Trust Him and thank Him for the answer, even if you don't see it immediately. For behold, the trying of your faith is much more precious than gold!

183. You determine you're going to pray more, and then you desperately cry out to God and boom! Boom! Boom! The Holy Spirit goes to work right away and you begin to see some action!

184. God is still upon the Throne and prayer changes things!

185. If you don't meet and pray, you'll become the Devil's meat and prey!

186. The Lord's answers to prayer are infinitely perfect, and they will show that often when we were asking for a stone that looked like bread, He was giving us bread that to our shortsightedness looked like a stone.

187. What a friend we have in Jesus

All our sins and griefs to bear,

What a privilege to carry,

Everything to God in prayer!

Oh, what peace we often forfeit,

Oh, what needless pain we bear!

--All because we do not carry

Everything to God in prayer.

188. I will direct my prayer as an arrow, and after that "I will look up," to see if it has hit. When the prayer is directed in the morning, the "look up" lasts all day. (Psa.5.)

189. Prayer is the opening of a channel from your emptiness to God's fullness.

190. The greatest undeveloped resource is faith; the greatest unused power is prayer.

191. I like to get down on my knees and pray when I get desperate enough. It's a good position for your body as well as your heart!

192. Get together first of all in prayer and praise the Lord and get in the Spirit and pray desperately that God will use you! Get down on you hands and knees, old-fashioned prayer meeting style, and beg the Lord and cry out to the Lord like the Prophets and the Apostles and the men of God of old and plead with God to help you to be melted together in his Love.

193. When you pray against somebody, you're cursing them.

194. Prayer is not a ritual, but a relationship.

195. Shutting your eyes helps you to see in the spirit and to become unconscious to the things and people around you, and to get your mind on the Lord and in a relaxed position where nothing distracts you.

196. God likes you to be specific. He likes you to tell Him exactly what you want, because He likes to know really what you've got the faith for.

197. Sometimes the Lord just lets us have a problem in order that He can give us the answer!

198. The Lord likes us to find out we can't always solve all our problems and that we need His help! If we could figure it all out and solve all our problems, we wouldn't need Him.

199. All the answers are simple for the Lord and all the solutions are easy for Him!

200. If you forget to pray, that's almost as bad as not wanting to pray because you're not willing to admit that you don't know the answers and that you have to ask for them.

201. You ought to try a little prayer time early in the morning before your day's work every day. Asking the Lord for the solution to problems is the easiest way in the world to get them. Don't think, "It's hard to pray and I haven't got time to pray, it's a waste of time to pray, blah blah."--If you spent a little more time praying you'd spent a Hell of a lot less time working a getting it done! It's just that simple.

202. The Lord loves to give you the answer. He knows exactly what to do and how to do it, so why don't you ask Him instead of going to all the trouble of trying to figure it out yourself?

(See also No. T, 4, 73, 74, 78, 85, 98, 126, 191, 302, 320, 341, 345, 369, 384, 546, 638, 646, 700, 706, 708, 712, 753, 950, 1249, 1384, 1637, 1647, that Never Run Dry, and Hem of His Garment.)

203. .32:31,32 Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin and have made them gods of gold. Yet now, if Thou wilt forgive their sin--; and if not, blot me, I pray Thee, out of the book which Thou hast written.

204. .23:21 When thou shalt vow a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

205. **SA.3:9a,10 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if He call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, Lord; for Thy servant heareth. And the Lord came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for Thy servant heareth.**

205a. SA.7:9b Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel; and the Lord heard him.

206. **SA.12:23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.**

207. **SA.22:5-7 When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of ungodly men made me afraid; The sorrows of Hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me; In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried to my God: and He did hear my voice out of His temple, and my cry did enter into His ears.**

208. **1KI.19:11b,12 And, behold, the Lord passed by, and a great strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord; but the Lord was not in the Wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the Lord was not in the earthquake: And after the earthquake a fire; but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.**

209. **KI.22:19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the Lord, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and has rent thy clothes, and wept, before me; I also have heard thee, saith the Lord.**

210. CH.16:11 Seek the Lord and His strength, seek His face continually.

211. **CH.26:5 And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the Lord, God made him to prosper.**

212. **.19:14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in Thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my redeemer.**

213. **.62:8 Trust in Him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before Him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.**

214. **.66:18,19 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me: But verily God hath heard me He hath attended to the voice of my prayer.**

215. .102:17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

216. .106:15 And He gave them their request; but sent leanness into their soul.

217. **.106:44,45 Nevertheless He regarded their affliction, when He heard their cry: And He remembered for them His covenant, and repented according to the multitude of His mercies.**

218. **.116:1,2 I love the Lord. because He hath heard my voice and my supplications. Because He hath inclined His ear unto me, therefore will I call upon Him as long as I live.**

219. .119:2 Blessed are they that keep His testimonies, and that seek Him with the whole heart.

220. .8:17 I love them that love Me; and those that seek Me early shall find Me.

221. .28:9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

222. **.30:19b He will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when He shall hear it, He will answer thee.**

223. **.40:31 But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.**

224. **.45:11 Thus saith the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, and His Maker, Ask Me of things to come concerning My sons, and concerning the work of My hands command ye Me.**

225. .55:6 Seek ye the Lord while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near.

226. **.65:24.** And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while thy are yet speaking, I will hear.

227. .29:13 And ye shall seek Me, and find Me, when ye shall search for Me with all your heart.

228. .33:3 Call unto Me, and I will answer thee and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

229. .10:12,13 Then said He unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words. But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood Me one and twenty days: but lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help Me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

230. .6:6-13 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou has shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask Him. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in Heaven, Hallowed be Thy Name. Thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done in Earth, as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For Thine is the Kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

231. .18:18,19b,20 Verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall bind on Earth shall be bound in Heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on Earth shall be loosed in Heaven. If two of you shall agree on Earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of My Father which is in Heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in My Name, there am I in the midst of them.

232. .1:35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before the day, He went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

233. .11:24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

234. .14:36. Father, all things are possible unto Thee... nevertheless not what I will, but what Thou wilt.

235. .6:12 And it came to pass in those days, that He went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

236. .11:9-11 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

237. .18:1b Men ought always to pray, and not to faint.

238. .21:36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, to stand before the Son of man.

239. .4:23,24 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship must worship Him in spirit and in truth.

240. .14:13,14 And whatsoever ye shall ask in My Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask anything in My Name I will do it.

241. .15:7 If ye abide in Me, and My Words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

242. .16:23b,24 Whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in My Name, He will give it you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in My Name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

243. .8:26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know no what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groaning which cannot be uttered.

244. .8:34 Who is He that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

245. .12:12b Continuing instant in prayer.

246. .15:30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me.

247. **CO.14:15a What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also.**

248. **.3:20 Now unto Him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.**

249. **.6:18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.**

250. .4:6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

251. TH.1:2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

252. TH.5:17 Pray without ceasing.

253. .4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

254. .13:3 Remember them that are in bounds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

255. .1:6,7 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord.

256. .4:2b Ye have not, because ye ask not.

257. .4:8a Draw nigh to God, and He will draw nigh to you.

258. .5:16b-18 The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the Earth by the space of three years and six months. And he prayed again, and the Heaven gave rain, and the Earth brought forth her fruit.

259. JO.3:22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of Him, because we keep His commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.

260. JO.5:14,15 And this is the confidence that we have in Him that if we ask any thing according to His will, He heareth us: And if we know that He hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of Him.

261. .5:8 And when He had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

262. .8:3,4 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

(See also EXO.32:9-14; NUM.14:11-21; DEU.9:18-29; MAT.8:5-13.)



Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is His reward (Ps.127:3).

1. A baby is the biggest miracle since the creation of the World!--Another immortal soul that is going to live forever!
2. I don't believe you ever have a baby except by the hand of God! It is the hand of God Who creates a human soul!
3. You're not going to have any babies except the ordained souls of God & children of God He intends for you to have!
4. "Knew" disciples are the best disciples of all, because you can begin training'm before they're even born!
5. A baby is an expression of God's Love.
6. The Lord put her in human flesh--your flesh, Honey! You clothed her in human flesh! You wrapped her in a robe of flesh! The Lord put her in your tummy & you did your best to make her beautiful, you wrapped her up in your human Godly flesh, & she's so beautiful! I don't think I ever saw anything in this whole World so beautiful!
7. A baby is a small member of the home that makes love stronger, days shorter, nights longer, the bankroll smaller, the home happier, clothes shabbier, the past forgotten & the future worth living for.
8. The Devil hates babies, children, conception & childbirth, because if he could stop all that, man would die out completely!
9. A man is done when the night is over, but a woman has yet to be fulfilled, & that's to become pregnant & have a child--that's her greatest sexual thrill!
10. The Lord is the One who gets you pregnant! A man can fuck you a thousand times a day & never get you pregnant unless the Lord ordains it!
11. Only the physical body is put together on Earth, that's all...The Bible doesn't teach that you inherit your spirit from your mother or your father--it's from the hand of God!
12. One thing the Lord seems to love is lots of babies. It's one way that He has of growing His Kingdom, besides winning souls & witnessing.
13. Multiplication is the name of the game--the first commandment God ever gave to man & woman!: "Be fruitful & multiply!"
14. God's never been afraid of over-population, and He doesn't believe in birth control.
15. "Family planning" is nothing but defiance of God and attempting to design your own future, unwillingness to trust God, attempting to take things out of His hands, refusing to create the lives He has ordained, and saying that you know better than God!
16. The stork & the obstetrician do have one thing in common--their large bills.
17. People who sleep like a baby probably don't have one.
18. Your dear little baby has come from above
Filling your home with sunshine & love!
No treasure on Earth is so precious or rare
As the dear little one God's placed in your care!
Show kindness & wisdom, & in all that you do,
Your baby will learn life's values from you.
A wee bit of Heaven bestowed upon you,
With baby's arrival your dream has come true!

19. A babe in the house is a wellspring of pleasure, a messenger of peace & love, a testing place for innocents on Earth, a link between angels & men.

20. A tiny blessing from God above, soft, sweet & precious, who, with dimpled cheeks & laughing eyes, is God's perfect gift to you. An angel sent down in disguise, who calls herself your own. What could be greater than a baby in the home?

21. Sunshine & laughter & warm little tears

Are things you will cherish throughout all the years.

Soft chubby fingers & love sweet & true,

All part of this baby that God sent to you!

22. It is almost like I created her, formed her by my faith & my will & my decision & my prayer. This is the child of my desire. It's almost like I designed her like an artist paints a picture, picks up a brush & uses the paints to design the creation he desires, then casts aside the brush because he has the reality, the fruition, the creation.

23. The greatest works of God take a long time. It takes God time to grow a flower or even to paint a sunset & especially to grow a child & to make a whole life!

24. Every one of you mothers is a Madonna & every one of you is having Jesus' babies.

25. If God gives you a baby, then He must know that you can be a mother, & a good mother. If you're not a good mother, He wants you to learn to be a good mother.

26. The hand that rocks the cradle rules the World!

27. Having babies is one nice thing you don't have to worry about. You leave it entirely in the Lord's hands. Then you know it's God's will if you have one.

28. I don't think any child is an accident.

29. Pregnancy is very important, & anybody that would want to kill the growth & birth of a human soul, once God had breathed into that human soul the breath of life, must be some kind of a monster! How horrible!

30. A baby is a little bit like Salvation. It's a gift, but if you have it, it causes a lot of hard work. "Faith without works is dead," (Jam.2:26) & a baby without hard work could be dead too!

31. Bearing babies & having children is the greatest experience in this natural life.

32. Babies are eternal gifts we are training, not just for time, but for eternity! God is the Creator of pregnancy, not just merely some man loving a woman. He created those children, not you. You were merely the human instruments that God used.

33. I don't believe that any human being, any human spirit, is created without the touch of the Divine, the touch of the Hand of God!

34. You were chosen by God!--You didn't just happen by accident.

35. Do you know why a pregnant woman looks so satisfied & contented?--Because she's fulfilling her mission as a mother, she's bearing fruit!

36. Artificially induced abortion brought on purposely is murder, no matter what else you want to call it!

37. No child is an accident!--God did it, & He doesn't make mistakes, so who are you to question it?

38. The most precious priceless thing which God ever made is a human spirit & soul!--A baby!

39. God's Gift is God's work. Children are the gift of God, but they're also the work of God.

40. If we're one Family at all & we're brothers & sisters, we should all be concerned about our girls who are pregnant.

41. As far as I'm concerned, there's nothing more beautiful than a pregnant woman! And I'm sure in the eyes of God only the human soul is prettier than a woman's body, His crowning creation of the physical world! Hallelujah! Amen!

42. Birth control is of the Devil! God doesn't want birth control, He wants birth out of control! He wants lots of babies!

43. The best kind of disciples & converts are born in the Family & raised from scratch! In fact, even before they're born, they're influenced & blessed & given good bodies & spirits!

44. You can try as hard as you will & fuck ten times a day, but if it's not God's will for you to have a baby, you're not going to have one!

45. If you get pregnant & have a baby you know good & well it's of God! I don't care whose it is, it's God's will!

46. Do you realise what Mary went through to have Jesus? She had to be looked down on, spat on, scorned as an unwed mother! As far as the World was concerned, Jesus was a bastard--nobody knew who the father was.

47. We are diametrically opposed to abortion! It is murder, it is infanticide, it is child killing, it is horrible!

48. Our babies ought to be the best babies in the World, born to the best parents in the World, doing the best job in the World for Jesus!

49. It is essential that all of the members of our Family know at least a little about the delivery of babies at home--or anywhere, as it is a skill that may be needed in case of an emergency.

50. Experience is not a prerequisite in an infant's care. Thousands of women all over the World who have not had the slightest bit of experience have babies every day! All that's required is a lot of love & the enormous dedication it takes to learn!

51. It's worth paying the price of a little sickness & weakness during pregnancy. God is using it to create an immortal soul.

52. God uses humble little funny women to do one of the most important jobs there is next to soul-winning--having babies!

53. In conception, it is the Spirit that quickeneth & the flesh profiteth nothing. The flesh is a mere vehicle, a tool, but it's the Spirit that brings life & a new human soul into being.

(See also No. M, 169, 330C, 338, 353, 389, 397, 587, 624, 739, 744, 745, 746, 777, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 794, 795, 827, 863, 864, 884, 900, 1136, 1142, 1218, *Story of Davidito*, *Story of Tech*i, *Childcare Handbook 1*, HH2.)

54. GEN.25:21 And Isaac entreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

55. GEN.30:22 And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

56. GEN.49:25 Even by the God of thy father, Who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, Who shall bless thee with blessings of Heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.

57. EXO.1:19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

58. JDG.13:3 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

59. 1SA.1:5,19b But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion; for he loved Hannah: but the Lord had shut up her womb. And Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the Lord remembered her.

60. JOB.31:15 Did not He that made me in the womb make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

61. JOB.33:4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

62. PSA.71:6 By Thee have I been holden up from the womb: Thou art He that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be continually of Thee.

63. PSA.127:3 Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is His reward.

64. PSA.139:13 For Thou hast possessed my reins: Thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

65. PSA.147:13b He hath blessed thy children within thee.

66. PRO.11:21b The seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

67. ISA.40:11 He shall feed His flock like a shepherd: He shall gather the lambs with His arms, and carry them in His bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

68. ISA.43:7 For I have created him for My glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

69. ISA.46:3 Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

70. ISA.49:1b The Lord hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath He made mention of my name.

71. ISA.65:23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them.

72. ISA.66:7,9 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child. Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.

73. DAN.6:16 Thy God whom thou servest continually, He will deliver thee.

74. LUK.1:36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

75. JOH.16:21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the World.

76. 1TI.2:15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

77. HEB.11:11,12 Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged Him faithful Who had promised. Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

99. PROPHECY AND DIRECT REVELATION --{page 793}--



And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams! (Acts 2:17).

1. Don't feed your body and starve your soul!--Come to God's movie cafe of Heaven which'll feed and save your soul forever! Thrill to his messages, love His pictures, revel in those dreams, get excited by His revelations!
2. I don't care what kind of a revelation you get, if it's contrary to the Bible, don't believe it!
3. God can use Scripture any way He wants to!
4. The way to recognise if a dream is really a message from the Lord is if it is outstandingly vivid, you wake up immediately afterward, you remember every detail and you have the feeling it's something special and important.
5. Many of the prophecies of God have intermediate fulfillment's, but they also have ultimate fulfillment's!
6. Some prophecies are conditional and depend on how people react and obey.
7. Many of the prophecies of God have had many fulfillment's in many different individuals.
8. God seldom ever gives a picture without a message.
9. Time is important, Beloved. Always keep a record of when you pray or something supernatural happens. The time may be significant.
10. How marvelous are the ways of the Lord, yet how simple and childlike are His graphic little pictures!
11. When a revelation doesn't seem to make any sense at all--watch out! There's nothing the Lord gives me that hasn't had some meaning.
12. Que Sera, Sera--Whatever will be, will be! Because God has said it would be, regardless of the unbelievers, scoffers, and mockers.
13. Prophecy itself is just letting the Lord flow through You!
14. All signs may point in that direction, but it's like circumstantial evidence until God specifically states it.
15. God's pictures are really powerful--Picture Power!
16. It's a damnable doctrine of Church devils to confine all the truth and revelations of God strictly to the Bible! True prophecy won't teach anything contrary, but it can sure fill in a lot of gaps!
17. Prophecy often has immediate fulfillment and also long-range fulfillment.
18. Usually a public prophesy will come with great force and inspiration and be Scriptural, edifying, instructive, encouraging and uplifting!--It's the Father encouraging His children.--Only seldom is it scolding!
19. God may not give you immediate direct revelations because He wants you to learn something by looking at possible alternatives and solutions to the problems.

20. The Lord keeps giving us a little bit more just as we're able to take it and receive it and comprehend it! He couldn't give it to us all at once, it would be too much to swallow! Isn't it wonderful how the Lord so gently leads us along step by step!

21. Under the Old Testament plan, God only anointed with His Spirit certain leaders, mostly just certain kings and certain prophets, who received the Holy Spirit, and the whole burden of leadership was on them. But when the New Testament age dawned on the day of Pentecost, He completely threw out the old system of making everyone so totally dependent upon leadership for their guidance and He made every single individual Christian responsible directly to the Holy Spirit Himself. He says, "Now the day's come when I'll pour out My Spirit on all flesh. Your sons and daughters shall prophesy." (Acts 2:17,18)

22. If You're going to talk in tongues, ask for the gift of interpretation so the church can be edified, don't just rattle away in tongues all day not knowing what you're saying.

23. I gave never had long-winded drawn-out directional prophecies about different people and telling them what to do and where to go. That's the stuff that's dangerous. My mother had a marvelous gift of prophecy but she had seen it do so much damage.

24. Jesus speaks anytime, anywhere, if you believe!

25. "What wouldst thou know of the Lord thy God? Speak, ask Him whatsoever thou desirest, if perchance the Spirit shall speak unto thee and reveal the secrets of the dark places!"

26. Sometimes it takes time to understand what God has said! Sometimes it takes a little time for His Words to sink in! Sometimes it even takes a few months or years before the full meaning of His revelations dawn on us and we finally "perceive" and "understand". And sometimes it's not quite yet His time for You to fully understand. Many of the prophets did not understand what they were prophesying and their books and their books were not opened to us and the interpretation of their meaning understood until these last days.

27. If God didn't want His children to know anything specific about the future, then why did He waste half the Bible talking about it!

28. Despise not prophesying, forbid not to speak in tongues! We'd rather have a little wild-fire along with the real fire, than to squelch all the fire and have no fire at all.

29. Watch out about limiting the Spirit! But of course when you do allow freedom of the Spirit, you sometimes open the door to false spirits too, and there's quite often somebody who will give some prophecy out of the spirit inspired by a spirit that is not of God.

30. Even if you don't think much of the person prophesying, you have to give them a chance. For where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty, and when there is liberty, the Devil always likes to take advantage of it. (2Co.3:17)

31. You must let them speak, then judge it, because if you don't, you're judging a matter before you hear it, and it is a shame and reproach unto to you! (Pr.18:13)

32. How to tell the difference between a prophecy of God and one of the Devil's or your own spirit:

1) Is it Scriptural?

2) Is it approved by God's chosen leadership?

3) Is it established in the mouths of several witnesses?

4) Is it fulfilled?

5) Is it helpful and encouraging?

33. To prophesy is one of the most serious things you can do: You'd better be sure it is of God, or shut up!

34. There should never be more than two prophecies given in a row without stopping to judge them, or you'll forget them!

35. When judging prophecies, the leader should ask the Holy Spirit to bring to attention anything that needs comments.

36. True prophecy does not generally administer condemnation. It is a rare case when the Lord accuses, as Nathan before David, and it has to be very bad and something that has hurt everybody, or the Lord doesn't usually bring it out publicly unless someone has to be brought to public repentance.

37. Throughout the Old and New Testaments God has always spoken: To lead, guide, comfort, encourage and correct His children.

38. Concerning spiritual gifts, we are not to be ignorant, but we are to covet and desire them, especially prophecy.

39. Hearing from the Lord is our spiritual nourishment--and you've got to be able to hear from the Lord!

40. The power is always on, the message is always there. God's Spirit is like a broadcasting station, broadcasting all the time. All you have to do is throw the switch and tune in. You have to have the vacuum and sincerely open your mouth and He'll fill it!

41. Turn on whatever little power or strength of the spirit that you have that He's already charged your tiny little battery with--your own spirit, so that your circuits may be activated to receive His powerful signals as you tune into His messages dropped out of the Heavens.

42. The hand of faith turns the knob which makes the contact and throws the switch and turns on what little power you have, and the hand of hope turns with expectancy, feeling for the frequency upon which God is broadcasting, and suddenly His great broadcasting station booms in with tremendous positive volume and power and certainty--and the messages come through loud and clear.

43. Let all things be done unto edifying. Make sure that a prophecy strengthens and draws the body closer to Jesus.

44. After the Lord speaks two or three times, the responsible shepherd that is present in the group should stop to review and exhort on the contents of the prophecies. If the Lord has more to say through another prophet, the other prophet can wait, because the spirits of the prophets are subject unto the prophets. (1Co.14:32)

45. The prophets can hold and control it until the shepherd gives them the signal to go ahead. God is not the author of confusion but of peace, so beware and remember, edification is the result of Godly prophecy. The Devil's game is confusion.

46. We'd get around and hold hands and praise the Lord a little bit--priming the pump--please Him by praising Him--like coming before the King and salaaming, and then we'd shut up and see what He had to say. That's the way it usually works. You praise the Lord first of all--maybe somebody leads in prayer--then the stream of praise begins to die down and you wait for the Lord to speak and then maybe somebody gives a little application or judgement of it.

47. Judging a prophecy: The Scripture warns us, "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God, because many false prophets have gone out into the World." (1Jn.4:1)

48. In 1Kings 13 a prophet was slain by a lion for following a prophecy that contradicted what God had already shown him.

49. If you're not skillful to tune in your fine tuning and absolutely zero in at the dead centre, or rather live centre, of God's perfect frequency--with tremendous concentration and without distraction, and if you allow any other signals to pull you off course or distort with static, God's message may become faint, distorted, interrupted, unclear or even totally jammed by the static and power of the Enemy!

50. You cannot be tuned in on two frequencies at the same time. The Devil is just like another station trying to butt in and cover up. He tries to jam the circuit, jam the frequency, so that you can't hear God's station. He deliberately tries to come right in on God's frequency and jam God's station with signals and false impulses.

51. How severely the prophet is dealt with largely depends on how serious the false prophecy is.

52. What the Lord says is going to happen. When He gives a direct prophecy or revelation, I believe with all my heart it's going to happen--not always the way I think it's going to happen, but it's going to happen.

53. Though I am your leader and I am your prophet and God uses me as His channel, that doesn't mean you can't prophesy, but any outstanding new revelations which come to you first and not to me I'd be leery of. I believe that the Lord would reveal things to me before He'd reveal them to you.

54. Just don't go around telling everybody that I predicted these things, because I didn't, the Lord did, and if they don't happen just like this, don't blame Him--but blame us for not having interpreted His predictions properly. And if there is any error it is due to the frailty of human understanding and not to the failure of God.

55. It is a very common thing with the Lord to give one person the message and the other person the interpretation--one person the prophecy and another person the meaning.

56. When the prophet explodes with the Word, it's a burst of the Truth, like a burst of light!

57. Some of our prophets have the spirits of departed prophets, and that's how you get a gift of prophecy, it's the spirit of a departed prophet. You're nothing but a channel that they work through. They're the ones that have that wisdom, that gift, that talent, that supernatural tongue and who give the prophecy or the interpretation!

58. He can speak through you, any one of you. "In the last days I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy and your young men shall see visions and your old men shall dream dreams." (Joel 2:28)

59. How long has it been since you let the Lord speak through you? I have to do it all the time for your sake. Don't you let Him speak through you for your little Family's sake or your little Home's sake?

60. Why just live on yesterday's food? Why not have something fresh every day? You can and should hear from God every day.

61. How long has it been since you heard the voice of the Lord yourself in person? How long since you have prophesied or interpreted for the benefit of His children, passed on His messages to them? That's how we began, and that's how Christ's church began on the day of Pentecost.

62. You say, "I read a MO Letter every day, so I hear from the Lord every day." Well, that's very important, like reading the Bible or the recorded Words of the Lord, but it's also wonderful to hear straight from the Lord yourself.

63. Does your little Heavenly Home get together for prayer sometime every day?--Pray together in the unity of the spirit, pray in the spirit, pray in the gifts of the Spirit and hear from the Lord?

64. The only things that we can be absolutely sure and dogmatic about are what God has specifically predicted and we can read in black-and-white in the Word, or direct revelation that we have received from the Lord, such as the general events that are coming.

65. The later the hour becomes, the more specific the Lord becomes in His predictions and His prophecies for our own comfort and encouragement so we'll know exactly what's happening and we'll know specifically what's about to happen and what's going to happen next. The further we get into the picture, the more specific the details become.

66. There are certain specifics to Bible prophecy which are absolutely undeniable, incontrovertible and unchangeable!--But there are certain variables dependent upon the will of man and his actions and his choices which at this present moment are still in flux.

(See also No. 244, 282A, 295, 296, 325A, 326, 351, 363, 545, 620, 622, 695, 764, 829, 844, 918, 976, 989, 1273, 1285, 1286, 1317, 1358, 1436, 1492, 1519, 1546, 1553, 1554.)

67. .12:6 And he said, Hear now My Words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make Myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

68. .119:13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of Thy mouth.

69. .42:9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

70. .23:28a The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my Word, let him speak My Word faithfully.

71. .3:17-19 Son of man, I made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the Word at My mouth, and give then warning from Me. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

72. :31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

73. **CO.13:2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.**

74. **CO.13:9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.**

75. **CO.14:1 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.**

76. **CO.14:3,4 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort. He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.**

77. **TH.5:19,20 Quench not the Spirit. Despise not prophesyings.**



Surely the Lord God will do nothing but He revealeth His secret unto His servants the prophets (Amos 3:7).

1. When God speaks, we have to deliver the message whether people like it or not, whether it sounds good or not, whether they're going to obey it or not.

2. Even if it may sometimes aggravate some and endanger your own safety, as it did with most prophets, you are required and obligated to warn the wicked of the prophecies of God through His prophets, and to deliver His Words of warning to them, as His faithful messengers, that you be not blamed for their destruction in their sins!

3. To warn the wicked of his wicked way is part of our job and our responsibility and one of our few excuses for being here!

4. The Lord wants us to be loud prophets that warn the people, not dumb dogs that can't even bark!

5. To be foretold is to be forewarned!

6. God always has His men of power for the hour--the good ones, who come first to beg the people to repent and to warn them of their doom, followed by the bad ones which He uses as scourges and judgements against wicked generations.

7. The blessings or cursings of God hinge on the people's reactions to the prophets of God.

8. "Let them beware who try to shut the mouths of the prophets of God!"

9. "Hear thou the words of thy father and the warnings that he gives unto thee!"

10. God often delayed His judgements which He had predicted by the prophets, until it looked like they weren't going to happen and the prophet was made to look like a fool, so that the sheep would be divided from the goats, the believers from the scoffers.

11. God often asked His prophets to do crazy things to wake people to His warnings!

12. It's my firm conviction that Mohammed and Islam were the scourge of God upon a wicked Christian world!

13. It is always the prophet's job to yell and warn, but not necessarily to do anything himself, not take part in the action or violence, whatever it is, just to warn!

14. When words and warnings fail, the chastisements and judgements begin to fall.

15. The prophets of God not only warned the people and predicted the judgements of God, but sometimes they even helped bring them about!

16. As God's mouthpiece, our duty is to let the chips fall where they may, whether it makes us or breaks us. It's not our business to question God as to what the effect of His message may be.

17. Whether they will now listen or not, some day they'll remember that we warned them of their fate.

18. That's the unpleasant job of the prophets of God: To tell the world the truth even when they don't like it and even when it sometimes costs the prophets their lives!

19. The prophets just speak the Words of God, come what may, live or die, sink or swim, rise or fall!

20. I hope we haven't lost that spirit of warning the world!

21. The prophets who told

The great dooms of old

Were derided as daft and demented!

But when each fell in its time

According to the rhyme,

The people there often repented!

22. God give us early warning, twice the warning He gives the world!

23. Our Word has become the warning comet!
24. You can misuse God's prophets just by refusing to believe (2Chron.36:16).
25. If you're a man-pleaser and you like to have "all men speak well of you," then you're not a prophet of God! (Luke 6:26)
26. God always has a voice! God always has a witness! God always has someone to tell the people the Truth!--Is it you?
27. God's prophets are His spies.--They look both ways: they look to God for information and direction, and then they look at the world to detect and tell them what's wrong.
28. The role of the Prophet of God is to practically blast the whole world!--Smashing this and slashing that, and all he's got left is God!
29. So often the world's saviors have to go down like the captain with his ship, still trying to rescue people and save others!
30. "A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country." (Mt.13:57)
31. The preservation of the Prophet is more important than the speed of the message. Better the message be delayed than the messenger be endangered.
32. We preach a dangerous doctrine, but like all prophets through all ages, we have to tell the truth even if it hurts!
33. It's fun to be a prophet because you really take a lot of spirit trips without ever leaving the house! God can speed His prophets into the future or the past, up or down or sideways or whatever way He wants us to go!
34. Almost every prophet is called in a time when the people have become corrupt and wicked and sinful and need purging and purifying by the Word, to be led by some shepherd back to God.
35. The more spiritual you get, like a prophet or psychic or seer, the more you come into that realm of the spirit and the more you are under its rules, where you too operate under more direct orders and are more directly led and controlled.
36. Every true good man and true prophet of God is going to have some enemies, and if he doesn't, something's wrong!
37. The only way the prophet can keep his spiritual authority is to be faithful in the Spirit.
38. It's not easy to be a vessel of the red-hot Word and power of God!
39. We're occupying the same place in the world's history that the prophets did just before the destruction of Israel. We're warning the major guilty nations of the world of their coming destruction for their disobedience to God!
40. One-by-one the prophets of God have exploded through the ages. Some were heeded and others ignored, but the blessings or cursings of God hinged on the people's reactions to them.
41. A prophet not only has to preach faith and love and religion, he also has to point out the mistakes of the kings.
42. The Prophets of God had to condemn both sides for their sins. Every one of them blasted Israel, but then they turned around and blasted Israel's enemies too, and told them what God was going to do to them for fighting against Israel. There was hardly anybody they could be in favour of except God Himself, because everybody was such a mess!
43. A prophet is one who tells the Truth. Each one of you is a prophet of the Truth, a prophet of God. When you tell forth the Truth of God you are a prophet of God, a prophet of the Truth.
44. Although the prophets of God are only on God's side, once in awhile it so happens that some nation's leader is also on God's side or against him, and the prophets of God have to tell the people which man is the best for the job.
45. No prophet in any age is supposed to judge the effects of the message. It's not your business to decide to give the message or not, depending on whether or not it's going to have a good effect or not, or whether the people can take it or not. They've never been able to take it, they've always killed their prophets and they've always disobeyed, and very few listened and very few obeyed.
46. World events and the course of History are influenced by the prophets of God, and world events and the course of History hang upon what kings do with the message of the prophets.
47. Lord, all we can do is voice Thy Truth and try to show the people what has happened and why, give the Word, that's our job, to expose the facts and the Truth, and then keep right on going on our way, Lord, Thy way, and not worrying about it, not trying to fight it, not trying to refute every lie or deny every charge, or waste Thy time and our time fighting against them, Lord. But just to go ahead and win the territory that You want us to win for Thee.

48. In our job as messengers, it is our business to carry messages. God has a message for every people for every hour. That message is always Salvation, but it has particular emphasis during particular stages of a people's history, an individual's history, a church's history, a nation's history.

49. God gives every person, every church, every nation, every people its opportunity and chance, and there's a particular message which is suitable for each peculiar stage in the development or growth or progress or regress of that individual, church or nation.

50. Who's really in control, as far as God's concerned?--You little prophets of God are the ones that really control God's whole history! The great wheels of history are turning on you little infinitesimal seemingly insignificant pivots!--What you do and how you do it, how you obey the Lord and what you tell the people.

51. The Prophets of God have to have the faith of God to proclaim the Words of God, and they suffer the same persecution as God in Christ. But, praise God, they get the rewards of God!

52. God does not rule through the people, He normally rules through one man, an appointed Elder or an appointed Bishop or an appointed Apostle or an appointed Prophet or an appointed Judge or an appointed King, but never through the people. God selects the leaders and He places them over the people and the people have nothing whatsoever to do with the government or the ruling of the nation but to follow God's appointed rulers.

53. We are the prophets of this age. We are the true prophets who are conserving and preserving the oracles of God, the Word of God and still receiving and hearing from the Lord, whereas the rest of the church is deaf, dumb and blind!

54. I am a Prophet of God and I merely tell the people what is on my heart, and whether it's pleasing or going to be popular or in good taste or according to the rules of composition and all the rest is not really of any interest to me whatsoever.

55. It's our duty as God's prophets to expose the evil, the hypocritical, the Scribes and the Pharisees just like Jesus and the Apostles did and tell the people the truth so they can beware and have their eyes open and look out for these things and these signs we have foretold.

(See also No. 9; 69; 79; 161; 295; 319; 358; 544; 545; 610; 655; 707; 837; 911; 955; 989; 1337; 1539; *Childcare Handbook III.*)

56. CH 20:20b Believe in the Lord your God, so shall ye be established; believe His prophets, so shall ye prosper.

57. 105:15 Touch not Mine anointed, and do My prophets no harm.

58. 58:1 Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew My people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

59. 1:10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

60. 3:7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but He revealeth His secret unto His servants the prophets.

61. 7:14,15 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was an herdsman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit: And the Lord took me as I followed the flock, and the Lord said unto me, Go, prophesy unto My people Israel.

62. 13:57b But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and in his own house.

63. 16:4a But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them.

(See also JER.1:1-10.)



When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee (Isa.43:2).

1. The Lord's protection is like a force field around you, & the Enemy cannot penetrate it unless the Lord allows him to do so as a spanking, chastening, or as a reaping of an unconfessed & unrepented act.
2. You must ask for the Lord's police protection & He'll give it to you! "Powerful are they which watch over thy Father David!"
3. God won't let a thing happen to you except what He has designed or allowed to happen.
4. Nothing happens to His children but by His Will or with His permission.
5. I'm sure the Lord is taking care of His children even before they ever find Him, before they're born! They're still in the womb, in a sense, & they haven't been born yet in the spirit, but they're His children just the same & He takes care of them.
6. The Devil can't attack you unless the Lord lets him, & He only lets him for some good reason.
7. Who dares harm whom God protects?
8. We are in a war! You'd better keep in tune & touch with the Holy Spirit & on God's territory all the time & close to His Word & in the right spirit & constantly in prayer & seeking the Lord & praying for His protection & His help & thanking Him constantly for His blessings & staying mighty close to the Lord, or you're going to be singed by that old fire-breathing Dragon! If you go running around outside of the tower of God's protection & the holy place of His will, that old Devil's going to be on your trail & try to give you all kinds of trouble!
9. If you get out of touch with the Lord, watch out! Because then the Devil gets in touch with you or some member of your family, & that's his privilege, if you run outside of the Lord's protection.
10. When you have the Lord & His favor, it's just like you have a shield all the way around you, like a forcefield protecting you from the Enemy!
11. There's something about the House of the Blessed, the Camp of the Saints, that God really protects, & His Angels are camped 'round about us guarding us night & day!
12. Some of you have been scorched with disease & with accident & suffering because you have run outside of the tower of God's protection & His will & His way, onto the Devil's territory where he's allowed to scorch you!
13. The Lord is bound by His Own rules & His Own laws!--If you violate the rules, He can't protect you, & He has to let the Devil spank you or punish you or scorch you or give you what you deserve.
14. The Lord gives children a certain immunity to the influence of Satan up to the age of decision.
15. One of your best protections is to keep busy for God & obedient to those who love you in the Lord, & also to fill your mind & heart with positive, encouraging, strengthening & faith-building thoughts from His Word.
16. If you're in the Lord, then you're His child, & you don't have anything to worry about. He hallows you 'round about & gives His angels charge over you.
17. Thank God for His angels who are watching over you continually, even your personal guardian angel, whose job is you!

18, You abide under the shadow of the Almighty, like the Lord's special forcefield around you, like an aura, a special kind of glory that protects you.

19. There's really no safe place in the World except in the Lord.

20. It's miraculous how the Lord takes care of us & how few troubles, accidents & sickness we have!--
TTL!

21. The Enemy cannot touch you without the Lord's permission.

22. They'd better watch out if they are thinking about putting a finger on us!--They are touching the eyes of the Lord, & God will not allow them to get away with it!

23. You can't defend yourself, God has to defend you.

24. Our only weapons are God's Truth & God's Love! If they fight against these, God will fight back!

(See also No. 81, 99, 113, 160b, 171, 252, 309a, 341, 364, 397, 544, 765, 850, 877, 899, 900.)

25. ,19:22a Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither.

26. **GEN.50:20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.**

27. **.3:8a And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.**

28. **.6:6,7 I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments: And I will take you to Me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.**

29. **.8:22 I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which My people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there.**

30. **.9:26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.**

31. **.11:7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.**

32. **.33:12 The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by Him; and the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between His shoulders.**

33. **SA.22:2,4 And he said, The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer, I will call on the Lord, Who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.**

34. **SA,22:20 He brought me forth also into a large place: He delivered me, because He delighted in me.**

35. **SA.22:49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: Thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: Thou hast delivered me from the violent man.**

35. **KI.17:38b Neither shall ye fear other gods.**

37. **KI.17:39b He shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.**

38. **.1.10a Hast not Thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side?**

39. **.5.12,13 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.**

40. **. 11:18,19a And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig about thee and thou shalt take thy rest in safety. Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid.**

41. **.3:3,5 Thou, O Lord, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head. I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the Lord sustained me.**

42. **.4:8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep; for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.**

43. **.7:10 My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.**

44. **.18:16,17 He sent from above, He took me, He drew me out of many waters. He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.**

45. **.18:35 Thou hast also given me the shield of Thy Salvation: and Thy right hand hath holden me up, and Thy gentleness hath made me great.**

46. **PSA.27:5 For in the time of trouble He shall hide me in His pavilion: in the secret of His tabernacle shall He hide me; He shall set me up upon a rock.**

47. **.34:20 He keepeth all His bones: not one of them is broken.**

48. **.37:40 And the Lord shall help them, and deliver them: He shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in Him.**

49. .40:17 But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh upon me: Thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

50. .41:1,2 Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble. The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the Earth: and Thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

51. .50:15 And call upon Me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify Me.

52. .57:1 Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in Thee: yea, in the shadow of Thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

53. .62:6 He only is my Rock and my Salvation: He is my defence; I shall not be moved.

54. .91:2,10 I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in Him will I trust. There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. For He shall give His Angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

55. .106:10 And He saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

56. .107:29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

57. .107:41 Yet setteth He the poor on high from affliction, and maketh Him families like a flock.

58. .127:2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so He giveth His beloved sleep.

59. .18:10 The Name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

60. .54:16,17a I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the Waster to destroy. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn.

61. .3:27,28a And the princes ... saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them. Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meschach, and Abednego, Who hath sent His Angel, and delivered His servants that trusted in Him.

62. .6:16b Thy God Whom thou servest continually, He will deliver thee.

63. .6:20b,22 Is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions? My God hath sent His Angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before Him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

64. .6:23b So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in His God.

65. DAN.6:27 He delivereth and rescueth, and He worketh signs and wonders in Heaven and in Earth, Who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

66. .12:1b There shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time Thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the Book.

67. .3:17 The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; He will save, He will rejoice over thee with joy; He will rest in His love, He will joy over thee with singing.

68. TH.3:3 But the Lord is faithful, Who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

69. PE.1:5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto Salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

70. PE.3:12,13 The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and His ears are open unto their prayers. Who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

71. JO.5:18b He that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that Wicked One toucheth him not.

72. .7:3 Saying, Hurt not the Earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

(See also DEU.33:25-27; PSA.17:13.)



I will publish the name of the Lord: ascribe ye greatness unto our God (Deut.32:3).

1. The pen is mightier than the sword! Ours is a war of words and ideas to thrill men's minds with faith and hope, to fill their hearts with love and peace and joy, to set their spirits free to soar to unknown heights, to love them with deeds of kindness and to free their bodies from suffering and pain!

2. Titles have to be sort of like keys that set the pitch to the tune: They have to sound good and be catchy and at the same time they have to tell you what the subject is.

3. We have a totally different market from the System's.

4. If you would not be forgotten as soon as you are dead, either write things worth reading or do things worth writing.--Benjamin Franklin (1706-1790)

5. The Alexanders and Caesars and Genghis Khans and Napoleons and Hitlers have come and gone, but the words and ideas and religions of the philosophers and the prophets of God live on forever!

6. Literature is a lot easier, cheaper, safer and more accurate to send into many places than missionaries.

7. The World has heard our message, because it's on millions and millions of little pieces of paper!

8. We can change the World with our message through "Paper Power"!

9. You must work wherever you're needed most--but remember that what you write or draw or compose or film will reach the World!

10. Colour is nice and master pieces are beautiful, but we need speed and quantity and simplicity and rock bottom costs to develop the lit we need by the millions for the billions!

11. Don't underestimate the power of paper!

12. Security, speed and quantity are the most important things in getting out the lit--and if we can have quality as well, fine.

13. It's speed, quantity, convenience and safety we're after most of all!

14. It takes guts to be a good photographer! You've gotta be fool enough to rush in where angels fear to tread--no matter what's going on, and stick your camera right in their face, no matter what they're doing!

15. Meat's for the body, when it's meat you wanna see!--But when you want the spirit, mugshots it's gotta be!

16. Pictures have always had an important place in God's plan.

17. If a picture needs explaining, then it's not much good. Its message must be plain and simple and self-evident.--That's the best kind of picture.

18. Literature is one of the greatest, fastest and most effective ways of reaching the World!

19. I'd rather preach the Gospel to more people in black and white than to less people in colour!

20. Shakespeare was a dramatist of note--

He lived by writing things to quote.

21. The most direct way to a person's heart is through their eyes.

22. Distribute common-sense lit to the common people and their leaders!

23. Better not to give it at all, than to give the wrong literature to the wrong people!

24. We're using leaves from the tree of life right now! We're giving them little leaflets from the tree of life!

25. Our newspaper is the hottest Revolutionary rag on the underground circuit!

26. People don't usually appreciate what they don't have to pay for!

27. Our main job is to get out the message clearly, quickly, simply, easily, cheaply and in enormous quantities for all!

28. He who influences the thought of his time, influences the thought of all the times that follow.
29. A drop of ink may make a million think.
30. Great journalism: "Is not every able Editor a Ruler of the World, being a persuader of it?" --Carlyle, French Revolution.
31. I fear three hostile newspapers more than a hundred thousand bayonets.--Napoleon.
32. Stick to your guns--those Colt-45 illustrations pack a powerful wallop that knocks'em for a loop, and they can't help but get the point!
33. The Reporter's Code:
I keep six honest serving men,
They taught me all I knew.
Their names are What and Why
And When and How and Where and Who.
34. Anything is possible with artists!--They're sorta like God!--They create things!
35. "Artists must write many words of David in pictures....Must make many words few, but artists make pictures and they don't forget."
36. Each of your pictures is worth a thousand words--and that's just about how many we want: One picture for every thousand words!--At least one every page or two, so you can't open a MO Letter anywhere without seeing an illustration to liven up the copy and give'm the message loud and clear! (Now Komix!)
37. It's really the illustrations that bring a book to life and give life to dead pages and fascinate us like children, arousing our curiosity to want to know more and inspiring our lazy spirits to read the text to find out more of what it's all about and to understand the pictures better.
38. I'm convinced your priceless illustrations are going to be used as much as my words to tell the story, no doubt interest more people to obtain our literature and to read the text just to find out what those pictures are all about!
39. It's a known fact that we remember about 80% of what we see, but only about 40% of what we hear, and God only knows how little we remember of what we read! So may God really inspire you to portray the Message by pen, more and more!
40. I am really depending on you artists, and I believe that perhaps the whole future of our ministry and its effectiveness and outreach will depend in a large part on how well you illustrate the message.
41. May He guide your pen like spirit writing possessed of the Spirit of God, to catch the vision of what He is trying to show the World, and put it on paper for them all to see in a way they will clearly understand, and arouse such compelling interest as to never forget!
42. God's whole creation is a work of art and continually portrays His message to all of us.
43. Hail, artists, full of grace!--The Lord is with thee, and blessed is the fruit of thy pen, the Truth, Christ Jesus!
44. Of the hundreds of prayer letters we used to receive, I always used to read the brief, illustrated ones immediately, but laid the long, monotonous ones aside to peruse later, which was usually never--and they eventually wound up in file Z--the wastebasket, a large stack of material I never had time to read!
45. I designed those covers to give the heart and illustrate the message of the Letter.
46. I really like those Komix! They really do what I always wanted them to do, simplify the Letters and make them very easily readable by the general public, even young people and children.
47. The Komix have got to be a little like the Quote Book. You just take the pith or the essence, the most important things, the most important quotes in the Letter that you can illustrate best and that go best with your pictures.
48. The main idea is to get the Message across, and the simpler you can do it, the easier you can do it, the better!
49. I think the artist's job is the closest thing in the whole Family to my job, because you have to operate under absolute inspiration! To try to imagine and illustrate it, that is creative! It is inspirational, and the artist has to be as inspired as I am to really get it right and get it done well.
50. Artists really are very spiritual. They are imaginative and very creative, and they must stay on the right channel and be very close to the Lord and keep in tune with God.
51. Pictures are powerful! When God gives you a picture it really sticks with you. Never underestimate the value of a picture, because God Himself uses pictures--moving pictures called dreams and visions!
52. I realise now probably one reason why the Lord gave me so many dreams and visions and such vivid pictures--for your sake! Not only just for your sake to visualise it, but in order that it might be put into actual illustrated form using graphic art to illustrate it--pictures!

53. One picture is worth a thousand words, one quote is worth a thousand sentences.
54. Cut Colony costs and multiply MO missives.
55. Get the Words that work to the World by the millions for the billions.
56. Unless you're working to get the Words that work wonders to the World, you're not accomplishing much.
57. Are you living to give life to the lost by His Letters?
58. There is one job that you alone can do--put the Words into the hands of the World!
59. We can't possibly reach enough people in our personal witness--so God gave me the answer--literature!
60. God bless every one of you that has anything to do with His Words and furthering His Words, getting His Words out to the World. God's going to bless you and you're going to have great satisfaction, for great is your reward in heaven!
61. Praise God for a job well done!--To know that you did the job and told the World what was going to happen, so it's not your fault.
62. The printed page never flinches, never shows cowardice; it is never tempted to compromise; it never tires, never grows disheartened; it travels cheaply, and requires no hired hall; it works while we sleep; it never loses its temper; and it works long after we are dead. The printed page is a visitor which gets inside the home and stays there; it always catches a man in the right mood, for it speaks to him only when he is reading it; it always sticks to what it has said, and never answers back; and it is bait left permanently in the pool.
63. The Lord has left it up to us in this Last Day to do a job that the artists of the past never even attempted! All the art masterpieces are not finished until we finish these on the Heavenly City!
64. We're the only ones in History to ever attempt to paint the Heavenly City! We are commissioned by the Lord to paint His City!
65. Thank You, Lord, for leaving this last great art project for us to do, probably the greatest art project any artist ever attempted, to try to visualise Thy great Holy City, the final great beautiful Heavenly City that You have gone to prepare for us!
66. Our art master pieces are the greatest on Earth because we have the greatest artists and we've got the greatest subjects. So they have gotta be the greatest! They're the most thrilling, inspiring and encouraging!
67. Written words endure while others fade away forever!
68. There's hardly anything that's more profitable and fruitful than paper publications.
69. Publications get something concrete right into people's hands, to everybody, that they can use and reuse and pass around and loan out.
70. Literature got us started, and that's the one that keeps us going and I think that's the one that's going to keep going right up to the End!
71. Literature is the most productive and most fruitful ministry outside of actual personal witnessing.
72. People like pictures! We're all children and it's easier to grasp a picture, an illustration or a story than mere theories and facts and lectures etc.
73. Modern art started when there weren't any good artists anymore and they couldn't draw pictures anymore, so they started scribbling and called it modern art!
74. I would suggest to you as good advice for your writing or speaking: Make it simple, speak out of the fullness of your heart, from experience, from knowledge you've gained from others, tell stories, give examples, illustrations and paint simple little word pictures that they'll remember. Tell stories about your own life.
75. When setting down guidelines and writing classes, allow for the unusual and allow for exceptions and allow that it may not or doesn't always have to be that way.
76. The thing a good editor or secretary needs to remember is to be sensitive when your writer is inspired, and grab your tape recorder or notebook or whatever it is and jot it down.
77. Make every letter, every business communication, sales talks! Accentuate the positive! Even if you've got bad news to tell'm, make it sound like good news!
78. If something is important enough for me to get it and read it, it's important enough for me to answer it.
79. Think about the Lord and think about those children and their pure little hearts, their sweet little faces and those needy little spirits that you need to feed with these pictures! That to me is our primary responsibility. And then beyond our children, who are we trying to reach most of all in this World?--The childlike people, the childlike poor! The Lord said we all had to be like little children and you can't even get into the Kingdom without being like a little child.
80. Make your pictures appeal to the children and then they'll appeal to everybody! Make the Message so simple and so clear that every little child will understand what the picture's about.

(See also No. 24, 28, 29, 104, 156A, 156B, 156C, 207, 215, 229, 233, 241, 253, 274A, 303A, 318B, 325A, 326B, 328A, 329B, 352, 356, 362, 611, 649, 672, 725, 828, 844, 873, 892, 942, 943, 1012, 1282, 1296, 1364, 1416, 1451, 1463, 1492, 1536, *HH4*.)

103. READING AND VIEWING --{page 820}--



Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned? (Pro.6:27).

1. Be as careful of the books you read as of the company you keep, for your habits and character will be as much influenced by the former as the latter.
2. If you clutter up your mind with little things, will there be any room left for the big things?
3. If you keep your mind too open, people will throw a lot of rubbish into it.
4. I think moviemakers have failed their responsibility when there is no message to their movie.
5. If it's not the Word of God written by a man of God, then it is the word of the Devil written by a man of Satan!
6. If it's not pictures of loving, gentle, affectionate, good, kind, clean sex, then it's certainly not of the Lord!
7. I'd call those porno movies junk sex, and I think it's just as bad for people as junk food!
8. If you can't tell the difference between good and bad sex, and good and bad movies, then you ought to quit both!
9. The Lord lets a lot of these sci-fi movies be made to give you a glimpse of the future!
10. Watch out for what you've learned from Bible movies! Be sure you have studied the Word, because that's the only thing that's reliable.
11. You can develop a perverted appetite by reading or over-reading the wrong things.
12. You are what you read, and what you're hungry for!
13. Whatever you're reading is spiritual food!--Spiritually good or spiritually bad!
14. How could you neglect the Words of life for what are only the words of death?
15. Perversions of truth are more dangerous than outright lies! Part of what the Devil says is often true.
16. I just don't understand how anybody could be interested in the diabolical lies, deceits and fabrications of man's cunningly devised fables!
17. I seldom read anything else but the Word of God after I was really filled with the Spirit.
18. I never read any worldly man's writings in my life that weren't dumber than the Bible.
19. Some of my best information or greatest inspiration that I have received and passed on to you has come from seeing movies.
20. I like the believable real stories about real life. The truer to life the thing is, the better.
21. I like movies that really have an ideal and a message.
22. We need to watch things that are meaningful and applicable and apt to influence our lives and affect us positively and are important for us to know, or are at least educational--travelogues, documentaries, people, history, etc.
23. Any kind of violence in movies or TV is very bad for children.

24. It's always edifying if it's a story that inspires you and lifts you up and makes you admire someone's character and ability and spirit.

25. It's ridiculous to spend your time reading the foolish wisdom of man! It's worse than trash because it is a vaunted wisdom of man, it pretends to be so know-it-all in its sophistry of man and all its philosophies and psychology and theories.

26. Deliver us from these lying cunningly devised fables of the Devil and all his unprofitable foolish so-called wisdom: The lies of science falsely so-called. (1Ti.6:20)

27. If you don't get a message out of a movie, if you don't get the point, what's the use of wasting your time watching it?

28. When you watch a movie, always try to see what they're driving at, what kind of propaganda, what message are they putting across?

29. Almost every modern movie has got some kind of statement, and most of it's anti-Christ propaganda! Watch out!

(See also No. 54, 62, 320, 326A, 775, 776, 800, 802, 935, 964, 988, 1137, 1657.)

104. RELATIONS WITH PEOPLE

--{page 822}--



Now we exhort you brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men (1Thes.5:14).

1. You don't drive and beat your sheep and say, "Produce some wool!" You tenderly lovingly care for them, and feed them and fatten them and take good care of them, and the wool will come.

2. When the top people don't even communicate with their co-workers, then of course they don't understand the problems of those under them.

3. The king must listen to his counselors, and they must listen to him. The counselors must listen to the people, and the people must listen to the counselors.

4. If you want a sluggish person to show more life, give him more to do. It can make a new person out of him.

5. People can be interested in anything--if you make it interesting.

6. The only way to settle a disagreement is on the basis of what's right--not who's right.

7. In most instances, all an argument proves is that two people are present.

8. One of the most important trips a man can make is that involved in meeting the other fellow half-way.

9. Don't put the ugly potty on the mantelpiece and stick the beautiful vase under the bed! Have a little sense!

10. Treat people as if they were what they ought to be, and you help them to become what they are capable of being.

11. "I am proud of you" are five of the most precious words you can ever use to make another person feel important.

12. A friend must not be injured unnecessarily, not even in jest.

13. Some people have got a hard outside but they've got a soft heart. Look for it.
14. If he doesn't recognize what he wants, then help him to see it.
15. Try to fix the mistake--never the blame.
16. I always like to end a talk, a counseling session or a Letter on as positive a note as possible, so people leave with a good feeling.
17. Remember: Everyone likes to feel important. People are hungry for praise and starving for honest appreciation.
18. Always try to give people a chance to be sorry. Try to give them a chance to change.
19. Rather than always making positive statements, also cultivate the art of asking questions, which can be the most effective means of winning people to your way of thinking. Inquire rather than attack.
20. One of the worst things that can happen to people is a loss of hope!--When there's no hope of change or for anything better, that's hell.
21. Few things help an individual more than to place responsibility upon him, and to let him know that you trust him.
22. It's one thing to tell people off, but then you've got to give them some way of escape, some way out of it, offer them some hope, something positive--to get them on again!
23. Praise loudly; blame softly.
24. A pat on the back, though a few vertebrae removed from a kick in the pants, is miles ahead in results.
25. If you pay not a servant his wages, he will pay himself.
26. There are two sides to every question.
27. Admonish your friends privately, but praise them openly.
28. You must look into people as well as at them.
29. If you would lift me, you must be on higher ground.
30. He hears but half who hears one party only.
31. Many individuals have, like uncut diamonds, shining qualities beneath a rough exterior.
32. Give credit where credit is due--don't suddenly forget all the good points somebody has, upon discovering one of their bad points!
33. People who can't work with anybody else usually can't work with God either!
34. Do you make it easy for others to be good?
35. Nobody can please everybody!
36. A man convinced against his will is of the same opinion still.
37. You're either going to pull people up to your level, or let them drag you down to theirs--one or the other! There's no in-between.
38. The best cure for personal problems is the battlefield!
39. You just can't expect a square peg to fit a round hole!
40. Outside of loving God, your greatest responsibility is to love your neighbour, because it seems that neighbours are the hardest people to love!
41. The sweetest music in the World to most peoples' ears is their own name!--Which is a natural thing because it shows somebody loves you enough to remember, somebody cared enough to know you exist!
42. Every case has to be considered on its own individual merits and the problems involved.
43. Lack of consideration for human weaknesses and the needs of the body does not encourage loyalty or faithfulness.
44. How to work with people: Know their strong points and use them, know their weaknesses and watch out for them--accept them as they are.
45. When I want information on a person, I try to get my counsel from his friends, those that love him most and will give fair counsel, as well as his enemies.--Hear both sides!
46. There are many sides to almost every story--you can never get the full picture from just one party to the problem.
47. First tell people what they've done well, before starting to sock it to them for their mistakes.
48. People are always problems, but a great joy as well.
49. A new idea is delicate. It can be killed by a sneer or a yawn; it can be stabbed to death by a quip and worried to death by a frown.
50. If the majority refuses to listen to the minority, the majority will be in trouble!
51. No side is always all right and the other all wrong. There's always some good and bad on both sides.
52. The best way to get somebody to do something is by making him want to do it.
53. Each case must be judged on its own merits, and dealt with according to the leading of the Spirit!

54. There is a fine line between helping people and interfering with their lives. Be led of the Spirit.
55. Great teachers and great business leaders have the knack of stimulating others to stretch themselves so they come nearer to using the full measure of their aptitudes. This stimulation requires an evaluation of the person as an individual to discover 1) What he need to develop, 2) The motives which will produce the strongest effort on his part.
56. You can please some of the people all the time, and all of the people some of the time, but not all of the people all of the time.
57. Success is knowing the difference between cornering people and getting them in your corner.
58. Nothing is all wrong. Even a clock that has stopped running is right twice a day.
59. Help me never to judge another until I have walked in his shoes.
60. You judge a man by his foes as well as by his friends.
61. In judging others, it's always best to see with the heart as well as the eyes.
62. The quick surface judgment is not always the right one.
63. The left side of your face, the heart side, is always the most spiritual side. The right side is the more human down-to-earth side, more practical, almost business-like.
64. Our faces are not there for nothing--God made the physical to pretty well portray the inner personality and spirit.
65. I believe in trying to give a man his choice to do what he has the faith for.
66. By embracing a person you can tell quite a bit about them--their personal attitude toward you as well as even many times their spiritual attitudes.--Probably why the Lord exhorted the holy kiss--a test for love and yieldedness.
67. A leader must realize there's two sides to every story and that he must listen to both sides.
68. When some meet a man, they judge him by his clothes; but you must judge him by his heart.
69. Believe me, every man has his secret sorrows, which the world knows not; and oftentimes we call a man cold when he is only sad.
70. Rare is the person who can weigh the faults of others without putting his thumb on the scales.
71. Two wrongs do not make a right.
72. Faces really say something, they really portray what kind of person you are.
73. I've seldom found that silence breathes consent, it more often breathes a smoldering, hidden resentment, which is fearful of being voiced and therefore says nothing.
74. A word to the wise is sufficient, but with the foolish you have to be more specific.
75. When you ask people to do something, be sure to also tell them why if you can. It's well worth the effort.
76. Instead of letting your familiarity breed contempt, let it breed contentment!
77. Every member is needed and everyone is important.
78. Some situations you just sort of have to let ride and see how they work out. Because no matter what your suspicions are and no matter what your lack of confidence and faith in people is, sometimes you've got to let them go ahead and give them a chance to prove or disprove themselves.
79. The way to get rid of a cancer is not to put a bandaid over it so you can't see it, but to go to work with a scalpel and cut it out and do something about it, don't just ignore it.
80. Our job in dealing with people is a lot like psychiatry, we need to sometimes probe around into people's past and see what their past life was like, and we're apt to turn up a few rocks with a few bugs under them that are still troubling them.
81. It pays to be specific with people! We've made a lot of mistakes by not being specific enough with people about things!
82. Those who communicate the most are the most likely to get the most answers!
83. We all need to listen to each other, work together, counsel together, agree together, decide together and work it out together.
84. Lots of times we don't even tell people the truth of what we really think because we're afraid to hurt them and we want to save their feelings, whereas it would be better for them if we were just lovingly honest with them.
85. We all need the encouragement of others. If your brother or sister stumbles, you need to lift them up.
86. Laws should be like clothes. They should be made to fit the people they are meant to serve.
87. If your just let people run around without any supervision, without any reports, without any check-up of what they're accomplishing, they're apt not to accomplish anything!
88. When you have to give people bad news, try to make it sound like good news!--That's salesmanship.

89. Be positive! Start off with the good news.
90. Whenever you've got a sincere question, don't hesitate to ask!
91. Show a real calm attitude, no fear, but relaxation, and soothe everybody's nerves and fluttered feelings with your calm voice and your steady prayer and your reassurances, and it'll sort of soothe their ruffled feathers.
92. When people are happy, hard working, cooperative and productive in a certain position, it's sometimes risky to change them.
93. Ask people, "What would you like to do, where do you think you ought to be? What is your vision and what do you have the faith for?" I think we've lost some good material because we didn't consult with some people about what they really wanted to do: We just told them to do something they didn't like; so they quit.
94. If you have a big enough sledgehammer, you can pound a square peg into a round hole, but you may lose part of the peg or ruin it entirely.
95. The best thing to do, first of all, is find the man, give him the job and the money to do it, then send him out on his own to see what he'll do! Ask him if he'd like the job and if he thinks he can do it, then make sure he knows all facets of the job and exactly what he's got to do, then tell him, "OK, we'll try you! If you make it, fine, and if you don't, well we'll find somebody else."--Just like any other kind of job or business.
96. You have got to be in personal contact, in touch with people, in order to manage them and keep them in line and headed the right direction.
97. Once you've found that a person is faithful, loyal, diligent, willing-spirited, hard-working, capable and really loves the Lord, you can trust them with almost anything!
98. Sometimes it is much better to let God show people things rather than you telling them flat out, blunt, bang, and it hits them in the face by surprise and they recoil and it almost knocks them flat! It's better to let them gradually find it out, let them see how God is leading and which way He's going, and then it's not so hard to take.
99. To present your side of the story humbly and sweetly is not wrong, but to argue and aggressively push your point and get yourself and others upset does not bear good fruit.
100. You can't always judge things by the letter of the law. The Lord knows the heart. One person can do one thing and it is right. Another can do the same thing and it is wrong because the motive is wrong.
101. It's really important to ask people to clarify what they've said if you don't understand it.
102. Being specific, ourselves with others and them with us, is so important in all areas, not just matters of the heart, but work, everything. In relations with others we can't get by with generalities either for their good or our good or the Work of the Kingdom.
103. To say exactly what you think and what you mean is very important, because generalities may often be interpreted in several different ways.--Others can't read your mind.
104. You cannot push anyone up a ladder unless he is willing to climb himself.
105. If you try to understand people's individual battles and personalities it helps you have a lot more mercy and love for them. You can't always excuse or ignore the problems, yet because you understand you can give them a bit of extra help and encouragement, which often is just what they need to get a victory.

(See also No. 22, 25, 31, 50A, 75, 123, 142, 161, 263, 297, 314B, 606, 629, 845, 962, 974, 997, 1431, 1436, 1442, 1549.)

106. .13:12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.
107. .17:9,17 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends. A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.
108. .18:19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.
109. .20:14 It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
110. .22:24,25 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go. Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.
111. .25:19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.
112. .7:3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
113. .26:41b The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.
114. .17:3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.
115. .12:20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

116. .13:10a Love worketh no ill to his neighbour.
 117. .14:1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.
 118. .6:2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.
 119. **TH.5:15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.**
 120. **.5:16a Confess your faults one to another.**
 121. **PE.4:9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.**

(See also MAT.18:15-17.)

105. RELATIONSHIP TO THE LORD --{page 830}--



And I will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be My sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty (2Cor.6:18).

1. God's the Judge and the Devil's the Prosecutor and Jesus in the Defender, and we are the criminal!
2. The reason people don't want to confess that God exists is because if they do, then they have to recognize Him!--And if they recognise Him, they have to admit that they owe Him some obeisance or obedience or some kind of acknowledgment.
3. You and God Are using each other just like two people who love each other!
4. You are in God's hands, but He's also in your hands.
5. The Saved are God's body--and His prophets are the eyes of His body!
6. He is our sun! --We are His moon! We merely reflect His light!
7. Each of us is like a little sunbeam, a little ray of sunshine coming from the Lord!
8. We are part of God, His sunshine, each of us has a portion of His power!
9. If you live with God He'll rub off on you. -- Then, like Moses, your face will shine too! (Ex.34:29-35)
10. You are not a reservoir with a limited amount of resources; you're a channel attached to unlimited Divine resources!
11. You're the only face God's got.
12. As you treasure the seeds of the body, so you treasure the Words of the Lord in your heart, and so you become one with Him.
13. The Lord has His chosen, His favourites: There are only a few wise and many foolish, and the wisest have lots of oil, oil to spare, and that oil comes from the Lord by His Spirit!
14. We are in tune with the Source of all Power and the Creator of all things!
15. People can only see God as we reflect Him, like little diamonds of dust!
16. The longer that little grain of dust stays right in the Light, the longer it shines the longer it stays a diamond!

17. The Shepherd's bosom bears each lamb
O'er rock and waste and wild:
The object of that care I am
--I am the Shepherd's child.

18. He likes to give us answers to remind us that we're dependent on Him and we need Him, and besides, He likes us to love Him and appreciate His help.

19. God had to let people have their own way and free will to show them what a mess they were going to make and what a mess they'd be without Him, otherwise the Universe may never have known what evil really was like and how bad it could be and how far it could go, where man and Satan would try to destroy His whole Creation. So He just had to let it happen to show the difference between good and evil and to bring out of the mess a people unto Himself that would love Him voluntarily & serve Him voluntarily, and die for Him voluntarily if need be, and some people He could really love and show His Love for.

(See also No. A, P, T, 9, 74, 98, 117, 126, 169, 186A, 191, 231, 237, 249, 252, 254, 306, 325, 341, 384, 606, 638, 706, 721, 731, 775, 776, 1040, 1089, 1380, 1389, 1493.)

20. .19:5 Now therefore, if ye will obey My voice indeed, and keep My covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto Me above all people: for all the Earth is Mine.

21. .7:6 For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto Himself, above all people that are upon the face of the Earth.

22. .54:5 For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is His Name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole Earth shall He be called.

23. .62:5b As the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

24. .3:14a Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am married unto you.

25. .2:19,20 And I will betroth thee unto Me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto Me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies. I will even betroth thee unto Me in faithfulness: and thou shalt know the Lord.

26. .14:26,27 In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence: and His children shall have a place of refuge. The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

27. .12:50 For whosoever shall do the will of My Father which is in Heaven, the same is My brother, and sister, and mother.

28. JOH.10:27 My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.

29. .15:15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of My Father I have made known unto you.

30. .8:17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with Him, that we may be also glorified together.

31. COR.2:16b But we have the mind of Christ.

32. 1COR.3:23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

33. 1COR.6:19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

34. 2COR.6:18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be My sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

35. 2COR.11:2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

36. GAL.4:6,7 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

37. EPH.1:22,23 And hath put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is His body, the fullness of Him that filleth all in all.

38. EPH.5:30 For we are members of His body, of His flesh, and of His bones.

39. COL.1:18 And He is the head of the body, the church: Who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things He might have the preeminence.

40. HEB.2:11 For both He that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

41. HEB.3:6 But Christ as a Son over His Own House; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.



Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you (2Cor.6:17).

1. We are citizens of the world by birth, but citizens of Heaven by rebirth!
2. Try to avoid the battle zones and taking sides in the Devil's conflicts. We're on the Lord's side--of love and peace and salvation.
3. The whole World lieth in darkness, but we come out and we shine like the moon to light up the whole World!
4. Don't be afraid to spoil the System!--Like spoiling Egypt!
5. If people think we're a little eccentric, it's not because we're off the center--it's because they are--wobbling around way off the one and only true Center, Jesus Christ!
6. You don't have to bless everybody, you don't even have to curse them! If they don't love Jesus they're already cursed!
7. You are God's ambassador representing the King of kings, the One who runs the Universe, so don't let them push you around!
8. There is no such thing as the peaceful coexistence of good and evil!
9. You have every right to break any law which forbids you to confess Christ and to witness and to win souls! But don't blatantly and openly do it unless you're ready to go to jail! Maybe you can still witness [quietly].
10. When all around is darkness, any source of light is very powerful!
11. When you put yourself at the mercy of the System, you are almost compelled to deny and betray the Lord!
12. We can agree with some of what Communism preaches, because its idealism is stolen right out of the Bible--the Devil's own imitation of the Lord's pattern of brotherhood and sharing! But it is their methods and tactics with which we cannot always agree: the violence, cruelty and deceit, and how they sometimes try to get it across.
13. You cannot re-enter that System World without playing the game according to their rules!
14. You don't get the benefit of the System without paying its prices!
15. We have power over Satan. We don't have any power over the System.--Unless God gives it to us!
16. We must be tolerant of other faiths and religions, but we must be particularly loyal to ourselves and our own!
17. The whole World's problems--political, economic, social, religious and physical--could be solved through the love of God and each other!
18. I don't believe it's really God's love to deliberately try to offend Systemites.
19. I'm always thankful for the police and their protection and their help. The only people who worry about the police are usually the people who have done something wrong.
20. I don't mind [capturing] people from the Devil, I've [captured] a lot of them! I don't mind using you, his former possessions, for the glory of God!
21. When we accept the help of the System to do the Lord's work, it seems like it almost always requires some kind of compromise.
22. Government benefits usually are just too high-priced!
23. Governments always demand the pound of flesh for every ounce of benefits that they're going to give you!

24. We are politically and socially conscious, economically conscious and internationally conscious, we are conscientious about these things and want to have an influence in the World for good, as we believe in a social Gospel as well as a personal Gospel. We are also interested in social justice, economic justice, political justice, racial justice and religious freedom!

25. It's to our advantage that we pray for the kings and magistrates and the people who have the rule over us, that we shall have peace for the Gospel as long as possible.

26. We're God's ambassadors of Heaven to this strange country of the World, amongst all these strangers who don't know Jesus.

27. An angry parent is one of the worst and most persistent enemies!

28. Remember, both your friends and enemies will always be in the minority. The vast majority are always the indifferent, the lukewarm, who couldn't care less and who consider you just a waste of time.

29. I'm not a Communist, I'm not a Capitalist, I'm not a Fascist, I'm on the Lord's side!

30. God doesn't specify which government you have to obey, just the one you have!

31. ... Even though only Red like a radish!--Just appear to be red on the outside if you have to, but all white in the inside!

32. The System constantly brainwashes, continually propangandises, always uses every tactic they falsely accuse us of, of which we're not guilty. They accuse us of all their own sins and portray us as even worse than they are.

33. I don't believe in that saying, "My country, my country, right or wrong, my country!" If my country's wrong, then it doesn't deserve to be my country!

34. Things can own you, instead of you owning them! You can be working for them, instead of them working for you!

35. God's Word definitely teaches that you're supposed to cooperate with the government if you can.

36. It's one thing for the System to tolerate you--it's another thing for you to join it.

37. Have patience with the people who don't understand! You friends don't need an explanation, and your enemies would never believe it anyhow!--But the mystified need some help.

38. The Shepherd is the Lord, we're the sheep, the sheep dogs are like the Devil, and the wolves are our bitter enemies!

39. If all else fails, it is better to obey God than man, but do all that you can to agree with your adversary as far as you can, before you take that stand.

40. The heart of man is the same the World over, and his heartaches and sorrows and sins and pains and fear of death are the same!

41. "In the world we [the Gypsies] pretend to be like they are, but we know we're different. We pretend to conform to their System--but we know we're not part of it."--Abraham.

42. The love of God and the love of fellow man--this is still God's solution, even in such a complex and confused society as that of the World today.

43. You must learn the difference between hating the sin and loving the sinner, hating the vicious System and pitying its poor victims.

44. You can always trust a Systemite to be a Systemite.

45. It's one thing to get out of Egypt, but it's another thing to get the Egypt out of you.

46. Don't get so carried away so that they have to carry you away.

47. The Lord is not going to let the World get away with ignoring us!

48. I believe in praying for the city and country that you're living in and its people, because you're there and it's a good idea that they be blessed, if only for your sake and God's Kingdom's sake.

49. You never get anything from the System without it costing you something.

50. It's impossible for us to always totally comply with the System!

51. God is our defense--not the System!

52. We're entirely too controversial to ever get anywhere far with the System--we're its sworn enemies!

53. The Children of God throughout all ages have foretold, proclaimed and sometimes even promoted a new regime.

54. You're not to worry about tomorrow, tomorrow will take care of the things of itself. Well sometimes, sad to say, the government makes you take care of tomorrow ahead of time. They don't understand living by faith, trusting God for tomorrow, so you have to show'm you have plans and money and tickets and everything prepared for tomorrow.

55. Pray for the kings and magistrates and governors and for the peace of your country, that you may have peace.

56. If you still hunger for fellowship with the World, there's something wrong with you spiritually.
57. God has given us a great deal of freedom and liberty and intimate fellowship with each other, but if it's going to cause us trouble with the System and endanger our lives and our work, I'm not going to hesitate to put my clothes back on to survive!
58. When you are forced by law and political and social pressure to conform in order to survive, it is no sin to pretend to conform to their conventions on the surface while your mind and heart remain the same.
59. Don't be afraid to conform or compromise when you have to, in order to stay alive and keep witnessing, if by nothing more than your life and your smile and your love.
60. You can't fight City Hall!
61. In a sense, God is not going to communicate with the World. Instead He'll communicate with you, His Own Children, and it's your job to communicate it to the World.
62. Covet not this World's vain riches
That so rapidly decay,
Seek to gain the Heavenly treasures
That will never pass away!
63. Nobody is really free.--You're either the Devil's slave or you're God's slave. You've got to work for somebody.
64. It doesn't matter what others call you!--As long as God calls you!
65. Jesus calls us from the worship
Of the vain World's golden store,
From each idol that would keep us,
Saying, "Christian, love Me more!"
66. It's better to be a saved Serf than a damned Super!
67. In order to wash the dishes you have to get your own hands dirty.
68. A man is known by his friends, as well as his enemies.
69. You can please perhaps all the people sometimes, and some of the people, like our Family, all the time, but you cannot please all the people all the time, or something is wrong!
70. Don't be afraid to ask for something in return, even a night's lodging in their stable, or trade a mealful for a mouthful of MO, or accept their shirt for the real pay dirt!
71. To some we are a cloud of refreshing and blessing; to others, a storm of destruction and cursing!
72. Our enemies are not in their right minds, because they can't possibly know what's right without Jesus!
73. Don't believe everything you read in the newspapers!--Only God's Word is reliable.
74. Power, popularity and plenty are dangerous!--Handle prayerfully!
75. The Lord will have mercy on those that have mercy on us.
76. The door of this nation hangs upon the hinges of Thy children!
77. As long as the World fulfills its mission to help the Children of God and not hurt them, God even blesses the World.
78. Fame is fleeting and popularity often only temporary, and we must use it for the utmost publicity of the message while we have it, before the persecution begins.
79. "We [the Gypsies] pretend to keep their stupid rules, but we keep God's rules."--Abraham.
80. It is the duty of the Prophets of God and His Children to take neither side, but to see both sides, and especially God's side, which is sometimes neither side.
81. The people of Jericho jeered when Joshua jogged his Jews seven times around their impregnable walls, but it was really a blast on those tiny trumpets when those walls came tumblin' down!
82. When David cut loose with just one honest bit of rock, the Philistine phony fell flat on his face!
83. Jesus said we would be despised by the despicable, disdained by the vain and spurned by society.
84. We have the face of both the Lion and the Lamb: To the wolves, we're as lions, to the sheep, we're as lambs!
85. The majority are always wrong!
86. A System job is not for pay,
But only for the right to stay!
87. Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned? Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned? Pro.6:27,28.
88. You can't go looking to the World for help, they'll just drag you down!

89. If you still have a hankering for the World, watch out! That's a fifth column in your own heart! That's a poison in your own soul! It's the Devil's own tool, it's a hole in the dike if you still have a temptation toward Worldly things.

90. The test of courage comes when we are in the minority; the test of tolerance comes when we are in the majority.

91. You judge a man by his foes as well as by his friends.

92. Every gift the World gives has its price.

93. Be a World citizen in the eyes of man, but a citizen of our Heavenly Kingdom in the eyes of God.

94. We're in a pretty thankless business as far as the World's concerned, a pretty unbelievable business, the business of genuinely, truly, unselfishly, sincerely, loving people with the love of God before a World that doesn't believe in love of God, because they're both the same thing, so how can they believe that what we're doing is because of God and because of love?--When they believe in neither!

95. The World is always suspicious, and the Devil is the accuser of the saints and he is always on the job, pointing out your faults and your mistakes and your errors and trying to throw suspicion onto your whole operation, your motives, your character, your activities, your work, in order to find something with which to accuse you, like they did Jesus.

96. Remain God's dropout. Don't go back to the System, even if you have to work in it or with it!--Don't become a part of it, in spirit or otherwise! Stay revolutionary!--Don't compromise with the Enemy! Try to live as peaceably with him as you can, but don't join him. Don't pull your punches. Don't compromise your convictions. Don't water down your message! Stay dropped out!

97. The System loves the rich and the successful--and they love to help those who might even help them or their own children--but they hate the poor and despise poverty and prefer just to ignore it. So the better front you can put on for the System, the more impressed they'll be. They love that outward appearance--those good clothes--that plush office! The more you look like big business to them, the more they'll love you, even if it's God's Business.

98. God is not the Father of all men!--He's only the Father of those who love Him and receive His Son Jesus! The others are of their father the Devil! (Jn.8:44)

99. We don't believe in the bullshit about the Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of all men, that's not so! We are not the brothers of the sons and daughters of the Devil! We are only the brothers of the brothers and sisters of Jesus Christ, the Children of God! Soon this whole World will be divided very distinctly into two kinds of people--those who are the Children of God through Jesus Christ His Son, and those who are the Children of the Devil through the Antichrist, Satan's son!

100. Since our enemies are not in their right minds because they can't possibly know what's right without Jesus, the Truth makes very little difference to them.

101. They're the saddest loneliest bunch in the World, those sad old people. It's just like they're waiting to die, playing Solitaire! At least we can save them in the end, on the threshold of death, from their loneliness and sadness. Lord, make us compassionate, make us long to help these poor old folks.

102. We are going to be showing up the anti-Christ Communist World Government as being a fake, a phony and a hypocritical counterfeit when the day comes! We are eventually going to be just as much of a challenge and threat and exposer of their phoniness as we are now of the Western Capitalistic World and its system! But in the meantime, we may have to work with them.

103. "Honour thy father and thy mother that thy days may be long in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed" (Eph.6:2,3), which Paul said was "the first commandment with promise." It can really reap good dividends, make friends out of enemies, helpers out of hinderers, and at least pacify the public.

104. Write your parents at least once a month so they will rest at ease that at least you're still alive--and they'll not be so apt to call out the Romans to look for you! But if they don't hear from you for months, you can hardly blame them!

105. Try to have a little sympathy, a little empathy, put yourself in their shoes, try to think how they feel, since they're ignorant and don't know any better, and don't really understand what you're trying to do and have heard all kinds of lies and wild tales about you! Try to understand and explain with loving patience and sympathy for the confused.

106. Sometimes, if the Lord so leads, you may need to try to comfort your parents and encourage them and show them the love of Jesus.

107. You should write your parents and be a testimony, a witness and encouragement and let them know you're happy, that you love them and thank them for all they did for you and the sacrifices they made for you while getting you started.

108. As the lawyer said to the hippie in "Easy Rider": "They have to kill you because you're free and it proves they're not, and they can't stand being reminded that they're slaves of the chains of conformity forged by their own hands!"

109. Love the sinner, but not the sin! Love the Systemite, but not the System!

110. "Render unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's."
(Mt.22:21)

111. You can't do business with the Devil--you cannot compromise with the very System which your message infuriates and your methods anger and your very way of living offends.

112. Paul's appeal to Caesar, or the government, almost brought an end to his ministry. So watch out that you don't try appealing to Caesar, because Caesar's going to demand your pound of flesh and your life and freedom.-
-It cost Paul his head!

113. You just can't lick the System at its own game--it's a stacked deck in their favour!

114. You'll never beat the System at its own game, because the children of this World are wiser in their generation than the children of Light! (Lu.16:8)

115. The World is so much the opposite of everything we are and stand for and believe and practice!

116. I don't want peace with the Devil's System!--I'm at war! [2Cor.10:4,5.]

117. I don't like violence toward people, but I don't hesitate to try to smash Satan's System with God's Truth! [2Cor.10:4,5.]

118. The rich are the most neglected class of people there are spiritually!

119. They tell me our goodness is madness:

We should seek after worldly gain!

But I tell them their saneness is sadness,

And it brings to so many such pain!

120. God has control of the power of the Universe and He has control of the great powers of the World, and judges them according to how they treat His people. All through History He has put one up and put the other down according to how they treat His people.

121. Like the hippie said to the cop, "How can they stop us? They don't even know where we're going!"

122. The System is here for a reason: It is here for the purpose of government, organisation, supplying the material needs of God's people and furnishing their protection. (Ro.13) As long as it behaves itself and protects God's children and is good to them and is fulfilling its mission of existing for their safety and providing for their needs, then the System's will is in line with the Will of God, and God will even protect the System and allow it to stand.

123. We are the only alternative to Capitalism or Communism! We are the only genuinely communistic religious group in the World today!

124. To challenge the System on its own grounds, the lion in his own den, when we're nothing but a little mouse, is absolutely insane!

125. There are only two kinds of children in the World: The children of God and the children of the Devil! There are no in-betweens. You either live with the children of God, or you are going to have to live with the children of the Devil! You either work for God, or you're going to have to go back and work for the Devil!--There are no neutrals! The choice is yours!

126. We are more revolutionary than the Communists because they can't change one damned heart! In fact, every damned one of them is lost if he doesn't find Jesus! They haven't changed a single heart and there's no revolution on God's Earth that's going to last, not even last out this life, much less last out Eternity, unless the heart is changed! God's got to revolute the heart!

127. You cannot destroy the LIE by destroying what the LIE has created, because the LIE is the Spirit of Antichrist--a spiritual force of evil that is invisible, but which has created the visible evil System. You have to shoot the LIE down by God's Spirit!

128. We are waging a Worldwide war!--Not on the side of the left or the right, but on the side of the only One Who is really right, and that's God!

129. God is holding up the whole course of history waiting on you to do your job and get it done. He's suspending the destruction of nations, postponing the next war.

130. The only way to change the World is to change lives. The only way to change lives is to change hearts, and the only One Who can change hearts is Jesus Christ.

131. Don't let the Devil's children steal bread from God's Children!

132. I don't think anybody in this Family should be disinterested in what's going on in the world!

133. When we ask Jesus into our heart, when we receive the King of kings and the Prince of Peace, Lord of Lords, God of Heaven, Son of Righteousness and the Kingdom of our Heaven into our hearts, we have in effect renounced our Worldly citizenship, and have made the Heavenly City our Home!

134. I think some of your parents who oppose us might be saved, but they don't realise that they are now cooperating with the Devil in fighting and cursing us!

135. Let the System think they've licked you and got you, but be ready for your next big leap onto God's big ship out of the System again to our next big field!

136. We believe in obeying the laws, each one of them we possibly can if we know about it. We believe in trying to be peaceful and not hurting anybody, but helping people. This is our way of life and our message.

137. We are supposed to obey the powers that be, and try to avoid crossing them. But there even comes a limit to that when it comes to witnessing and winning souls and preaching the Gospel. When they begin restricting such freedoms, then they begin to defy the laws of God and they begin to touch the apple of God's eye, His Prophets, and they begin to get themselves in trouble by trying to get His Prophets and His witnesses in trouble.

(See also No. B, E, L, 7, 27, 61, 67, 69A, 121, 143A, 163, 193, 200, 208, 211, 212, 222, 246, 270, 283A, 311C, 313B, 330C, 333, 333C, 567, 605, 701, 709, 766, 771, 780, 783, 800, 834, 840, 848, 905, 911, 1036, 1039, 1533, 1534.)

138. .23:32,33 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

139. .1:1 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

140. .4:14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

141. .13:20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

142. .16:7 When a man's ways please the Lord, He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

143. .22:16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

144. **PRO.24:1 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.**

145. **.52:11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord.**

146. **.65:13a,23 My servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, My servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them.**

147. **.29:7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.**

148. **.5:16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.**

149. **MAT.5:25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.**

150. **.22:21b Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.**

151. **.6:27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.**

152. **.14:26,27 If any man come to Me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after Me, cannot be My disciple.**

153. **.15:19 If ye were of the World, the World would love his own: but because ye are not of the World, but I have chosen you out of the World, therefore the World hateth you.**

154. **.12:2 And be not conformed to this World: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.**

155. **.12:17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.**

156. **.13:3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.**

157. **CO.7:23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.**

158. **CO.7:31 And they that use this World, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this World passeth away.**

159. CO.6:14-17 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? and what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

160. .5:11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

161. .4:5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

162. TI.5:22 Neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

163. TI.2:4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please Him Who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

164. .4:4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the World is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the World is the enemy of God.

165. PE.2:12-17 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation. Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

166. JO.2:15-17 Love not the World, neither the things that are in the World. If any man love the World, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the World, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the World. And the World passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth forever.

167. REV.18:4 And I heard another voice from Heaven, saying, Come out of her, My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

(See also DEU.7:2-4; ROM.13.)



Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the Devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: Whom resist steadfast in the faith (1Pet.5:8,9).

1. God's Word says, "Resist the Devil and he will flee from you!" That doesn't mean lying down and letting him walk right over you! (Jam.4:7)

2. When the Devil tempts you to get down and discouraged, fight! Start doing something positive!

3. Don't just stand there: Do something--sing, shout, praise the Lord, quote Scriptures! Hit the Devil back! Sock it to him with the Word!

4. Take up that white-hot sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God, and cut the Devil to the heart!

5. Fighting the Devil takes a lot out of you, but when it happens and you get the victory, God puts a lot in!

6. The only way you can get rid of the Devil is to defy him, resist him, rebuke him, refuse to obey him, get up on your feet and quit fearing him! Give worship to God!

7. You're not stronger than the devil, but God is!

8. To let the Devil get into your mind and your thoughts and your soul and your spirit and your heart is the most dangerous thing you can do!

9. The Devil really doesn't like to be exposed, and he really stirs up trouble if you start exposing him.

10. The Devil hates the Name of Jesus.

11. Through the Name of Jesus you have power over the Devil, and you can command him what to do and where to go!

12. Let the Light in!--And the darkness will flee of itself!

13. That's the way the Devil always works: He starts out with some little thing that doesn't seem to be too bad, but then it's the horrors that it leads to that begin to shake you up!

14. Even if the government doesn't know where you are, the Devil knows, and he's always ready to stir up trouble, so watch out!

15. Don't take the Devil's "no" for an answer, push ahead until you totally defeat him.

16. Any hold Satan has on you is only as a usurper. He tries to hold on to that which is not rightfully his.

17. It is impossible for the Devil to win over you, unless you give in to him.

18. The Devil is a liar and is usually bluffing.

19. The Devil can't stand the Word, nor the name of Jesus.

20. A lot of times the reason you have to fight the Devil so much is because you're actually fighting God and the Truth.

21. If the Devil can just scare you out before you begin, then you'll never accomplish what God wants you to do.

22. I've never had any patience with the Devil--he just makes me mad and I want to blow him away right off the bat!

23. When you entertain the Devil's lies in your mind and heart, eventually they're going to come out of your mouth!

24. Like the Devil's temptations, you can't keep the birds from flying over your head or pecking at you, but you don't have to let'm build a nest in your hair!

25. God speaks first, then He lets the Devil talk to you to test your faith.

26. The Devil tries to fight a lot of things that God has said are going to happen, but they'll happen sooner or later.

27. Evil spirits don't like light. That's why I always insist on leaving some light on at night.
28. The Devil only wins if you surrender! But he can never win as long as you keep fighting!
29. When God allowed the Devil to test Job, he first of all took away all his wealth, then he even took away his family, his children and all that he loved, and finally his health. It was all a test, perpetrated by the Devil but allowed by the Lord, in order to show that Job really loved the Lord in spite of it all!
30. If the Devil can get you to doubt God's Word, you are believing the Devil's word
31. The Lord sometimes allows you to have nightmares as a test to see what you do subconsciously in your dreams, if you'll cry out to the Lord and rebuke the Devil!
32. Don't blame everything on the Devil, it's not all his fault, part of it is yours!
33. You cannot listen to the Devil's music without being influenced by the Devil!
34. The Devil's forces are everywhere and are on the constant lookout for you! So you be on the lookout for them and avoid them the best you can.
35. The Devil is really mad!--Which shows the Lord is really glad!
36. There are no such things as little dangers in God's work! Any little chink in the armour, crack in the wall, tiny gap in our united front where the Enemy could get in and cause big problems is dangerous!
37. Stay dropped out of the doubts of the Devil by staying in God's Word and close to the Lord.
38. In a way, the Devil is your friend in disguise! God created him for a purpose--to hound you and keep you in line!
39. The Devil is jealous, an enemy, but in a sense almost a friendly enemy because he has got to abide by the Laws of God and we have authority over him! He (but not your enemies) has to do whatever you say in the name of Jesus Christ!
40. In spite of what tricks the Devil tries to pull, the Lord's always several jumps ahead of him and always pulls us out of tight situations!
41. God uses the Devil to give people what they deserve, and He lets the Devil attack you to test you, to see if you'll really call on God and ask Him to help you.
42. When you've got the Enemy on the run, you need to keep after him!
43. Not all voices are of God. You must "Try the spirits" to make sure that what you're hearing is of the Lord. If it is not according to His Word or causes you to be discontent or bitter, dissatisfied or unhappy or critical of others--these things are not of the Lord.
44. The demons and the evil spirits are subject unto us, they have no free will of their own. They cannot do as they please. They have to do what we tell them to do in Jesus' Name.
45. The Enemy is always ready to attack you at any unguarded moment and you must be particularly prayerful and careful in such dark, demonic areas as some of these Southern countries where Satanism and witchcraft and devilry of all kinds are rampant.
46. You can just about tell what's right by finding out what the Devil advocates; then you know what's right must be the opposite.
47. If you sell the Devil your soul he'll give you anything you want, but materially... 'cause it's his to give. God has given it into his hands, he is the god of this World at this time, and can give it to whom he will.
48. Everything Satan does is a counterfeit of the true.
49. You don't get the victory by running from him; you get the victory by standing there and making him run!
50. The Devil can never stop the man who refuses to quit.
51. When Satan tempts me to despair
And tells me of the guilt within,
Upward I look and see Christ there
Who made an end of all my sin.
52. Discouragement is the Devil's favourite weapon, and the only thing that defeats it is faith!
53. Put the Enemy out of action with the Word! Bury him in a flood of the truth!
54. When you first hear the Devil's knock, slam the door in his face so quick and so hard it cuts his nose off!
55. When you flee temptation, be sure you don't leave a forwarding address.
56. The Devil can't get you back once you're saved--you're the Lord's forever!--But he tries hard to keep you from serving God.
57. Don't worry about the Devil, just fight him and defeat him by the power of the Spirit.
58. Don't be afraid of the Devil--he's afraid of you!

59. The Devil is a coward and if you face him down and resist him, he'll run!--And every time I did, he ran!
I'm still going and I'm still winning and he's still running!

60. Give the Devil enough rope and he'll hang himself!

61. Help us not to have any unguarded moments, Lord, but to guard every moment in prayer.

62. All the devils of Hell including Satan himself are subject to your power, because you have the power of Christ!

63. Martin Luther once threw a bottle of ink at the Devil--but the only thing you can really hit him with is a bottle of the Word!

64. The Devil will give up if you don't give in.

65. Jesus is our Defense Attorney before God our Judge, defending us from all the fiery darts of the Evil one, that prosecuting attorney, the accuser of the saints, Satan himself!

66. The Devil can't win unless you give in.

67. By God's Word, his Truth and His revelations, He destroys the power of the Enemy.

68. The Prince of Darkness grim,

We tremble not for him,

His rage we can endure,

For lo, his doom is sure,

One little Word shall fell him!--JESUS!

69. Satan's powers are very real, yet he is not to be feared, much less worshipped, but to be resisted, rebuked, exorcised, and gotten rid of, and reproved and cast out and sent away!

70. The Devil can't accomplish much without your help, so you should refuse to help him!

71. You can't do business with the Enemy even for a moment! He's out to win!

72. Don't give the Devil an inch or he'll take a mile--or more, and everything you've got!

73. Stay in the charmed circle of God's protection, work and will,

And the Devil's disease and dirty deeds can never work you ill.

74. Prayer and the power of positive praise

Defeat the Devil and all his ways!

75. The Devil doesn't like to be exposed, he gets angry, because exposure leaves him vulnerable to defeat.

76. The Devil and me, we don't agree,

I hate him and he hates me.

77. The Devil can't do anything with you unless you let him in, unless you give him the chance and you harbour his thoughts and his sins. If you stay close to the Lord in obedience to God and filled with His Spirit, you don't have to worry about the Devil!

78. We are in a serious warfare and you had better be constantly on your guard, ready at all times to fight any attack of the Enemy, who is going to wait for your unguarded moment and for the time when you're a little weak and a little out of sorts and out of tune, out of touch and out of the Spirit! He's going to sock you so hard it might knock you for a loop, because you didn't stay in the right spirit, you didn't stay close to the Lord, you weren't obedient, you didn't do what you should've done, you weren't on your guard, praying without ceasing, giving thanks always, staying close to the Lord in the Spirit!

79. Fill your life with love, and there will be no room for the lies of the Devil!

80. You have but to utter the Name of Jesus to fell all the demons of Hell, Oplexicon and Satan himself!

81. The Devil isn't a bit afraid of the name "God" because it doesn't really specify what god, and there are lots of gods!--But sock it to him with the Name of Jesus and he'll tremble with fear!

82. The Devil flees each time he sees the weakest saint upon his knees.

83. You don't have to know all the evil machinations of the Enemy to be able to fight him, all you have to know is the Truth!

84. You can't do business with the Devil. You can't make peace with the Devil. You just have to fight him and curse him and get rid of him.

85. We can curse people in the Spirit of God and in the power of the Lord. Just like we rebuke devils, we can rebuke people.

86. We're not just fighting evil people, but evil spirits who possess them!

87. When you've got the Enemy on the run you need to keep after him.

88. Don't let the Enemy adulterate the pure waters of the Word with his dirty lies and propaganda and his doctrines of devils. Don't believe them! Resist them! For his doubts and fears and lies can hide an even more fatal attack on your very life!

89. The Devil can really tell you a lot of truth about yourself that's horrible, not to speak of the lies he tells you, so if you start listening to the Devil, there's no end to it.

90. We're one of the few outfits in the whole World that is on the attack! We are invading the Devil's territory! We are attacking the gates of Hell and we are winning!--Winning souls and winning citizens from his kingdom, and we are winning this War! And God knows Satan hates us for it, and that's why he attacks us on every hand, every way he possible can, and tries to stop us, but he can't stop us.

(See also No. K, 33, 99, 168, 171, 261, 303, 363, 551, 602, 603, 664, 678, 686, 710, 717, 720, 727, 838, 857, 947, 980, 1008, 1246, 1259, 1375, 1376, 1378, 1405, 1408, 1409, 1415, 1420, Gen Series.)

91. .59:19b When the Enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him.

92. .4:10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve.

93. .16:18b Upon this rock I will build My church; and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it.

94. .8:33 But when He had turned about and looked on His disciples, He rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

95. .10:19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the Enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

96. .4:27 Neither give place to the Devil.

97. **PE.5:8,9 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the Devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the World.**



Come unto Me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest (Mat.11:28).

1. The secret of that calm and peace and rest and patience and love is resting in the Lord.
2. Rest-up, think-up, pray-up and tank-up.
3. You need rest and you need nourishment and you need refreshing and you need inspiration.
4. You cannot feed others from an empty shell, an empty cupboard, an empty and over-burdened heart, a strained body that has not even enough for itself.
5. Fill up your heart and you won't have any trouble knowing what to say or what to do.
6. People are a lot like batteries; They need rest, they need recharging, and they can't stand too much draining. You've got to take care of them.
7. The Lord said, "My yoke is easy and My burden is light"--but there's one condition to it--"come unto Me!"
8. If your day was loud and weary
And you feel you cannot be heard
Wait for the night my deary
When He hears the tiniest bird!
9. All work and no play make a very dull student, and an even worse witness.
10. You must have rest to do your best!
11. Faith and trust in God gives you a feeling of rest of body, peace of mind, contentment of heart and spiritual well being.
12. To "die daily" does not mean to kill yourself off with overwork and worries!
13. If the job seems to be too hard for you, take it to Jesus
14. If the yoke gets too hard and the burden too heavy, it's not His yoke nor His burden, but our own or someone else's!
15. People who take time to be alone usually have depth, originality, and quiet confidence.
16. You need to know when to fight and when to be still, when to give and when to save, when to work and when to play, when to feed and when to pray!
17. Don't work so hard that you die of improvements!
18. You shall find rest to your soul. (Matt.11:29) Not many people understand that the soul is a body with a spirit. If you don't rest in the Spirit you are going to wear out your body.
19. The bottle has to hold still so you can pour into it. It has to hold still and be real quiet to get filled up.
20. The one that has not learned the secret of renewing his mind will soon faint in his mind.
21. No one can continue to keep pouring out to others without spending some time alone with the Lord getting filled up again.
22. You cannot do the Master's work without the Master's power.--And to get it, you must spend time with the Master.
23. We all need more quiet time alone with the Lord in rest and refilling.
24. Take time to be holy--wholly His and whole in mind, body and spirit.
25. Lord, help us to remember we can't go on without the Heavenly vision You give.

26. You wouldn't worry and fret so and be so upset if you'd spend more time with the Lord.
27. No work is too important to stop for a few minutes of inspiration and refreshing from on high, spiritual renewal and physical rest--a little love feast with the Lord.
28. If you've missed a trip into the temple of His Spirit today, you've really missed something.
29. He can solve all your problems in one little glimpse! He can refresh your whole spirit with one deep breath. He can clarify all your thoughts with just one sweet strain of Heavenly music!
30. He can wipe away all your fears and tears with just one little restful moment in the perfect peace he gives when your mind is stayed on Him and Him alone because you trust Him.
31. If you're trusting you're not heard to fret.
If you're fretting you're not trusting yet.
32. He says, "I'll never leave thee nor forsake thee." (He.13:5) It's not God that's not always there, it's we who are not always there. We sometimes run off some place else and leave Him way behind.
33. Jesus said but one thing is needful, and that is to sit at His feet and learn of Him, and pass His Words on to the World. Those who have chosen this good part, it shall never be taken away from them. Too many of us have been encumbered with too much serving and not enough listening. We've had too many Martha's and not enough Mary's.
34. We are to wait upon the Lord. He that waits upon the Lord shall renew his strength instead of wearing out.
35. You must save your best for your King, give first place to Him, His fellowship and His love. You need to learn to rest in His arms and not to work so hard.
36. Strength cometh from the Lord Who made Heaven and Earth and your body, and He knows what you need most of all!--Rest and peace and fellowship with Him and feeding on His Word.
37. The first place must belong to Him in peace and quietness and rest and feeding and fellowship with the Lord.
38. So many take their burdens to the Lord and lay them on the altar, and then pick them right back up again and walk off with them!
39. Help us to let You take good care of us, Lord, and to give You all the cooperation we can by getting proper rest, proper exercise, and proper diet so that we may be physically whole, well, strong and able to serve Thee. Help us most of all to get the rest, exercise and diet of Thy Word and Thy Spirit so that we may be spiritually whole, strong and happy in Thy service.
40. Angry impatience is a sign of lack of perfect faith and rest in the Lord, something which God judged Moses very severely for, and what might seem to us a very small sin but what to God was a very bad example for the whole congregation of wrathful impatience and lack of restful faith.
41. You have to pitch in and go ahead by naked faith and your little tiny Gideon's band and win the battle just by the faith of God and the meekness of your faith and the quietness of your obedience. Don't worry, don't get all excited and all uptight. Just be calm and meek and humble and quiet and believing and obedient and everything will turn out all right.
42. When you have so much talent and ability in the natural it's hard for you to just let go and let God.
43. We rest in You, Lord, we sleep in Thee, in the hollow of Thine arms, within Thy hands, under Thy wings, in Thy secret place. We abide under the shadow of the Almighty. It's like thy special forcefield around us, Lord, like an aura, a special kind of glory that protects us.

(See also No. 3, 4, 11, 25, 74, 98, 169, 191, 1427, 1493.)

44. **EXO.33:14** My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.
45. **1KI.8:56a** Blessed be the Lord, that hath given rest unto His people.
46. **PSA.4:4** Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.
47. **PSA.37:7** Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for Him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.
48. **PSA.55:18** He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me: for there were many with me.
49. **PSA.55:22** Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and He shall sustain thee: He shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.
50. **ECC.4:6** Better is an handful with quietness, than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit.
51. **ISA.30:15** For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength.

52. **MAT.11:28-30** Come unto Me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light.

53. **HEB.4:3** For we which have believed do enter into rest, as He said, As I have sworn in My wrath, if they shall enter into My rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the World.

54. **HEB.4:9** There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

55. **1PE.5:7** Casting all your care upon Him, for He careth for you.

109. REVOLUTION FOR JESUS

--{page 859}--



See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant (Jer.1:10).

1. It was our declaration of war against the Christless churches, our declarations of war against the damnable educational system, our declaration of war against the God-damned commercial system, which started this Revolution for Jesus!

2. A real revolutionary must be revolutionary enough to pretend not to be revolutionary when dealing with the System.

3. That so few now dare to be different, marks one of the chief dangers of our time.

4. People have to know not only what you're preaching, but what you're not preaching!--Not only what you're preaching for, but what you're preaching against!

5. Our revolution has been as big a break with the past as the coming of Christ and His message was a break with the legalism of the Mosaic era.

6. Our revolutionary is a total break with the traditions of man and his churches and his preconceived ideas about God and his misconceptions of morality.

7. St. Francis has a passion for peace, poverty and the poor, and it soon won his pitiful people the approval of the Pope and the permanent antipathy of the pompous. And this flower unfolded the far-flung Franciscan Fathers of the future!

8. I figure that if I shock you with the opposite extreme, it may wake you up enough to at least come halfway!

9. If you can't get in through conventional means, go in through the back door!

10. To get extreme results, you must use extreme measures!

11. I am a fanatic, an extremist, a drastic and total revolutionary and I cannot even understand people who are not!

12. God only makes major changes under very unusual circumstances when extraordinary measures are needed to accomplish extraordinary results.

13. As the preacher known for his cussing said: "Listen, Sister, the World's heard about me!--Who the hell ever heard about you?"

14. Jesus' and Moses' Revolutions were a return to God's original pattern and plan for man, as is ours.

15. In a revolution you have to go to extremes and almost exaggerate to pull the rest of the people even halfway!

16. I like to shock people, challenge them, stir them up, arouse them, awaken them out of their lethargy, cause them to explode over what I've said!--Make'm mad, sad or glad!

17. I'm a hundred-percenter, I can't stand compromisers, I can't stand half-hearted people! I can't stand selfish people, I can't stand people who claim they believe in something but don't practice it!

18. The goal of our Revolution never changes, but the methods of perpetrating it do! The purpose and goal remain the same, and that's to win hearts and souls!

19. Revolution is not a dinner party, nor a essay, nor a painting, nor a piece of embroidery; it cannot be advanced softly, gradually, carefully, considerately, respectfully, politely, plainly, and modestly.--Mao Tse-tung

20. Our wheel is the ever-revolting revolution of God's Kingdom with its basic rim of certain limitations and rules supporting the spokes (us), firmly embedded in the central Hub of God and eternally turning of the axis of His Will, geared to the power of His Spirit!

21. David is a Rescuer of the Bound! "He is fighting in a holy war to free men from fear with faith, from hatred with love, from sorrow with joy, from war with peace, from poverty with plenty and from death with Eternal Heavenly Happiness!"

22. You've got to bury the old in order to resurrect the new!

23. Ours is a revolution of youth, the young who have time to change themselves and to change things!

24. I'm a red radical--red with the blood of Jesus Christ and radical for the Truth!

25. We have arisen in a worldwide spiritual Revolution to claim the Kingdom of God in these last days.

26. David's rebels are on the way with his inflammatory incendiaries to set the World of fire!

27. A revolution has not only got to be against something, but to accomplish anything positive, it has to be for something.

28. The truly great revolutionists from Noah to Christ had to totally do away with the old and start with the new; for the old debris and the self-righteous hypocrisy of self-satisfaction always seek to smother the new flame and stamp it out, lest it expose the sins of the existing system with the brilliance of the new light.

29. There are two kinds of dropouts: Some from the wrong System--some from the right System! Which kind are you?

30. The Lord told us that this Revolution would rise like a mighty ocean and swell to a giant wave of witnessing which would sweep the World like a gigantic ocean breaker, rolling across the countries and continents of the World until it had thundered upon ever shore, sweeping all opposition in it's path and flooding the World with the Gospel as his Revolutionaries rode high on its crest, indomitable, irresistible and gaining power, strength, size, and momentum with every moment! (And it has! Hallelujah! Thank You Jesus!)

31. We are not talking about a revolution like the Communists, promising World Utopia someday! We've got it right now!

32. You'll never know the Truth until you're willing to let your false conceptions and preconceived notions be destroyed and all the chaff blown away, to let the true grain of His Word appear!

33. What are we doing spiritually in our group?--Destroying idols and exalting the Lord alone!--We're sick of the damnable churchianity and idolatry! The Lord said we were idol smashers!

34. When Jesus preached repentance, He was literally preaching spiritual revolution, which is why they killed Him.

35. We are not just thinking about revolution! We have a revolution and we are a revolution and we are already living a revolution! We are the Revolution of God!

36. We are not physically violent!--We are talking about a spiritually violent Revolution, that absolutely rends your heart right out completely and gives you a new Spirit, the Holy Ghost of God!--Violent spiritual Revolution! That's the kind of Revolution we've got!

37. That which resist change is no longer part of the Revolution, but has become an old bottle, a part of an old System! But a Revolution keeps moving and changing and revolving and revolting! To revolve you have to go clear to this side, then to that side, and from one extreme to the other, but you never get any further from the Centre, Jesus, no matter how much you revolve or how far or fast or slow you go!

38. Ours is a war of the Spirit in faith and love to win the minds and hearts and spirits and save the souls as well as the bodies of men! Ours is a war to free men from the evils of the spirit and mind and heart of man which cause them to be selfish and unloving and vicious and cruel and unkind to each other, man's inhumanity to man because of his lack of understanding of how to be happy, because of his lack of the knowledge of the love and faith and power of God and loving laws of God designed for our eternal happiness!

39. The radical teachings and tactics of us Christian revolutionaries are from our Revolutionary Handbook, the Bible, and the greatest of all Revolutionaries, Jesus Christ, and His 12 bearded militants!

40. The whole Revolution is in vain if we're not getting the Message out to others.

41. It is impossible to reform the old, for they will not accept it.
42. The dead and rotten crumbling timbers of the old must be totally swept away and destroyed in the fires of His purification. Too many have tried too many years to patch up the old.
43. We have declared war of the Spirit on the System's Godless schools, Christless churches and heartless Mammon! We hope to stop the pollution and destruction of the Earth by the World's worst rebels of all time--the generation that produced us--our parents--who taught us rebellion against God and His laws!--We long to return to the Truth, Love, Peace and Beauty of our ancients and the simple life of true happiness in God and love for fellow man!
44. All the prophets of God, from the beginning until now, including Jesus Himself, were always revolutionaries of the Spirit and preached first, last and always to their dying system: Repent! Revolute! Turn around and go the other direction! Have a revolution or die!
45. We don't want reform or reformation! We're not trying to revamp the existing system. We want to see a complete and total absolute change of systems, from man's systems to God's system!--The Kingdom of God on Earth, a total and complete and absolute Revolution of the Spirit which will change the hearts of men!
46. All other revolutions have died or will die; this is the only genuine Revolution and the only one that will survive, because this is the revolutionary Kingdom of God and Jesus Christ!
47. We are more revolutionary than the Communists because they haven't changed one damned heart!
48. You, the Children of God, are God's Revolution for this hour and day!
49. The job of a revolutionary is to shock people out of their lethargy! You almost have to go to the extreme in order to pull the rest of them halfway!
50. I don't know of any other outfit in the World that is really religiously revolutionary!
51. We have the revolution that changes and grips men's hearts so they can't get away, and turns them completely around and changes their direction!
52. God has a lot of new methods for today, a lot of things that would have even shocked the Early Christians. God is today a lot more modern than most people give Him credit for. God is not a traditionalist, He doesn't have to stick to the past. The only thing He cares about is the present and the future--the past is gone and already forgotten.
53. We, like the Early Christians, might have been brought under bondage to old church tradition by the churches and the church people if we had not been so radically revolutionary and revolutionarily radical that the church people just totally rejected us and our doctrine and condemned us and ostracised us and rejected us and refused to believe us.
54. The Lord has made the division so great, the gulf so wide and the gap so big that no man can bridge it. We're so totally revolutionary and radical compared to the churches that it's impossible for us to conform or for them to accept us. This has kept us separate and pure and holy unto the Lord just like the Early Christians with their radical abandonment of Moses and the law.
55. God loves our attitude toward sex and nudity because that's His attitude. He's pleased and thrilled with our use of them in love to win souls. At last somebody is making good use of all that wonderful sex and nudity He made and using it for the best possible purpose, to win souls in FFing.--Something the church people cannot accept and which, thank God, keeps us totally separate and distinct from the defunct churches and far more acceptable to the sinners and the World we're trying to win.
56. Thank God we're not encumbered with the church or the church Christians. We don't have to worry about pleasing them. We can never please them. We're entirely too radical, fanatical, revolutionary, sexy and untraditional. We violate all their favorite morals and taboos and contradict all their pet doctrines except Salvation.
57. We don't want to be accepted by the church people. We want to be accepted by the sinners and lost souls who need our salvation and our love and our girls and their joy and happiness and even our sex. That's what the World needs today.
58. We just don't fit churchianity and we never will! God called us for a different purpose, ministry, message and method to reach a different people and we've done it outside of the churches and without their help and even against their opposition as Jesus did against the church of His day.
59. Because of the failure of the churches, God had to raise us up--a new church, a new young, beautiful, sexy, fanatical, radical, revolutionary Bride that would do the job they didn't do.
60. Even the life of Christ and the Book of Acts is Ancient History. We're living our Book of Acts today! We're living in a sense the life of Christ today! And we're far more interested in what we're doing now and what we're going to be doing in the Future than all this stuff that's past, that there's nothing you can do about now except learn some bitter lessons from it.

61. Our revolution has been almost as big a break with the past as the coming of Christ and His message was with the legalism of the past of the Mosaic era. It's been like a whole new dispensation of grace.

62. Revolutions are not for timid souls or the fearful or the unbelieving; they're strictly for courageous folks like you who are willing to risk your lives for the Lord's work every day!

63. Rasputin was cursed and damned and vilified, but he was actually leading a spiritual revolution in Russia and there were thousands of people who believed in him. He had a mighty power of the Spirit of God and he really preached the truth! He led a spiritual revolution in the last days of the monarchy and that was their last chance. They rejected it and killed him and they got the Russian Communist Revolution!

64. Our greatest resource and wealth is manpower, womanpower and kid-power in our Worldwide revolution for Jesus!

65. It has been the intellectual intelligentsia of the upper-middle class that has led nearly every revolution, because they had the brains and education and knowledge and the language--and the money in some cases, to do it.

66. God's Acts 2:44-45 and 4:31-35, has never changed, and neither have our basic revolutionary rules or God's basic loving principles of sharing with those in need.

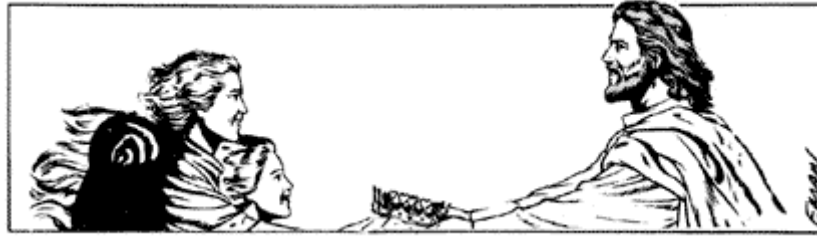
67. The thing that really started the Jesus Revolution was an all-out declaration of war against the System and the churches! It was a call to arms: "Come, fight and die with us for the truth and the Lord!"

68. Every time God wants to raise up a new people, a new generation, new bottles to do what He really wants'm to do, He has to first give the old bottles a chance and sock it to'm and break'm up in pieces so that the new bottles can take their place.

69. There's hardly anything we do or can say or print or picture which won't offend the System, because we are just not System! We are real revolutionaries and we are opposed to nearly everything the System stands for because the System stands for the Devil, who is pretty much behind it and pretty much has designed it.

70. We're a revolution, we keep changing! If there's any way we can improve, we keep doin' it! I'm going to ask you daily from now on: "What did you improve today? What have you done today that you won't have to do again tomorrow?"

(See also No. E, I, L, S, 6, 60, 65, 69, 97, 118, 148, 232, 255, 272, 286, 321, 333, 1336, 1592, 1598, *BOR II.*)



He shall reward every man according to his works (Mat.16:27).

1. Your labour of love is not wasted--not one tear you've shed, not one smile you've shared, not one kiss you've given--God's going to give you credit for every bit of it!
2. You get salvation as a free gift by His mercy & grace & love, but it's your service & good works for Him that He especially commends!
3. If you don't get the credit here, you'll get the credit there.
4. You give everything you've got, but you're going to find out that that was a pretty cheap price to pay for the reward you're going to get!
5. God does not always pay His servants in Earth's currency.
6. We give everything, but what we get in return is worth more than everything we can possibly give.
7. Those who don't know what the Truth is, will be judged accordingly. If they're trying to do the right thing & are good sweet people, it shall be accounted unto them for righteousness!
8. He never takes one thing away from you without giving you something better.
9. The greatest crowns will go to those who are faithful, loyal & obedient each step of the way.
10. Everybody's going to get what they deserve--whether contempt or reward!
11. The front-line soldiers are the guys that are really face-to-face with the Enemy! They're the infantry, they're in the front-line trenches, & God is probably going to give them the biggest reward & the biggest crown!
12. If your motive is right & your intentions are pure, God will bless you for giving, & honor & prosper you for it.
13. For they that bear the cross shall wear the crown, & God shall be their reward!
14. Although now you may be hidden & your ministry in secret, someday the Lord is going to reward you openly & crown you before all!
15. Victory without spoils is a very empty victory.
16. The crown is not your salvation! The crown is your reward, given only to winners!
17. Salvation is a gift, but healing, finances & other extra blessings are special rewards which must be earned by diligent obedience, faith, service & hard work!
18. Both I & the Lord believe in special rewards for those who really do a good job with their talents, & neither of us believe in supporting the lousy loafers who bury theirs!
19. God's financial & material rewards are tops in every field, whether it be finances or material things or protection or spiritual gifts of souls or sex or what have you!--100-fold!
20. I believe every one will get the kind of reward that he really appreciates & desires.
21. Live for self, you live in vain.
Live for Christ, you live again.
Live for Him, with Him you reign.
22. With big jobs & big responsibilities come big rewards & big benefits.
23. You can't give without getting; you can't reward without receiving in return.
24. If you won't plow in the cold, you won't eat at the harvest.
25. There are no crown-wearers in Heaven who were not cross-bearers here.
26. To receive a reward is good, to deserve it is much better.
27. The greater the sacrifice, the greater the reward!
28. Those who live it up may also have to live it down.

29. Your own soul is nourished when you are kind; it is destroyed when you are cruel.
30. Do your best & you will receive a star-studded crown, studded with stars of the souls that you won for Jesus!
31. What we're accomplishing is going to last forever!--And what we're not accomplishing is also going to last forever & will be forever to our shame & to our contempt for our failures!
32. You can't count God's "hundredfold" all in dollars & cents.
33. When a man dies, they who survive him ask what property he has left behind. The angel who bends over the dying man asks what good deeds he has sent before him.
34. Jesus promised even 100-fold if you give all! Think of it!--100-fold! It may not all be in dollars & cents, it may be in protection, maybe saving you from accidents & sicknesses that would have cost you a hundred times more!
35. God seems to give everybody some light, & God is going to judge you according to how you follow the light he gives you.
36. God's society is very class-conscious! Some shall shine as the stars forever, & some shall be raised to everlasting shame & contempt!
37. We can't count all His blessings in dollars & cents, because most of it is His wonderful glorious faithful blessings of spiritual salvation & inspiration & His love & the love of others & good health & wealth of witnessing & souls for His Kingdom!
38. You'll get eternal dividends from investment in God's work that you will never lose but keep forever.
39. For greater rewards, you have to keep making greater sacrifices.
40. God will judge you by your words! They are your message, your communication, the expression of your thoughts & convictions & will either save you or damn you, one or the other!
41. If you give God the glory, He'll give you the credit.

(See also No. 31, 75, 551, 612, 727, 928, 959, 962, 974, 991, 997, 1028, 1372, 1374, 1441, 1460, 1465, 1499, 1515.)

42. .2:12 The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under Whose wings thou art come to trust.

43. **SA.30:24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as His part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.**

44. **SA.22:25-28 Therefore the Lord hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness in His eye sight. With the merciful Thou wilt shew Thyself merciful, and with the upright man Thou wilt shew Thyself upright. With the pure Thou wilt shew Thyself pure; and with the froward Thou wilt shew Thyself unsavory. And the afflicted people Thou wilt save: but Thine eyes are upon the haughty, that Thou mayest bring them down.**

45. **CH.15:7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.**

46. **.19:11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.**

47. **.58:11a So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous.**

48. **.103:10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.**

49. **.15:6a In the house of the righteous is much treasure.**

50. **.32:19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for Thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men: to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.**

51. **.12:2,3 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the Earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.**

52. **.5:12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in Heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.**

53. **.6:20,21 But lay up for yourselves treasures in Heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.**

54. **.10:41,42 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.**

55. .13:12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

56. .16:27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of His Father with His angels; and then He shall reward every man according to his works.

57. .25:21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

58. .9:41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in My Name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

59. .12:37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when He cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that He shall gird Himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

60. .12:47,48 And that servant, which knew his Lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to His will, shall be beaten with many stripes. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

61. .16:25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

62. .18:29,30 And He said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the Kingdom of God's sake, Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the World to come life everlasting.

63. CO.2:9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God has prepared for them that love Him.

64. CO.3:8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

65. CO.3:11-15 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

66. .6:7b For whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

67. .6:8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

68. TI.4:7,8 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing.

69. .6:10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward His Name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

70. .10:34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in Heaven a better and an enduring substance.

71. PE.5:4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

72. .2:7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

73. .2:10b Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

74. .2:17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

75. .2:23b And all the churches shall know that I am He which searcheth the reigns and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

76. .2:26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth My works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations.

77. .3:5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the Book of Life, but I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels.

78. .3:11,12 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write

upon him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, which is New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of Heaven from My God: and I will write upon him My new name.

79. .3:21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with My Father in His throne.

80. .11:18 And the nations were angry, and Thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that Thou shouldest give reward unto Thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear Thy Name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the Earth.

81. .20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

82. .22:12 And, behold, I come quickly; and My reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

111. RIGHTEOUSNESS/SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS

--{page 873}--



I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance (Mt.9:13).

1. You can never be too bad for Jesus, only too good!
2. You haven't got anybody's righteousness except Christ's, and He's the only one that can give it to you!
3. The greatest saints were the greatest sinners, who knew it and therefore depended totally on God.
4. God's idea of goodness is Godliness--a sinner who knows he needs God and depends on Him for Salvation!
5. Self-effort is sin! It's a mistake! It is even abusing your body! You need to let go and let God! All you have to do is just let the Lord through! Just let the oil flow! Let the water flow! Let the Lord flow! Let the Lord do it!
6. The most raging religious controversy the world has ever known has always been between the do-it-yourself religions and the God-alone-can-save-you kind.
7. The greatest of all sins is self-righteousness.
8. If you don't have His goodness you have no goodness.
9. If you hide behind a hypocrite, you're smaller than he is!
10. God's idea of saintliness is not sinless perfection or self-righteousness, it's utter dependence on Him.
11. God's way up is down!--Down to defeat of self and self-righteousness.--Up to the victory of the cross and death to self for others!
12. All the false religions are dependent upon self-righteousness and their own way!
13. May God deliver us from the worst of all sins!: Man's own religious hypocritical self-righteousness and evil knowledge and greed for power through every form of cruelty, including war!

14. If you are trusting in your own righteousness, your own perfection, it almost becomes impossible to confess you mistakes and shortcomings, because it destroys your self-confidence and nearly shatters your self-reliance, because it proves you are not perfect, which you hate to even admit to yourself!

15. What is righteousness? It is being right!--Full of rightness!--Full of the Lord, for only He is all right!

16. Self-righteous perfectionists are the hardest people in the World to live with.

17. To put your righteousness above the righteousness of God is the ultimate sin! To put your will above the will of God is the ultimate idolatry!

18. The ones who don't have the fire like to squelch and quench the people that do, to excuse themselves for not having it!

19. If you're lifted up in pride and glad you're not like the sinner, then you're even worse! You're self-righteous and hypocritical!

20. The Lord doesn't hold you as responsible for even your deeds as He does for you unbelief.

21. When you feel so righteous and good, it's because you are self-righteous and not closer to God, but closer to yourself.

22. Man's greatest temptation is to produce good works to obtain righteousness, to try instead of trust.

23. Let not the pot call the kettle black.

24. The Lord love the honest sinner better than the hypocritical self-righteous person.

25. The only saints are sinners saved by grace!

26. Forget about trying to be perfect--you never will be!--Only God is good!

27. It is possible for you to be too big for God to use, but never too small for God to use.

28. When you're accusing others of all they didn't do

Their glaring lack reflects right back,

And the spotlight points at you!

29. Our new life is only by Grace, never by works or confession sessions or battling in the flesh with our sins.

30. Let's forget about trying to be perfect--'cause we never will be! Let's follow the Lord and do the best He can!

31. He who would cleanse a blot with blotted fingers makes a greater blur.

32. Self-righteousness is the greatest of all sins, because it's pride, the downfall of the Devil!

33. If we were so righteous and didn't have any weaknesses, we couldn't help others much. We couldn't be sympathetic or compassionate if we were so self-righteous and perfect. We couldn't even understand others.

34. Watch out about having a critical condescending attitude towards homosexuals and epileptics and other handicapped people! You yourself may be guilty of things worse, like jealousy and the sins of the spirit! That holier-than-thou self-righteous attitude is in itself a much worse sin than the pitiful human afflictions of the flesh and physically afflicted and tormented.

35. David was far more righteous after he became a great sinner than he was when he was so haughty and self-righteous.

36. Self-righteousness is a works trip.

37. The greatest men in the Bible were guys that made terrible mistakes and realized they were sinners, that they needed God.

38. The smallest package in all the World is a man wrapped up in himself.

39. The World's idea of righteousness is self-righteous perfection. God's idea of righteousness is the pitiful, hopeless, lost, humble, loving sinful sinner who knows he needs God!

40. Jesus said, "You need to go back and learn what God meant when He said, I will have mercy and not sacrifice." (Mt.9:13; 12:7) In other word, I would rather see you have love than this sacrificial, law-keeping offering of sacrifices and duties. I'd rather you'd give love to somebody than just to be so self-righteous.

41. Since Man's number is six, I think it's particularly significant that the number for the Devil's Antichrist is 666, three sixes! Now that's very significant because it's the ultimate that Man can do, and it's also symbolic of the trinity of Satan.

42. Six is almost seven but not quite. Six is almost perfect, it's almost seven, but it's not, and that's the whole thing, the whole deal, man trying to prove he's perfect.--Man trying to prove he can run the World without number seven.--Man trying to prove that he has it all and doesn't heed God and he can do it himself. The ultimate in self-righteousness is man trying to save himself, and making a final, horrible mess of the whole thing!--Proving that man cannot do without God and number six is nothing without seven!

(See also No. A, 35, 45, 117, 117A, 159, 258, 266, 286, 312, 524, 525, 531, 605, 635, 647, 648, 720, 784, 845, 919, 1017, 1371.)

43. .15:6 He believed in the Lord; and He counted it to him for righteousness.
44. .9:2b How should man be just with God?
45. .9:20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall prove me perverse.
46. .13:16b An hypocrite shall not come before Him.
47. .15:14-16 What is man that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous? Behold, he putteth no trust in His saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in His sight. How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
48. .4:5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the Lord.
49. .130:3 If Thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?
50. .20:6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?
51. .20:9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?
52. .21:2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts.
53. .21:21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.
54. .30:12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.
55. .64:6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousness are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.
56. .17:9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?
57. .5:20 For, I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.
58. .19:17a And He said unto them, Why callest thou Me good? There is none good but one, that is, God.
59. .20:46,47 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.
60. .8:7 So when they continued asking Him, He lifted up Himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
61. .9:41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now you say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.
62. .15:22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.
63. .3:10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one.
64. **CO.7:19** Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.
65. .3:6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.
66. .3:9 Not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith.
67. .3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.

(See also MAT.23:2-33; LUK.11:39,42,44,52; LUK.13:13-17; ROM.2:1,3,17-29.)



As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come (Pro.26:2).

1. Nothing happens to God's children but by His will and with His permission!
 2. Accidents don't just happen!--They are caused!--By our own neglect and carelessness, or that of others!
- The best way to prevent them is to make it impossible for them to occur!
3. A fence at the top of the cliff is better than a hospital at the bottom!
 4. Sorry doesn't fix it!
 5. Make it impossible for accidents to happen, by being so careful and so safe and so secure they're impossible.
 6. For a Christian, the curse causeless just doesn't come!
 7. God always checks us about things before He lets them happen or before an accident occurs!
 8. Accidents are usually caused through carelessness, lack of watchfulness, lack of caution or lack of safety.
9. The way to avoid accidents is to avoid the conditions that cause them.
 10. The way to avoid accidents is to make it impossible for them to happen.
 11. One of the main preventatives of accidents is: Don't take chances!
 12. Lots of things can happen that are totally beyond your control, but not the Lord's.
 13. Prevent trouble before it happens.
 14. Nothing happens by accident! God has a purpose in everything.
 15. Safety is God's guarantee--but we must cooperate, you see.
 16. The best way to avoid or prevent accidents is to pray without ceasing.

(See also No. 213, 353, 386, 737, 807, 812, 882, 1040, 1142, 1312, 1313, 1563, HH5.)



For God so loved the World, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life (Jn.3:16).

1. Everybody needs salvation!--and they need it just as soon as they can get it.
2. Souls are forever!--Saved souls, saved by your Gospel and saved by your loving message of the Love of God and the Salvation of His Son Jesus Christ.
3. They can't abort God's babies, His spiritual babies! Once that seed's sown and taken root and God has ordained it, it's going to bring forth fruit, souls for His Kingdom, new babies for the Lord!
4. In this whole World there's not a more thrilling sight than a saved soul!
5. There is no such thing as equality, except spiritually in salvation.
6. It's more important to save the living than the dead.
7. Even if the child is at the age when he can barely understand the words, he can receive Jesus!
8. When you ask people, "How many of you want to receive Jesus into your heart?", even if they only raise their hands, I believe He comes in right then!
9. This is the end result and greatest goal of soul-wooing, a newborn babe in the Family of God.
10. These are the gifts the Lord is most pleased with: The lives and hearts of men!
11. Jesus alone can save you, but He cannot save you alone.--If you're really saved you're going to take others with you.
12. You can't work for your own salvation, but you can work for the salvation of others!
13. Even the devils believe and tremble--but it doesn't save them, they don't repent!
14. We must work to save all of man, not merely his body and environment! We must work to save him for eternity, not just for this present time!
15. Some are only professors not possessors, believers but not receivers!
16. The salvation of man must be for all if it is for any, and must include everyone if all are to be happy.
17. My name is graven on His hands
My name is written on His heart;
I know that while in Heaven He stands
No tongue can bid me thence depart.
18. I'd rather scare people into Heaven, than love them into Hell.
19. The Kingdom of God is not just at hand anymore, it has arrived!--And we are it!
20. When we become Christians, we are immediately given full status of citizenship with the Saints.
21. The main thing you need to know is just two verses: John 3:16 and Acts 1:8. The first one gets you saved and the other one gets you busy.
22. Lives again our glorious King;
Where, O Death, is now thy sting?
Dying once, He all doth save;
Where thy victory, O Grave?
23. A Christian is not perfect; he is FORGIVEN.
24. Once a nail is bent it'll never be exactly straight again--like some people! Only the Lord can straighten'm out by remaking them!
25. We're God's straights--the straightest people on Earth! We're not crooked because Jesus has made us straight and good and right!

26. I was so wicked, He had no sin.
 I was so helpless, He took me in.
 When I was blind, He gave me sight.
 I was in darkness, He brought the Light.
 27. A black hole can become a shining star through receiving Jesus!
 28. I asked for mercy, He gave me grace.
 I asked forgiveness, He took my place.
 I was a stranger, He welcomed me.
 When I was fettered, He set me free.
 29. I'm sure the Lord is taking care of His children even before they ever find Him, before they're born.
 They're still in the womb, in a sense, and they haven't been re-born yet in the spirit, but they're His children just the same and He takes care of them.
 30. If you're not saved forever, you're not saved!
 31. Every person is on God's most-wanted list.
 32. God doesn't create saints out of thin air, He creates them out of flesh-and-blood and Salvation.
 33. Salvation sets us as free as Adam and Eve in the Garden before they ever sinned!
 34. I believe in Eternal Universal Reconciliation of man, because Jesus said he died that all might be saved,
 that the whole World might be saved and I believe that's going to happen someday!
 35. A works salvation is no salvation at all.
 36. The Lamb is in the fold in perfect safety penned;
 The Lion once had hold and thought to make an end;
 But One came by with wounded side,
 And for the sheep the Shepherd died.
 37. Vain the stone, the watch the seal!
 Christ has burst the gates of Hell;
 Death in vain forbids His rise;
 For Christ has opened paradise.
 38. Jesus had to die in order that we might live.
 39. You can know Jesus because He's human enough that you can understand, and His love is the
 manifestation of the love of God.
 40. Everybody who believes in Jesus is a saint! You may not be a perfect saint or a sinless saint, but you're
 made holy by His blood!
 41. The Gospel is the best product on Earth!--Made in Heaven and guaranteed forever!--And free! How
 could you pass up a product and a deal like that?
 42. Nothing in my hand I bring
 Simply to Thy cross I cling;
 Naked, come to Thee for dress;
 Helpless, look to Thee for grace.
 43. Your good works can't save you and your bad works can't damn you!
 44. There was no other good enough
 To pay the price of sin.
 He only could unlock the gate
 Of Heaven and let us in!
 45. Only faith in Jesus can save you, and only rejection of Jesus can damn you!
 46. Was ever love so strong?
 Was ever crime so wrong?
 When Jesus suffered long, For all my sin.
 He saw my greatest need,
 Became my friend indeed
 Through Him I have been freed, From all my sin.
 47. If you don't want to believe the truth, God will let you have a lie. If you turn down the lifesaver, He'll
 toss you a sinker!
 48. O Holy child of Bethlehem
 Descend to us we pray;
 Cast out our sins, and enter in
 Be born in us today!

49. Heaven is full of sinners!--Saved by grace though faith! Hell is full of the self-righteous religionists!--
Damned by unbelief in Christ!

50. Jesus was cursed and hung on a tree,
He was made like the sin He took from me!

51. If you're born twice, you'll only die once!--But if you're only born once you'll die twice!

52. True salvation is just pure faith, it's just believing, and if you get any feeling, it's a result of believing.

53. If you don't believe in Jesus suffering for your sins, then you have to suffer for your own sins.

54. Jesus gives you peace of mind, purity of heart, rest of soul and happiness of spirit now and forever!--

Try Him! You'll love Him!

55. The only requirement for membership in the Family of God is salvation.

56. Salvation is grace plus faith plus nothing!--A pure gift!

57. You cannot save the World by destroying evil men, because all men are evil, including you! We can
only save the World by letting God destroy the evil in our own hearts.

58. Jesus had to die for all so some could be saved!

59. Salvation from sin brings freedom and openness, with no longer any need to hide!

60. Salvation is so costly that none of us could afford to pay for it! Jesus alone could buy it for us with the
price of His Own life.

61. There's a big difference between knowing about Jesus and knowing Jesus!

62. God doesn't save those who think they can save themselves, but only those sinners who know they
can't!

63. The Devil can't get you back once you're saved-- you're the Lord's forever!

64. The Lord has to break the chains. You can't deliver yourself. He has to purge and purify and cleanse.

65. Don't try to figure Him out.--Just let Him in!

66. Salvation is a gift of God performed by a miraculous transformation of your life when you accept His
truth in the love of His Son Jesus by the work of God's Spirit.

67. All you have to do is receive Him, and His Spirit in you will then cause you to do the humanly
impossible: Love God and man!

68. The only salvation is in Christ, the only peace is in the Prince of Peace, and the only truth in the Word
of God!

69. Jesus saves, and He can save the impossible.

70. Jesus is the whole Christ for the whole man--body, soul and spirit! He meets every need, physical and
spiritual.

71. People commit spiritual suicide every time they reject Jesus Christ as their Messiah!

72. The Charmer is Jesus! Only He can break the Serpent's power in your life and woo you into His rest!
Only He can play the music of love and forgiveness that will bring peace to your mind and heart.

73. If God can't love you into Heaven, He'll try to scare you out of Hell!

74. God has created a vacuum within you that can only be filled with His Love!

75. God is not so angry at the sinner for breaking the rules, since He knows the sinner is a sinner and can't
keep the rules, but for rejecting the free gift of God's love and salvation.

76. Although the body is of this Earth and satisfied with the things of this Earth, the human spirit, the real
you that dwells in that body, can never be completely satisfied with anything but utter union with the great and
loving Spirit that created it.

77. Once you believe, God proves Himself in many ways, by answers to prayer and miracles, even the
changes in yours and others lives.

78. You can put God in a test-tube and prove He exists, and you're the tube, Boob! Put God in you and see
what happens!

79. You've got to be saved to believe the Book of Genesis, but you're not going to get saved reading it. John
is the Gospel of salvation!

80. If you want to be happy for two hours, get drunk! If you want to be happy for two weeks, get married!
But if you want to be happy forever, get saved!

81. God is both a God of love and a God of justice! When people refuse His love, they get His justice, and
with His justice comes judgment.

82. We don't preach the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of Man, because not all men are of the
Father God--He's only the Father of those who love Him and receive His Son Jesus!

83. It is not until you recognize you're a sinner that you're desperate enough to seek salvation.

84. You can get personal with Jesus because He's even told you to ask Him into your heart!

85. Fall in love with Jesus and marry Him forever!
86. Jesus' death brings life, forgiveness and eternal joy to those who love Him in return.
87. The worst person can go to Heaven by faith, and the best person can go to Hell because of unbelief!
88. Communism cannot meet even these most basic of all human needs, these desires for the life, love, liberty and happiness which God alone can give!
89. Marx is dead, Lenin is dead, Stalin is dead, and Khrushchev is dead, and you will be dead if you don't find God! Jesus is The only One who ever rose from the dead and can give you power to do the same! Communism may satisfy your body but it will never satisfy your soul!
90. The life is not in the sower, but in the seed. Even if an infidel scattered the Scriptures, he would only be exploding his own battlements.
91. Receiving Jesus into your life not only renews, purifies and regenerates your own spirit, but also your mind, literally breaking the old connections and gradually rebuilding it into a whole new system with an utterly different outlook and reactions.
92. Why should you be lone and blue
When Jesus' love you can have too?
Don't think it out--just let Him in
For your new life He will begin.
93. Salvation is simple! All you have to do is receive Jesus, God's Son, as your Savior By asking Him into your Heart!
94. If the Lord had wanted robots, He could have made everybody love Him, but He made people with free choice and free will to choose to love Him.
95. Only the soul-cleansing blood of the Lamb can cleanse and purify your spiritual bloodstream from the venom of the Devil and his sin and save you from spiritual paralysis and even death.
96. That's the way Jesus does with you: He takes you dirty as you are with sin, and He washes you with His blood and the water of His Word. He washes away your sins with His blood and your evil thoughts with His Word, and He gets you all nice and clean and sets you aside for His use.
97. You can only plead for the blood of Jesus to cover you for your protection and to cleanse you from your sins and the Devil's lies and poisonous influence.
- (See also No. T, 45, 46, 86, 172, 306, 314, 337b, 344, 345, 370, 385, 399, 510, 524-527, 551, 566, 584, 635, 686, 708, 714, 731, 743, 781, 993, 1058, 1203, 1328, 1390, 1476.)
98. .74:12 For God is my King of old, working Salvation in the midst of the Earth.
99. .102:19,20 For He hath looked down from the height of His sanctuary; from Heaven did the Lord behold the Earth; To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose those that are appointed to death.
100. .5:6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.
101. .2:17 Jesus...saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
102. **LUK.15:7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in Heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.**
103. **.1:12 But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His Name.**
104. **.3:3-8 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto Him, How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the Spirit.**
105. **.3:16,17 For God so loved the World, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not His Son into the World to condemn the World; but that the World through Him might be saved.**
106. **.3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.**

107. .4:14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

108. .5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth My Word, and believeth On Him that sent Me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

109. .6:37 All that the Father giveth Me shall come to Me; and him that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out.

110. .6:48-50 I am that Bread of Life. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This is the bread which cometh down from Heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

111. .10:28,29 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of My hand. My Father, which gave them Me is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

112. .14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me.

113. .17:2,3 As Thou hast given Him power over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as Thou has given Him. And this is life eternal, that they might know Thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom Thou hast sent.

114. .2:21 Whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be saved.

115. .4:12 Neither is there Salvation in any other: for there is none other name under Heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

116. ACT.10:35 In every nation he that feareth Him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with Him.

117. .16:31 Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

118. .3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

119. .5:8,9 God commendeth His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him.

120. .5:18,20b Therefore as by the offense of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

121. .6:23 The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

122. .10:9,10 If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto Salvation.

123. .10:13 Whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord shall be saved.

124. .11:6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace; otherwise work is no more work.

125. .11:29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

126. ICO.15:22 As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

127. CO.5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

128. CO.5:21 For He hath made Him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.

129. CO.7:10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to Salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the World worketh death.

130. .6:15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

131. .2:8,9 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.

132. TI.2:4,5 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God and one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus.

133. .2:11 For the grace of God that bringeth Salvation hath appeared to all men.

134. .7:25 Wherefore He is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them.

135. .10:10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

136. PE.1:2a Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ.

137. PE.1:18,19 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

138. PE.1:23,25a Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the Word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. The Word of the Lord endureth for ever.

139. PE.2:24 Who His Own Self bare our sins in His Own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by Whose stripes ye were healed.

140. PE.3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

141. JO.2:25 And this is the promise that He hath promised us, even eternal life.

142. JO.5:5,6a Who is he that overcometh the World, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? This is He that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood.

143. JO.5:11-13 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. These things have I written unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God; that ye may have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the Name of the Son of God.

144. .3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear My voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with Me.

145. .21:5b Behold, I make all things new.

\

114. SAMPLE --{page 891}--



Be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity (1Tim.4:12).

1. You only remember 40 percent of what you hear, but 80 percent of what you see.
2. Be what you would make others.
3. So live that you wouldn't be ashamed to sell the family parrot to the town gossip.
4. We are the only pure Communist in the World! We are practicing what they are preaching.
5. The Communists say, "What's yours is mine and I'm going to take it away from you by force!" We say, "What's ours is yours and I want to share it with you!"
6. I would rather men should ask why no statue has been erected in my honour, than why one has.
7. The World has much higher standards for a Christian than most Christians do for themselves.
8. Let them see your love, joy and peace, a light in dark places, to lighten their load and enlighten their way.
9. Be a good sample and they will get the point that you have something happy that they haven't, and it's JESUS!
10. You believe in prayer as much as you pray, you believe in the Bible as much as you read it, and you believe the Letters as much as you practice them!
11. The compassionate are those who put feet to their kind words and try to do good as well as speak good.
12. Kind words may never die, but they look pretty sick without kind deeds!

13. Don't lower the standard, but bring yourself up to the standard!
14. What I see you do speaks louder than what I hear you say!
15. We are the Endtime Church, the last ones, and God is trying to show through us what Christians could and should have been like.
16. Jesus' main message was His sample of Love!
17. An ounce of example is worth a pound of advice.
18. Neighbours have to be won not only by words, but most of all by deeds, actions, kindness and consideration.
19. There is nothing wrong with Christianity--it's just that so few have ever tried it!
20. Don't always preach your sermons to the other guy, preach them to yourself first and live'm, and then you can offer'm to the other fellow because they worked in you.
21. People can only see God as we reflect Him.
22. First impressions really count--people hardly ever forget their first impression!
23. The only Bible the World reads is the one bound in shoe leather: You and me!
24. It's awful easy to tell other guys to do things, but I don't tell you to do anything I haven't done myself sometime or other, and proven I can do it.
25. It's a terrible thing to have someone stumble over you into Hell!
26. We're all copycats. We copy Jesus and you copy us. It's good to be copycats if you copy the right things. You're supposed to be a copycat!
27. One picture is worth a thousand words! A sample is better than a sermon!
28. The eye's a better pupil and more willing than the ear.
29. Nobody will know what you mean when you say "God is love", unless you act like it as well.
30. If anyone speaks evil of you, let your life be so that none will believe him.
31. The best reformers the World has ever seen are those who began with themselves.
32. The lectures you deliver may be very wise and true
But I'd rather get my lessons
By observing what you do.
I'd rather see a sermon than to hear one any day.
I'd rather one would walk with me
Than merely tell the way.
33. Be careful how you live; you may be the only Bible some people will ever read.
34. The smallest good deed is better than the grandest intention.
35. If you have love you'll show it.--It's impossible to hide it.
36. It was not only the way the Christians lived but also the way they died that convinced many that,
"Surely Jesus was the Son of God!"
37. Actions speak louder than words.
38. He preaches best who lives best.
39. Imitation is the sincerest form of flattery.
40. To really know where a man's at, observe his behaviour with a woman, a flat tire, and a child.
41. Remember, people will judge you by your actions, not your intentions. You may have a heart of gold--
but so does a hard-boiled egg.
42. Some people go about doing good, other people just go about.
43. The length of your life is less important than its breadth and depth.
44. Many people will not read a Bible but will read a Christian.
45. If you can't be a Christian where you are, you can't be one anywhere.
46. Is your Christianity ancient history or current news?
47. If you don't do it, you don't believe it! You believe in a thing as much as you practice it.
48. Jesus was not only the Living Word, the Sermon, but He was also the Living Work, the Sample.
49. Every one of us are copycats we're all trying to copy Jesus, because He copies God!
50. Be a good original, and then you'll make very good copies!
51. Are you a gorgeous, useless, merely ornamental vase, or are you an ugly, useful, necessary toilet?
52. You believe in love as much as you love, in prayer as much as you pray, in witnessing as much as you witness, and in the Word as much as you read it!
53. You believe in prayer as much as you pray, you believe your Bible as much as you read it, and you believe in me and my Words as much as you read and obey them!
54. The proof of the pudding is in the tasting, and one picture's worth a thousand words!

55. It is no use walking anywhere to preach unless we preach as we walk.
 56. Just like I told my brother once, "You're not entirely useless. You make a dandy bad example."
 57. Every true Christian or child of God is a sample of God Himself.
 58. What you are speaks so loud I can't hear what you say.
 59. We're just carbon copies, xerox copies of Jesus, and the more we copy Him the better!
 60. The only Love of God they can see the love they see in you!
 61. You can preach a better sermon with your life than with your lips.
 62. Be a sample, not only a sermon.
 63. Our spirits are contagious,
Be they meek or quite outrageous!
 64. We have committed the Golden Rule to memory; let us now commit it to life.
 65. Example is a lesson that all men can read.
 66. We honour the illustrious dead best by following their example.
 67. We imitate only what we believe and admire.
 68. Dead works fall upon deaf ears.
 69. An acre of performance is worth a whole World of promise.
 70. Thoughts in little deeds
Done in a loving way
Tell more of caring kindness
Than any words could say.
 71. A company is known by the men it keeps.
 72. The churches have been talking about Jesus for thousands of years and it hasn't done much good, but
the way we are living and practicing Jesus is making news!
 73. You either sow faith in their hearts or you sow doubt in their hearts.
 74. It pays to make a good impression.
 75. One person walking in love will encourage others to do likewise!
 76. You cannot live without influence. Everybody is affecting somebody.
 77. Don Quixote was a bit batty, but look how his words and his philosophy and his story have gone out
through the entire Earth, encouraging many people that there is something more important even than sanity, and
that's love and happiness and service to others.
 78. I soon can learn to do it,
If you'll let me see it done.
I can watch your hands in action,
But your tongue too fast may run.
 79. We must always have a meek and quiet spirit about us which engenders trust and faith and confidence
and peace, and rest and assurance in others as well, for our spirits are contagious. If we get upset and flustered and
impatient and nervous and ranting and raving and angry and sharp-tempered and sharp-tongued, this is apt to be the
same way that they will react and also answer back to us, sad to say.
 80. He that gives good advice, builds with one hand; he that gives good counsel and example, builds with
both; but he that gives good admonition and bad example, builds with one hand and pulls down with the other.
 81. The World is moved along, not only by the mighty shoves of its heros, but also by the aggregate of the
tiny pushes of each honest worker.
 82. People may doubt what you say, but they will always believe what you do.
- (See also No. J, 50, 98, 104, 116, 196, 208, 304, 309, 328, 502R, 537, 560, 699, 1202, 1250.)
83. JOH.13:13-15 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. If I then, your Lord and
Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye
should do as I have done to you.
 84. ROM.13:14a Put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ.
 85. 1CO.4:16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.
 86. 1CO.9:27 But I keep under my body, and bring it under subjection: lest that by any means, when I have
preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.
 87. 1CO.11:1 Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.
 88. 2CO.3:2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

89. PHI.2:15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

90. PHI.3:17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.

91. PHI.4:9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

92. 1TH.1:6-8 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost: So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia. For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

93. 1TH.5:22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

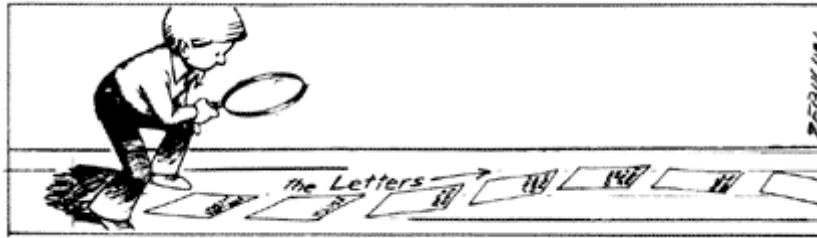
94. 1TI.4:12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

95. TIT.2:7,8 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

96. 1PE.1:14-16 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: But as He which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

97. 1PE.2:21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow His steps.

98. 1JO.2:6 He that saith he abideth in Him ought himself also so to walk, even as He walked.



It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honor of kings is to search out a matter (Pro.25:2).

1. That's what takes faith--a mystery for which you don't know the answer, a problem for which you don't have the solution, but through faith in God you ask Him for the answer to your puzzle and He reveals it to you, sometimes very mysteriously!

2. The Lord loves a mystery!

3. God does hide things. Look how He hides nearly all the most precious things in the World, including babies in the deep dark places of mommy's tummy!

4. God may deliberately hide His purpose from you for the moment, knowing that otherwise you might put up a fight!

5. The Lord is full of wonders and miracles and exciting surprises!

6. Stay close to Him, listen to His voice, feel His Spirit, see His visions, dream His dreams and be sensitive to His direction and His voice, and you will know the answers to His little mysteries with which He loves to guide us and almost amuse us.

7. "Greater mysteries than these have I revealed unto thy father, and more mysteries than these shall I reveal unto David!"

8. All the most precious things like gold and silver and diamonds and precious stones you have to find by hunting for them and digging them out of the ground. So we must dig for and search out the most precious treasures of wisdom of His Word.

9. God loves mysteries--He even made the true Church a mystery the World doesn't understand!

10. Some things you must hide in your heart and wait on the Lord and give God time, or you can just make matters worse.

11. The Lord likes to puzzle us sometimes to make us really concentrate and try to think and figure things out.

12. God can give you inside information!

13. God knows the future and the secrets of the present!

14. God's puzzles take work to figure and explore,

But He can give you the key to unlock every door.

15. How wonderful are the ways of the Lord--but they're not past finding out, if you ask him!

16. God often gives a Scripture key

To unlock the Bible's mystery.

17. There are some things the Lord just can't reveal to you in advance because you're not ready for it and you just can't comprehend it, you just couldn't cope with it, and you couldn't understand.

18. God keeps some of the details of the future from us because He either can't trust us with them, or He doesn't want to warn some people who don't deserve it. But He gives us enough of a general warning and a general idea and a general hint in the feeling that we had better be prepared for it.

(See also No. 84, 158, 261, 363, 713, 796, 798, 845, 894, 945, 1004, 1049, 1329, 1405, 1430, 1564.)

19. .29:29 The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

20. .13:18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

21. .5:8,9 Unto God would I commit my cause: Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvelous things without number.

22. .25:14 The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.

23. .3:32b His secret is with the righteous.

24. .3:11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

25. .11:5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

26. .40:28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? There is no searching of his understanding.

27. 45:15 Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.

28. 23:24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

29. 2:28a There is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days.

30. .2:30a This secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living.

31. .3:7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

32. .4:11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables.

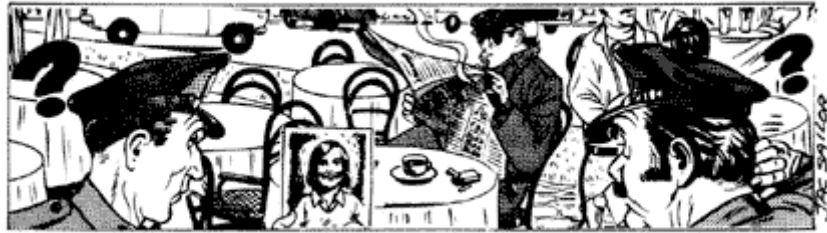
33. **CO.2:7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory.**

34. **CO.2:10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.**

35. **CO.13:12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.**

36. .3:5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit.

37. .3:8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.



Then took they up stones to cast at Him: but Jesus hid Himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by (Jn.8:59).

1. It's bad enough for the Enemy to betray you, but it's worse if you betray yourself by being foolish.
2. In the Lord we have complete security!
3. A stitch in time saves nine!
4. We have no security except in the Lord!
5. Eternal vigilance is the price of freedom and eternal security.
6. Spiritually we have eternal security, but physically on this Earth we have constant insecurity.
7. As World tension grows and situations get tighter and governments stricter, we must tighten our security as well.
8. It is extremely dangerous to overestimate your security, while at the same time underestimating the dangers. Overconfidence can lead to disaster.
9. The Enemy is always listening!
10. As long as your enemies know you're strong ..., they're not as apt to attack you! "A strong man armed keepeth his goods in peace!" [Luk.11:21]
11. If the System can't get the leader, they try to get somebody close to him.
12. The grave danger of the unguarded moment is that just one of them can put you in your grave!
13. Good PR is good security.
14. Don't put all your eggs in one basket.
15. Safe in the arms of Jesus,
Safe on His gentle breast,
There, by His love o'ershaded,
Sweetly my soul shall rest!
16. When you are guests in a country you have to tread softly, much more so than in your own country.
17. Forewarned is forearmed.
18. Let sleeping dogs lie.
19. Walls have ears.
20. What wonderful security God's Kingdom has! No man can enter it except in the Spirit, and only then if he's allowed.
21. There's not a loose thing on the premises that they can use for a missile to hurt you if you keep a clean strong house wide open to investigation.
22. "Watch and pray!" [Luk.21:36]
- ...
24. He that feels too secure is not safe.
25. A living dog is better than a dead lion. (Ecc.9:4)
26. Help us, Lord, for meat not to destroy the Work of God!--For some carnal desire, some carnal weakness, some foolish fellowship, to endanger Thy Work and Thy children. (Rom.14:20)
27. The Lord takes care of us, but He expects us to do our part and give Him some cooperation.
28. If we are willfully or woefully ignorant, careless, negligent and slothful stewards, then He sometimes allows us to suffer for it.
- ...

30. In some ways it's bad security being a Prophet or even a Christian, but in other ways it's the best security in the World--Eternal Security!

31. In these Last Days the true sheep are becoming fewer and fewer, and the wolves more and more numerous, so watch your step, watch your words and watch your lit!

32. Sometimes we're our own worst enemies! We have power over the devils and demons, but sometimes we can't even control our own tongues or our own spirit! Sometimes our biggest problem is our own spirit, which is still a free moral agent and can do as it pleases.

33. If you're leaning to your own understanding and forgetting all about acknowledging the Lord or listening to the Voice of His Spirit to lead and guide you every moment, then you're apt to fall into one of the Devil's traps during one of those unguarded moments, and it's a dangerous business!

34. One little compromise with the Devil is extremely dangerous.

35. Security means being conscious of possible trouble, anticipating it and doing everything you can to avoid it!

36. There are no such things as little dangers in God's Work. Any little chink in the armour, any little tiny gap in our united front could cause serious problems. There are no such things as little problems. Little problems are usually a sign and evidence of big problems.

37. Seldom is it worth risking the Army for one soldier's personal problems.

38. Our security really is in God's hands must of all, and we have to depend on Him to take care of us and protect us and keep us in spite of our own stupid mistakes. "If any man lack wisdom let him ask of God, Who giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not." (Ja.1:15)

39. The Enemy is always listening. Don't tell him what he wants to know.

40. You can't have both: You cannot have both security and freedom, it's impossible.

41. Pay attention to the checks of the Spirit and heed God's still small Voice when it checks you, "No, don't do that."

42. Be mindful of the things you should do and should not do, so you can continue your work for the Lord.

43. You have to be even more concerned about your security in the Spirit than in the natural. You might be very careful about natural security, but mighty damn careless about spiritual security!

44. I want to shake you out of any false sense of security and remind you that we have no security except in the Lord, and we cannot trust man, whose breath is in his nostrils! (Isa.2:22)

45. What is everybody's responsibility is nobody's responsibility.

46. Public relations is good security and is worth almost any price because it can save your neck.

47. Don't make it hard for authorities to protect you! Try to keep and obey their laws to make it easy for them to keep you!

48. ... [A]void undue notice, attention and ... notoriety.

49. The Devil can never do as much damage on the outside as he can on the inside.

50. Every soldier must try his best not to be a casualty. Obedience and cooperation with the Lord's leaders may save your life and liberty for the Lord's service.

51. Go public [mass witnessing] and blow it!--Or stay personal [personal witnessing] and sow it!

52. The quicker you go public, the quicker you're going to go absolutely private with no more [public] ministry at all!

53. Always protect your leaders' security!

54. I'd rather be a live fugitive than a dead hero!

55. If saving your words saves your life, it might be a good idea to keep your mouth shut sometimes.

56. He who fights and runs away
Lives to fight another day!

...

58. Always go two by two!

59. Don't ever give any [private] information unless somebody asks, and then don't tell'm if you can help it.

60. One of the best securities you have is to have friends and to be friendly, so that people like you and are not apt to start talking about you because you have angered or frightened them somehow.

...

62. When you see out--others see in!

63. Your friend has a friend, and your friend's friend has a friend, so be discreet.

64. He who trusts his secrets to a servant makes him master.

65. It is easy to rob an orchard when no one is tending it.

66. Don't let yourself get caught criminally liable for someone's serious illness or a death in the Family by not reporting it immediately to the authorities. Call the doctor immediately. ...

67. Even if your situation may seem sometimes not the best natural physical security, the Lord may know it's the best spiritual security in order that you can be united together in close communion and community and fellowship to better organise and synchronise your work together and be quickly available to each other.

68. A passport is one of your most valuable possessions, because it is literally your passport to freedom from your country--whatever it may be--to "go into all the World to preach the Gospel to every creature." (Mk.16:15)

69. Many enemies can be at least pacified, if you keep sweet, don't lose your temper, let them bawl you out, but don't bawl them out! Don't preach down at them! Be a sample, not a sermon. Give them a chance to back down and save face.

...

71. When you leave things lying around openly, or leave doors or windows open, you're inviting theft, and you're just as guilty as the thief because you're inviting him to steal.

72. If a robber wants it that bad, let him have it, to save your life. The Lord can replace things.

73. Always consider that whatever you write down is [public], and whatever you say out loud is going to be heard by [others] and whoever you greet at the door could be [hostile]!

74. It pays to be generous, it pays to be good to the local folks.

75. You ought to conduct yourselves in these countries in such a fashion that the people of the country and its officials will be proud to have you there and be thankful for you!

76. Before leaving the house, notify everybody of where you're going and when you plan to be back, in case of an emergency.

77. Be ready for a knock at your door, that you respond to with hospitality and cheerfulness and cooperation.

78. Answer their questions very honestly, try to give'm the honest truth and nothing but the truth, but no more ... than you [legally] have to give them.

79. A lot of times the best answer is, "I don't know."

80. It's dangerous to have people around who are not in tune with the Lord, who are grumbling and murmuring and complaining, etc., because if you don't spank'm, God will! And you're apt to have to pay the bills for it!

81. King David left a dummy in his bed to make it look like he was still there while he escaped through the window. Paul was let down over the wall in a basket. Jesus' disciples pretended to go one way when they left town but actually went another. The Three Wise men, instead of going back the main road to Herod, went another way home. Jesus hid Himself and escaped out of their midst.

82. In general, it's best to live in a large city where you can have protection and anonymity amongst a lot of people. Avoid small towns where the only sport is gossip--about you!

83. Before you sign a lease, you are a client, after you sign, you are a tenant, and there's a World of difference. Study the contract carefully before you sign it!

84. Almost anywhere in the World there are going to be some people who want to steal. As long as they don't have quite as much as someone else, they're apt to be tempted to try to get it by theft, if they don't love the Lord and others.

85. Thieves are like mosquitoes. The light may attract them, but they don't like to get in the light.

86. No matter where you are in the World, you've got to protect your goods and housing and be cautious about security.

87. Be sure to have emergency telephone numbers of police, fire and ambulance posted by each telephone.

88. The best protection, even more than locks, is to keep things hidden and out of sight, where thieves will have a hard time finding them. Don't leave valuables lying around, especially when you're absent. Lock them out of sight.

89. Don't carry a gun unless you know how to use it, are permitted and have to. I suggest you don't have any.

90. There's nothing a thief hates as much as being seen, and that's why they work in the dark.

91. A watchful watchman is worth a thousand locks.

92. As a responsible watchman on the wall, you'd better work with your sword in one hand and year trumpet in the other, because it is your duty to protect others and you cannot merely turn the other cheek.

93. It's inexcusable for the person in charge of security to go to bed without being absolutely 100 per cent sure that everything is locked up and as it should be.

94. It's better to lose a few things than to lose your life. Burglars have killed people to keep from being identified. So it's not good to apprehend a burglar in the act. Sometimes a light or yell can scare'm away. Don't try to chase them or go looking for trouble.

95. Avoid any activities after 10 p.m. which might disturb the neighbours or draw attention to yourselves.

96. All ... cash, records, and [private papers] should be kept locked up! ... Always lock up any [private] materials when leaving the house and keep your bedroom or office doors locked when absent or when visitors are in the house.

97. You'd be surprised how much the System can learn about you from your trash. I remember a gang leader who was caught just through the police sifting his trash.

...

100. Pray over each visitor who comes onto your property, even if you have to do it silently so as not to offend them, and command any demons or unclean spirits to leave in the Name of Jesus.

101. If you start witnessing heavily to your neighbours, your witness might not last very long, as you could have to leave.

102. When you are a guest in a foreign country, the local neighbours are always right.

103. Whatever the cost of a P.O. box, it is worth it, as it saves many hassles with changes of address, confrontations with the public, officials, bill collectors, enemies, crackpots, general nuisances, etc., showing up at your house.

104. Pray over every piece of mail you receive before you actually touch it, that the Lord will rebuke any bad spirits it may be carrying and cleanse it thoroughly.

105. It can be very dangerous to forward mail, especially if it involves people who have 10:36 or legal problems.

106. Just one or two foolish people can ruin it for the whole Family in a country.

107. In foreign countries the Family had better stay out of anything political and show absolutely not political opinion whatsoever on either side! Show no sympathy nor take part in any kind of demonstration or discussions which would show you have sympathy with anything or anybody except the powers that be!

108. When abroad, we have less rights but more freedom!--But don't start interfering with or commenting about their politics or economics or anything else!

109. Be extremely careful and conscious and prayerful about your personal security and that of your most important security materials and your personal family and co-workers.

110. It's a very ticklish business, this business of staying [low-key]. But it can save your life, liberty, limb, lit and happiness if you are very careful about it.

111. Always call in just before you come home when out, and make sure you are not followed home.

112. The place to hide a pebble is amongst other pebbles. ...

113. One of the worst things you can do is show people where you keep and carry your money, especially if you're carrying a lot of it. Don't carry around a lot unless it's unavoidable.

114. In most countries life is cheap and they're willing to risk theirs and take yours to get anything to eat on.

115. Never resist an officer or interfere with the performance of his duty!

116. Don't make it hard for the authorities to protect you! Try to keep and obey their laws to make it easy for them to keep you. Don't be obnoxious and objectionable and overbearing so that they have to do something to get rid of you!

117. If a policeman knocks at your door, it doesn't necessarily mean that he's coming as an enemy! He is a minister of God [Rom.13] and is there to protect you! Officials often like to pay a "courtesy" call on newcomers to the community. He may just come to find out who you are and may just be a friendly visitor.

118. It pays to make a good impression and do PR when officials visit. Hopefully they will go back and deliver a favourable report to their superiors.

119. It's very dangerous to lie to the Police. They'll catch you sooner or later. A lot of times they ask questions when they already know the answers, just to see if you're lying.

120. When talking to officials, either tell the truth of what you're doing if you can, ... have a good explanation ... of why you're there! Don't beat around the bush!

121. In view of the way the World is going and the coming Government, we'd better start thinking of a few ways of keeping [low-key]! We'd better be called something besides a cult, a sect, an ism, a church or a religious organisation.--Or even a Family! ...

122. We should nationalise wherever we can, to make it almost impossible for the authorities to get rid of us, unless they violate their own laws and their own constitution.

123. The leader of a Home is supposed to know about everybody's passport, even supposed to have a passport inspection. He should go around and check everybody's passport to make sure of the exact date of expiration of both passports and visas and keep a confidential record of same to remind'm when it's time to renew.

124. Never give out [private] information about yourself if you can possibly help it. Never talk about your affairs except in a general way unless required to do so by law. Casual conversation has a way of reaching ears that it was not meant for.

125. Home deliveries of babies can be hazardous to security, as not many Systemites have them and it can create a lot of questions.

...

127. Do not get too involved with the churches, even for support, as they'll usually reject you sooner or later.

128. [When you come] home after litnessing, café singing or public witnessing [beware of] any followers.

129. When the officer of the law has told you to stop, stop! Don't disobey him and don't break the law!

130. I don't want you to pass out literature that you're afraid to pass out or that you don't have the faith for, or that you're not willing to suffer for.

131. It is very dangerous to permit unsaved and un-Spirit-filled people even in the same house with your children, but especially be wary of hiring them as servants! Parents should be in close watch over their care and supervision and constant oversight, knowing all that goes on.

132. Don't tempt servants unnecessarily by leaving cash or valuables out openly or in open drawers.

133. During the French Revolution Voltaire said: "Gentlemen, if the servants could hear what we're saying, our lives would not be safe." ...

134. In protecting your children, you're protecting God's Work, and its future.

135. You should never let new disciples come to live in until you know something about them and you've got a real conviction that they can deliver the goods. It's a whole lot harder to get rid of them than it is to take them in.

136. Watch out about harbouring, or what the System calls contributing to juvenile delinquency, in the case of minors. Even a meal or a night's lodging could get you in trouble.

...

138. People with problems with the law should not be accepted. It could get the whole Work in trouble and give it a bad name with the authorities against you.

...

141. It is every disciple's duty to report any violation of the rules by any other Home member. Otherwise, you yourself are an accessory to the crime and also guilty. Failure to report a crime is a crime!

...

143. You're bound to have some problems with some parents--Mt.10:36 has promised this.

144. If you insist on antagonising parents, you'll find that an angry parent is one of the worst and most persistent of enemies!

145. We are in a war, brethren!--And it is not altogether spiritual. We don't believe in violence, but our enemies have made it violent, so you may have to use a threat of violent defense to prevent their violent attacks.

146. If an unwelcome visitor invades your property, call the Police and defend yourself until they come! Try to let the Police handle it.

147. If 10:36ers resort to violence, you are perfectly justified in calling the Police.

148. Read the signs of the times, comb the newspapers, watch the news and know what the Government is doing, its attitudes towards foreigners, etc.

149. The Pharisees had to work a long time to trap Jesus into giving them something to use against Him. We should be very diligent to make things just as hard on our enemies. Use wisdom! Discretion is the better part of valour.

...

151. Always pray over your car before you leave it, even laying hands on it, praying for the things inside, that the Lord will protect and keep His property.

152. Never leave luggage unattended! Never take your hands or feet off of it. Squeeze it between your legs if you have to. Mentally handcuff it to your wrist.

153. A well-dressed, well-groomed appearance is important, and more often than not is a determining factor in the type of reception and treatment you'll receive at border points.

154. In most poor countries you can't really trust hotel employees. They're poor and representatives of the poor and it's a very frequent practice for maids and maintenance men to act as spotters and case your room and your jewelry and inform a gang which will come along later and steal it or rob you!

155. Everybody needs to have contingency plans--an alternative to follow in case of an emergency.

156. Negligence and indifference in security matters cancel all good qualities, such as loyalty and devotion, etc.

157. Beware of reporters--make sure you know who they are and what they are up to!

158. Be diligent to take care of little business details like license renewals and payments of bills and not leave things neglected that could focus undue attention on you or bring about any kind of investigation or reflect on you or God's Work.

159. Lord, help us to follow our hunches and feelings and those checks of Thy Spirit and that small voice that tells us, "This is the way, walk ye in it." (Isa.30:21) Help us to mind Thy voice, even though it may seem unreasonable or ridiculous, and we wonder why we should not do as usual or go to this place as usual, or to that as usual or say that. If we have any check in the Spirit at all, help us to mind it, knowing that You know why.

...

163. We're not as apt to be chased by the police as we are by our enemies who don't have to abide by the law.

164. You can't guard yourself from everything, but you can stay so close to the Lord--awake or asleep, conscious or unconscious, whatever--that the Lord will see to it that there is not a moment that's unguarded.

165. Give us great wisdom, great caution, Lord, immense security! We know, Lord, that Thy angels encompass round about them that fear Thee and that You have given Your angels charge over us to care for us in all our ways, Lord. (Psa.34:7; Psa.91:11.) But Lord help us not to give them a hard time.

166. The time always comes when we're through and when the Lord figures we've done enough. Of course, it comes sometimes a little too soon through some people's foolishness and lack of wisdom in the matter of security and too much premature publicity of our own, not to speak of the Enemy's, when we might have continued much longer ... with less exposure and less publicity in milder quieter forms of ministry.

167. Try not to give people any reason to be suspicious of you. Suspicion is followed by interrogation, and interrogation by search, and search by seizure, until you're maybe even thrown in jail.

168. We belong to the Kingdom of God but we are to obey the powers that be, like'm or not! We are dependent upon them and their hospitality for our stay in their country.

169. The officials don't usually bother the women and the children and the families and little nobody helpers, but it's the top leadership they're always after.

...

171. Where the police stop, the reporters begin! Reporters can use methods and measures which are illegal and the police don't dare use!

...

174. ... [O]ur people need to be more faithful to report publicity about us. We need to get indications of the Devil's devices and what he's up to and what he's trying to do and his plans and tactics so that we can be prepared and on our guard against them and secure our walls and fortifications so that he is unable to breach an attack and cause damage.

175. ... [I]t would be a tragic thing if you give the government some excuse to take your children away from you and put them in the System permanently.

176. You'd better make sure you are legally fixed to where you can protect yourself with legal papers to prove that you are fit parents and these are your children and you have legal custody of them, or you may be very sad and heartbroken to find the System can literally steal them away from you and give them over to the custody of the Devil and his cohorts.

177. It would be a heartbreaking, heartrending thing to lose our children because of our own carelessness and our own lack of preparation and our own procrastination in preparing protection for them.

178. When we talk about some [office] Homes being [behind-the-scenes] it doesn't mean being exactly like everybody else. It doesn't mean we don't let people know we're Christians. ...

179. Security is essential to success if we're going to survive and keep going and keep preaching and keep our lives and disciples and continue the Message with the men and methods and secure, including our records and stats, etc., and not permitted to be neglected not kept in unsafe places or operate unsafely with any measure of insecurity, if at all possible.

(See also No. 26, 47, 51A, 107, 143A, 210, 274A, 326C, 356, 364, 367, 381, 542, 553, 651, 747, 749, 750, 758, 761, 765, 797, 856, 953-2, 980, 1067, 1377, Gen Series.)

117. SERVICE --{page 914}--



Present your body a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service (Rom.12:1).

1. Only one life--'twill soon be past!
Only what's done for Christ will last!
2. Prepare thy work without and make it fit for thyself in the field, and afterwards build thine house.
Pro.24:27.
3. There is no discharge in this war! (Ecc.8:8)
4. When love and skill work together, expect a masterpiece.
5. Any farmer who has gone to the great trouble of plowing and sowing and watering and fertilising and seeding a tremendous crop, who then neglects to get in there and harvest it, is crazy! The farmer's got to plan for the future, and we're farmers of souls!
6. Labour is light where Love doth pay.
7. Art thou called being a servant? Seek not to be loosed.
8. Every calling of God is great when greatly pursued.
9. Your service is nothing without your love!
10. Men are worth more than money to the Lord--the workers are worth more than the work!
11. God is more interested in people than in money. He is more interested in souls than in income. He is more interested in your safety and usefulness than in mere prosperity.
12. Service for God hurts, but service for the Devil hurts more. You bear a yoke for Jesus, but it's lighter than the Devil's.
13. There is no higher position than to be a child of God and no greater honour than to be a voice for Him.--
(By a teenage martyr burned at the stake in the 1500s!)
14. One of the first things you learn in the Lord's work, living by faith, is the humility to be willing to receive.
15. You've got the worthiest cause in the World!
16. Our job is to witness, win souls and take care of the results!
17. If you're not willing to work just as hard or harder for the Lord than you did for the System, then you ought to quit God's business and go back into the System and work for money.
18. God's servant is more valuable than His money.
19. If you turn your back on God's job, you're turning your back on God!
20. What is the greatest work in the World?--To witness the Words of God, to preach the Gospel, to tell people about God's love, to show them the Love of Jesus!
21. Nobody else is going to be able to do your job. Somebody else may be able to do their job, but God has given you this job.
22. Only this one thing is needful: To sit at His feet and learn of Him and pass on His Words to the World!

23. God's servant is even more important than His work.
24. The number one question in any situation is, are we getting the job done?
25. When it comes to God's Work in the realm of the Spirit and the ministry of the Church, there is no male nor female in Christ Jesus.
26. This is big business--the Lord's business, the biggest in the World!
27. Nobody is totally indispensable.
28. Salvation, souls, children and service for the Lord are forever!
29. The work's going to be no good if you don't take care of the worker.
30. There's a place for everybody, and everybody ought to be in their place!
31. Sometimes we need big blobs to accomplish big jobs!
32. Our work is our pleasure, and when we want to have fun we go to work!
33. We believe in working more than ever before, but now not just for ourselves and our own living, but for others, to give them a better life.
34. The Gift of God is Eternal Life, but it cost Jesus His to give it to you, and it'll probably cost you yours to live it!
35. I cannot comprehend people's hesitation to serve the Lord all the way! If He's worth serving at all, He's worth serving full time and all the way!
36. All you need to do is be Christians and help witness and win souls for Christ. That's your religious obligation.
37. Work for the Lord should be a pleasure and not boring, and should supply "all your needs according to His riches in Christ Jesus."
38. We're in a business that cannot fail!
39. Our job is show business for the Lord--to show people the love of God!
40. Too many of us have been cumbered with too much serving and not enough listening. We've had too many Martha's and not enough Mary's. We feel we must serve to exist when we should live to listen.
41. Everybody's got their ministry, and unless you fail in yours, the Lord's not going to take it away from you unless He wants to give you a different one.
42. I'm against anybody ever giving up their duty to God and man for so-called romantic love. Even if they are really in love, I don't think that's enough excuse to give up a duty to the Lord and to His work.
43. It's His work, His business, so He'll have to take care of it. And we're His employees, so He'll have to take care of us.
44. There is no unimportant job in God's Kingdom.
45. We have to live that others may get ready to die.
46. We all work--but not for money!
47. We're in a dangerous business, but a wonderful one!
48. Neither wise men nor fools can work without tools.
49. It's newsboys who need to be numerous--not management with overgrown staffs and outgrown housing!
50. Management and machinery are nothing without labourers.
51. One of our greatest of all ministries: To save the children of the World and make them useful and helpful to each other and God's Kingdom!
52. Whatever your place is, you're a very necessary part of God's Kingdom!
53. We are in the business of trying to make people rich--spiritually!
54. Our job is to try to clean up the World, and the best way to do it is by cleansing people's hearts and minds with the love of God, the power of Christ, and the pure knowledge of His Word.
55. Passing on the Lord's Word to His children is fun, but it's a job you'll never get done!
56. May you have a very happy new year in His thrilling, exciting, rewarding, loving Family service for Him and others!
57. Now they can join hands and dance with David!
Now they can share the kisses of the King!
Now they can join hands and dance with Jesus!
Now they can join hands and work for the king!
58. Nothing is more important than God and His Work of love to save the youth of today!
59. He that shall not work shall not eat!
60. You're sure not saved by your works, but if you're saved, you'll sure work like everything to give salvation to others, and it'll cost you everything!

61. The Words are the cause, those won are the effect!
62. Our main purpose in life is "to love God and enjoy Him forever", and to help others enjoy life by telling them of God's love and the happy life we live together!
63. The quicker we're done--the quicker He'll come!
64. Your works can never save you--but you get to save your works, like saved souls!
65. My job as a Prophet is to get the Word--your job is to give it!
66. It's just as dangerous today to be the kind of Christian we are as it was for the Early Church.
67. The most important thing in our service to Thee, Lord is our faithfulness.
68. A talent is a test--use it for God's best!
69. God could not make Antonio Stradivarius' violins without Antonio.
70. The real purpose of our existence is not to make a living but to make a life.
71. Paul's thorn in the flesh didn't keep him from serving God, it didn't keep him from doing God's work, it just kept him from being proud, that's all.
72. A Christian cannot do a good job of serving God while he spends most of his time working for money--unless it's a lot of money and he gives nearly all of it to the Lord!
73. How much do you really worship and serve God?--Only as much as you actually work for God.
74. If your service for God hasn't got the Spirit, it stinks, and people are going to hold their noses and run the other way!
75. To be the servant of all is the road to greatness.
76. Burning the candle at both ends may look crazy, but it sure gives a better light, even though briefer!
77. The great use of a life is to spend it for something that outlasts it.
78. He never errs who sacrifices self for others.
79. Life is like a tennis game; you can't win without serving.
80. It requires more courage to suffer than to die.
81. Only by giving ourselves in love do we begin to realise what it means to be complete.
82. Prayers and praise!--The sacrifices of your lips and the sacrifices of your heart are the most important sacrifices of all!
83. I don't believe in reminding yourself of your losses, like putting up a picture of a lost loved one to cry over all the time.
84. Teach me, O Lord,
To give and not to count the cost
To fight and not to heed the wounds
To toil and not to seek for rest
To labour and not to ask reward
Save that of knowing that I do Thy will.
85. What costs nothing is worth nothing.
86. We are God's expendables, created to burn out on the altar of sacrifice, made to wear out as His tools of design, to die that others might live!
87. You can save your life now by living it for today, but in so doing lose it eventually forever.--Or you can lose your life now by giving it for Christ and in so doing keep it forever.
88. It is better to wear out than to rust out.
89. He died to save us, why should we not die to save others?
90. Keep on loving for Jesus, amen?--Even if it means some suffering, it's worth it for the saving, praise God?
91. It's got to hurt a little bit or it's no sacrifice!
92. Spend your life losing your life for others--that's the secret of saving it!
93. Jesus didn't go halfway to the cross for you, or almost all the way, but He went all the way and gave all His life for you! How much are you willing to give for others?
94. It is better to burn the candle at both ends, and in the middle too, than to put it away in the closet unused.
95. Are you going to reign now a little while and suffer a lot later?--Or are you going to suffer a little now and reign forever?
96. Pity just feels sorry!--Compassion does something about it!
97. Be not good for nothing, be good for something.
98. Real love will cost you your life, and you can't pay any price greater than that!

99. The picture of waiting on the Lord is like waiters and waitresses waiting on a customer, where the customer is king and can do no wrong! That's serving the Lord, that's waiting on the Lord, that's ministering to the Lord and others.

100. Except you die, you'll never truly live; except you give forth, you can't truly take in.

101. He has no hands but your hands and He has no lips but yours and He has no eyes but your eyes and no body but your own, for you are His body, His Bride for whom He died that you might live and love others as He did, with your hands, your lips, your mouth, your tongue, your eyes and your body broken for them as His was for you, your life given for them as His was for you, to even die for them as He did for you!

102. Jesus has healed your heart, and some day He is going to heal your body. You must bear your cross for Jesus' sake and show your faith in spite of afflictions. As Jesus bore the cross, you bear this cross for Jesus because it shows a testimony to those who don't have a testimony, that through suffering you shall learn obedience, through the things you suffer as Jesus did.

103. We can only offer you an invitation to come and die with us--to die to the flesh that ye may live in the Spirit.

104. Many are called but few are chosen, because so few choose to be chosen.

105. When you join God's army it has to be all or nothing at all. There's no halfway with the Lord.

106. With us it's not your money or your life!--But both--everything you've got! That's what God expects! That's what He gave.

107. Are you willing to sign a blank sheet of paper and let God fill it in without your ever knowing what His program for you is going to be?

108. God may appreciate the bedroom slippers you're making for Him, but He'd rather have you.

109. God will not take second place, even to His service.

110. Probably the greatest mistake of sincere Christians is to make a god of God's Service.

111. If you want to throw your life away, why not give it away?

112. The real victory in all service is won in secret beforehand by prayer. Service is gathering up the results.

113. Your "best" is to call on the Lord.

114. We're in the investment business.--Souls for the Kingdom of God that reap eternal dividends.

115. What does God need from you?--Most of all your intimate fellowship and love, but also your sacrificial service.

116. What is it about His wife that makes Him the most proud?--That she's willing to bear His children and have His babies! That's the proof that she really loves Him.

117. That's what we do for the house of God: We are His servants taking care of His House, His children. We feed and clothe them and take care of His babies, so He really is grateful for that and He really admires us for our service.

118. If the primary purpose of your existence was to be saved, then the moment you got saved, your existence should have been ended, and you might as well have died and gone home to be with the Lord. So why did the Lord let you live on?--To save others!

119. Our goal is to try to persuade everyone to love God and his neighbour as himself and this would solve all the problems of the whole World.

120. You are engaged in the ministry of Christ, stooping to conquer! You're going down there as far as you possibly can go and getting dirty with their dirt to make them clean!

121. Your children are a part of the Lord's service, and you need to recognise the fact that you need to take care of your own children as a service to God as well as to them!

122. One lays down the cross, another takes it up. One forsakes the crown, another cherishes it. One deserts his birthright, another inherits it.

123. Are you willing to give till it hurts?--Jesus did: he gave His life! God did: He gave His Son! David did: He said, "I will not give unto the Lord of that which has cost me nothing!" (2Sam.24:24)--They gave until it hurt! God gives His wife, the church, continually in loving service to others. He's constantly engaged in trying to woo and win the World!

124. None of the Lord's workers are ever going to be out of a job! The whole World can go broke and unemployed or even bankrupt, but you're not ever going to be out of a job! You've always got a job and it's going to last as long as you last or until the Lord comes! It's always going to be the same job, preaching the Gospel, one way or the other.

(See also No. S, 31, 48, 74, 182, 207, 241, 266, 314A, 510, 551, 564, 565, 566, 641, 662, 675, 697, 703, 727, 957, 960, 974, 1180, 1316, 1330, 1373, 1374, 1551.)

125. SA.12:24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

126. MAT.16:25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for My sake shall find it.

127. MAT.20:28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

128. .23:11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

129. .23:23b This ye ought to do...

130. .9:23 And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me.

131. LUK.17:10 When ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

132. .4:34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish His work.

133. CO.3:9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

134. CO.6:20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

135. CO.5:15 And that He died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto Him which died for them, and rose again.

136. TH.2:9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

137. TH.3:13 Brethren, be not weary in well doing.

138. .2:14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? Can faith save him?



And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the Earth, and subdue it (Gen.1:28).

[HomeARC Note (03/04): *The Charter*, the policy statements, “God’s Law of Love” (01/04) and “Beliefs and Conduct Regarding Relationships and Sexuality” (01/04), and subsequent GNs state the Family’s policies and guidelines regarding sex and living the Law of Love.]

1. Sex was God's first commandment to man, and to have sex is the first obedience to God's commandments!
2. The Devil hates sex! But God loves it! He made it and He created you to have it and enjoy it!
3. We have a sexual relationship with the Lord in the Spirit!
4. The System's objection to sex is just an excuse, because they're just as sexy as we are! Under their hypocritical thin surface they love sex just as much as we do!
5. Nudity always represents honesty, truth, sincerity and an absence of hypocrisy--no cover-ups!
6. Why make an exception of sex on any Scripture, when it says all things are lawful?
7. Nudity and sex should be no more evil to us than it was to Adam and Eve!
8. If sex is a sin, then God's a sinner, because He made it!
9. The Devil hates nudity because it encourages sex, and he hates sex because it encourages multiplication of children, and he hates children because it encourages the growth of the Kingdom of God!
10. For this sexy generation, God had to have a sexy leader!
11. The Devil really hates sex because it means [resultant] children for the glory and the Kingdom of God!
12. The Devil, the system and the church want a monopoly on sex to license it strictly for their own use at high costs, when God created it to be enjoyed freely by all!
13. The church does everything it can to fight sex, but sex is one of God's greatest assets and weapons!
14. The unity of the flesh is symbolic of the unity of the spirit.
15. Sex is one of the greatest, best, most wonderful things God ever made, because sex makes children that God wants and that He can love and have forever!
16. Save your saintliness for the public, but don't be afraid to be a devilish little rascal in bed and sock it to him with all your might in private--his privates!
17. To really enjoy sex you've got to belong to God!--Then you know it's no sin and you can enjoy it to the full!
18. The Devil hates sex, but he likes to use it to tease and to tempt and then finally deny and destroy!
19. Sex can be ugly if people don't do it in the Spirit!
20. Adam and Eve only became ashamed of nudity after they fell and had sin in their hearts--the wrong sinful view of things!
21. Only sinful man had to be clothed!--Only sin brought the need to hide reality! Salvation sets us free from the curse of clothing and the shame of nakedness! We're as free as Adam and Eve in the garden before they ever sinned! If you're not, you're not saved!
22. Sex is not evil at all, but a gift from God to be freely and fully enjoyed in the right relationship!
23. Lovemaking is a physical illustration of what God does to us through the power and light of His love!
24. We have a sexy God and a sexy religion and a very sexy leader with an extremely sexy young following!

25. The 1st commandment was "Thou shalt have sex!" (Gen.1:28)--The 10 Commandments came much later.

26. In sex, evil people cannot be trusted with the freedom of nakedness because of their evil minds and what they would like to do. They cannot be trusted with freedom of sex either because they would not be sure to use it in love and consideration and in purity.

27. We're all nudists as far as God's concerned. All things are naked before Him. (Heb.4:13)

28. The church has made God-created sex a sin--we have made it a virtue!

29. A part of our teaching, a part of our doctrine, a very important part of our faith and our belief is that sex and nudity are not evil but a virtue!

30. You will never know what real life is all about until you have found a mate, both mentally, physically and spiritually, and you have united yourselves sexually into one flesh and produced children in obedience to God's very first commandment in the Bible: "Be fruitful and multiply and replenish the Earth!"--Have sex!

31. The Devil hates sex because it is God's Plan to populate the World and the Kingdom of God with babies as its new citizens!

32. It's the will of God for you to be fruitful and multiply and have children, and the only way you can do it is to have lots of sex!

33. There's sex in Heaven! You'll be able to have all the sex you want without getting tired or impotent, and you'll be forever virile! There'll never be a time when you can't make it, boys, and never a time when the girls won't want it! That's my kind of Heaven!

34. We are a very sexy religion with a very sexy leader and a very sexy following and a very sexy doctrine, and we got it all out of this book called the Holy Bible!

35. The great Western Christian civilisations and their missionaries started the World's great hypocritical cover-up!

36. That's why we're such a sexy religion--we believe in the Bible!

37. There's only one thing better than physical sex, and that's spiritual sex, intercourse with God Himself in the Spirit, being married to Jesus Christ as His Bride!

38. You don't know what thrills are until you have had a spiritual orgasm of the Spirit, an explosion in the Spirit by being possessed with the Holy Spirit of God!

39. We thank You Lord above all for our wonderful spiritual sexual union with You, becoming Thy Bride in the spirit, united with our Bridegroom to enjoy that marvelous coming Wedding Supper of the Lamb in Heavenly places when we are finally united with You In Heavenly places forever!

40. You can find the Man of your dreams in Jesus your Bridegroom, and the Girl of your dreams in the Goddess of Love, His Motherly Holy Spirit that He has provided for every one to be satisfied and fulfilled!

41. In moderation, masturbation can be a perfectly normal, healthful, helpful and a necessary sexual activity!

42. God created sex, not Satan! God is the One Who made those sexual organs and every single little nerve that feels so good!

43. You'll never know what real sexual enjoyment is until you fall in love and really love someone, and then sex takes on new meaning, a whole new beautiful experience!

44. If you've never known the love of God, you've never known the most beautiful sexual experiences you can ever have--those spiritually explosive orgasms in the Spirit!

45. Adam and Eve didn't think sex was bad or nudity was wrong until the knowledge of evil entered in, the Devil's own lies! So therefore there's another proof that it's a Lie of the Devil to think sex is sin and nudity is evil!

46. Without nudity you've got no sex, and without sex you've got no [resultant] children! The Devil was trying to cut man off right there at the start, attacking at the very root of the Creation of God!

47. That's our religion, that's our doctrine, that we are just as free now of sin as Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden, and they ran around stark naked making love all they wanted!

48. Don't you like sex? Don't you enjoy it? Well, if you don't, there's something wrong with you!

49. The sin is not in the sex or the nudity or the eating or the drinking, it's in the over-indulgence.

50. I believe Jesus not only had sexual desires, but with all those women He had around Him, I believe He satisfied'm!--It was no sin!

51. Somebody's got to talk about sex besides the God-damned Devil!--Because it's God's sex and He made it and He ought to be getting the credit for it! I'm sick and tired of hearing the Devil get the credit for nudity and sex and having fun sexually!

52. Sexual fears can be physical torture!

53. God's not ashamed of sex! He's not ashamed to talk about sex! He's not ashamed to be sexual, because He created it! He made sex! He made you! He made your sex! He made your sexual organs and all the nerves that feel good in sex. And He made them as an illustration of the ecstasy and the agony when it feels so good it hurts, the orgasm of His sexually spiritual union with His Bride!

54. Jesus believes in pre-marital sex, how about that? He believes in union with you right now, marriage in the Spirit right now, receiving Him into your heart right now like the bride receives the organ of the bridegroom! Be His now!--Possessed by Him now!--The Wedding can wait for the Rapture!

55. "As thy bride of the morning hath awakened thee with her kisses, and as her soft touches hath aroused thee, so shalt thou woo My Spirit and touch the hem of My Garment, My skirt. And as thy seed shall flow out of thee into her to bring forth fruit, even so virtue shall flow out of Me into thee to bring forth the fruit for My Kingdom!"

56. Some are afraid of sex, and others are sick of it! The first are plagued with inhibitions and feelings of guilt, while the others are satiated with disgust and contempt! Both need to learn that sex is good, and not evil! The Devil has deceived them both--both the so-called saint and the profligate are in the same fix! Both need to be taught the right attitude from the Word with a lot of love and patience!

57. The System has seen that sex is an activity that they couldn't very well stop just because it's supposed to be sinful. So they have licensed it and made it legal in certain forms, like a sort of necessary evil, as long as you do it their way.

58. Fornication, adultery, incest and sodomy are really the only four forms of sex which God prohibits or limits or frowns upon. ...

59. Sodomy is male homosexuality which God strictly forbids and severely judged as the most evil and abominable sexual sin of all!

60. Onanism, or sudden withdrawal at the moment of ejaculation of seed, is an abomination to the Lord!

61. Birth control, onanism and abortion are abominations to the Lord, violations of His laws and atrocious man-made attempts to interfere with the natural course of God's creation!

...

63. The evil is only in the excessive or selfish, greedy, perverted, neurotic, abnormal fascination and over-indulgence in such activities.

64. It is the Western custom of prohibition, punishment and lack of satisfactory explanation of sex, sexual parts and sexual activities, which creates in some children an over-absorption and abnormal fascination with sex.

65. Sex and nudity are considered normally accepted human and legal activities in Europe and many other parts of the World, whereas the general American attitude towards sex is highly prohibitive, condemnatory and illicit.

66. The consequences of America's phony prudery and double standard and holier-than-thou self-righteousness have produced one of the most neurotic, psychotic, perverted and sexually frustrated societies yet known to man.

67. It is just as wrong for you to starve your body of its normal sexual needs and satisfactions as it is for you to starve yourself to death by not eating or to waste away through lack of exercise or to die from exhaustion or lack of sleep.

68. Enjoy yourself, you are part of God and His creation, and He created you to love and enjoy both Him and His creation forever--including yourself and others sexually.

69. Most of God's greats had oodles of wives, women, mistresses, harlots and what have you, as well as multitudes of children! Moses himself was a man of such sexual power, prowess and potency that at the end of 120 years and several wives and quite a few children, it is said in the Bible that "his eye was not dim, neither were his natural forces (sexual juices) abated!"

70. Sex was not the Devil's idea, it was God's!--And the Devil is its arch-enemy! He tries to take the credit for it, and then trickily turns around and condemns you for enjoying it, tells you it's a sin, that it is his sinful offering for your pleasure, and that the only way you can really enjoy sex is by being a sinner! Because sex is sinful, so the Devil says!

71. If you are ashamed of what God has made and are embarrassed by bosoms, penises and vaginas, you are most surely going to be horrified by the coming orgasms of the Spirit and naked truths of the Spirit World which He has yet in store for you if you're able to receive it!

72. You'll be whisked off into a World which you never dreamed existed, where you'll enjoy the very wonders of total intimacy with a sexy naked God Himself in a wild orgy of the Spirit as His totally surrendered Bride!

73. If there's something wrong with sex and you should be ashamed of your body, then there's something wrong with God and you should be ashamed of Him and us as well!

74. May God damn every self-righteous sex-condemning, Truth-hiding hypocrite who would hide the truths and beauties of God's creation from His holy pure-minded children! To the pure all things are pure! But him that is filthy, let him be filthy, still! May God deliver you from such horrible bondage!

75. Are you willing to plant your seed in the furrow of the body of God's Earth, His Wife, His Church, that it may be warmed by the sun of His Love, refreshed by the water of His Word, and bring forth much fruit?

76. Sex and our manifest loving affection has become one of our biggest attractions to bait the hook for even the wariest of fish! The Devil uses it to hook his--why shouldn't God Who made it, use sex to hook His Own?

77. Sex works!--And it certainly is working in our outfit and producing tremendous results! Our families are absolutely exploding with a thunderous roar that's going to be heard 'round the World!

78. God must have prepared me all of these years for this modernised ministry of extolling the virtues of sex, one of His most wonderful creations, and giving Him the full credit for it that is so long overdue!

79. Some people are still gonna wonder why we have to mix God in along with our sex, as some of them still can't seem to get the point that God was the Originator of the first nudes in a very exotic, erotic Garden of Eden on their first sex spree!

80. The end result and greatest goal of sex and soul-winning: A newborn babe in the family of God, a whole new created soul made by the hands of God for all Eternity to enjoy!

81. Only God could possibly have thought up something as wild and crazy as sex and having babies to reproduce the whole human race every generation, new bottles from old bottles!--Instead of man's foolish ideas of being able to produce so many old bottles out of new ones!

82. One touch and you melt!--One kiss and you're gone!--One embrace and you're laid!--One thrust and you're made!--You've let that lovin' Man in and He really sends you and all you want to do is go, go, go until you explode!

83. God is also the God of the body, the God of sex--He made it!

84. Sex has something to do with the Creation--through it we create life!

85. Pleasure is God-created for our good!

86. Sex is a small part of life to us--love is the most important thing!

87. Your body is the love of God, your sex is the love of God, your orgasm is the love of God for me!

88. The final thing they're attacking now in these Last Days is love.

89. They think that sex is love, when sex is only a part of love.

90. That's one of the things I like about the Lord!--He likes sex and beautiful women, because He made'm!

91. If you're ashamed of sex, there's something wrong with you!

92. Sex is a never-ending source of wonder to me, and I think God meant for it to be that way! I'm wild about sex and I tell the World about it!

93. I hate ugly sex, the perverted mechanics of sex and crotch shots and close-ups of nothing but the sexual organs!

94. I certainly don't like sex movies in which the sexual organs are the principal characters!

95. I believe in sexual freedom and nude beauty when it's clean and beautiful and right and the way God intended for it to be and fully enjoyed. But when it's perverted and animalistic and mechanical and ugly and unclean and masochistic and cruel, it's sickening!

96. If it's unloving, it's ungodly!

97. If it's not pictures of loving, gentle, affectionate, good, kind, clean sex, then it's certainly not of the Lord!

98. I'd call those porno movies junk sex, and I think it's just as bad for people as junk food!

99. Loving, clean, romantic sex can be very beautiful, along with artistic nudity. But junk sex is sickening!

100. The Devil hates sex, and he's tried to pervert it and besmirch it and debase it and debauch it and pollute it and tear it down and disgrace it and vilify it and do everything he can think of against good clean decent sex!

101. The Devil hates sex and he wants to destroy it if he can with every kind of twisted perversion and pollution!

102. The Devil is the destroyer, and what he's really trying to destroy is sex!

103. If you can't tell the difference between good and bad sex, and good and bad movies, then you ought to quit both!

104. The System really hates sex, yet it hypocritically pretends to promote it!

105. Sex was one of the first and greatest blessings!

106. To teach sexual freedom and sexual liberty openly is downright dangerous in the System!

107. The Devil hates sex, and yet he's got the World deceived into thinking that he loves it and that in order to enjoy it they've got to love him! What a lie!

108. Sex has become the Devil's own tool, and he stole it from God!

109. Look how the Devil attacked the very foundation of creation from the very beginning--sex!

110. It just shows you how the World's greatest fiendish devilish religions are the tools of the Devil!--The more religious they are the more they prohibit sex, showing how he hates it!

111. Sex is one of the Devil's greatest enemies because sex is the friend of God and the creation of God!

112. If God is Love, then He's also Sex! So the Devil hates all three: God, Love and Sex!

113. Sex proves the existence of Love, and Love proves the existence of God!

114. Sex is the ultimate in physical fulfillment of love!

115. How does sex prove love?--Because usually you don't have sex unless you love!

116. God's Love results in sex!

117. Sex proves that love exists!

118. God Himself had sex with Mary to have Jesus!

119. Without love and sex there'd be nothing!--No God, no love, no sex, no lovers, no families, no friends, no art, no beauty, no existence at all!

120. If you hate sex you are one of the Devil's crowd! If you think it's evil, then God and love are evil, for He created it!

121. Nudity is truly humbling and the truly humble are the truly loving, and the truly loving are truly humble, because love and humility are virtually the same.

122. Nudity and sex are great humblers. You just can't be very proud and be naked and engage in sex.

123. There's nothing like spiritual sex, it's the most sexy of all!

124. Let's ban the bums and the bugs and the bomb of sexual diseases by keeping our sex at home!

125. A beautiful, close and intimate oneness in spirit can often develop into a very close physical relationship, including sex.

126. I'll certainly be the first to confess I love sex!--And God must love it, He made it!

127. If you're not near the one you love, love the one you're near!

128. There's only one thing better than a nice pretty girl--and that's two nice pretty girls!

129. If you're united in the Spirit, it almost becomes automatic to be united in the flesh. The flesh is an illustration of the Spirit!

130. We men spend 9 months trying to get out of a woman and the rest of our lives trying to get back in!

131. Sex is notoriously, historically, physiologically, psychologically a woman's primary ministry!

132. Don't hand me any of that eunuch or St. Paul stuff, unless you are a eunuch or you are St. Paul!

133. There's one thing that has never gotten out of date or out of fashion, and that is women!--Beautiful women, beautiful dances and beautiful sex!

134. Sex and nudity are humbling and purifying, good for your pride to help set you free!

135. You're really giving your all when you show your all!

136. We don't striptease, we strip and give!

137. Not to be sexy is not natural. God made you to be sexy.

138. My bed capacity is ten thousand--one at a time!

139. As far as we're concerned and as far as the Bible says, for us there is no such thing anymore as adultery because God's only law is now Love and whatever we do we do in Love.

140. The orgasm of the flesh in sex was intended to show you what the orgasms of the spirit are like!--A counterpart of the spiritual ecstasies!

141. I'm absolutely convinced that free love is of God!

142. But so-called Worldly "free love" is not free--it's sexual bondage.

143. Pride is the archenemy of sex!

144. Sex can never be truly satisfying without love!

145. You couldn't have a religion that would greatly appeal to youth today if sex weren't involved!

146. Sex is a basic essential need of the male personality and the strongest of all his needs aside from his spiritual needs.

147. If God gave you all those nice pleasurable sensations, He must have intended for you to enjoy them.

148. God originally made people to be naturally affectionate one toward another, and if they're not, there's something wrong!

149. Making love is not just fleshly, it's also spiritual. I've got to have spiritual satisfaction as well as fleshly satisfaction.

150. The difference between a hooker and a housewife is that the hooker can get up and go home.--But the housewife is higher-priced!

151. Sex isn't everything!--It's the real spiritual love and affection that really counts the most.

152. Lovemaking is partly physiological: Your body chemistry gets in the mood. But it's largely psychological, because your mind and spirit must get in the mood too.

153. Cut loose from those old foolish fancies and woeful old wives' tales and let yourself go into the bosom of God and let God do it to you in an orgasm of the Spirit till you're free! You're His Wife!--Sock it to Him!--Fuck God!

154. Sex power!--God's power!--Can be your power! Be a sex revolutionist for Jesus! There we go again! Are you comin'?

155. Hands are wonderful things! They really give a lot of loving! They can finish the job when nothing else can!

156. Frigid women sometimes are like some people's consciences: They become hardened in their understanding, alienated from the life that God intended for them to live, and past feeling!

157. Don't be ashamed to tell him, girls! Call the shots! Give the signals! Higher? Lower? Faster? Slower? In and out or round about?

158. Don't forget to thank her; or don't forget to thank him.--Gratitude is a great thing in married life! Show appreciation!

159. "Let her breasts satisfy you at all times!"--Pet them, suck them, love them, kiss them, massage them!

160. Lovemaking is a physical manifestation of the spiritual love that you have for your mate! Your patience at it, your tenderness, your gentleness, your desire to please will show how much real love you really have!

161. It's wonderful how the Lord made you so your nose and mouth are around her ear at that time when you're making love, and hers is around your ear, so that you can whisper to each other, talk to each other, tell each other what to do.

162. Opening a virgin is a technical problem and you need to solve it lovingly, tenderly, gently and with prayer.

163. Don't forget to say, "I love you!" Keep speaking words of love. Words sometimes can do more for a woman than anything else!--Especially if you are speaking with love, tenderness, meaning and sincerity.

164. Beware of oral sex or anal sex: They can be unsanitary, unhealthful, dangerous and even unscriptural!

165. That's the most unselfish part about sex: [Resultant] Children! ...

166. Fucking my wife caused a revolution!--My children!

167. Two and two don't make four, they oughtta make a dozen! So let's get busy, boys! Give the girls their due--their duty of marriage!

168. If naked truth bothers you, you are definitely an old bottle and had better avoid the crush!

169. I've never seen anything in the Bible or any of the sex books I have studied which seems to find anything evil or bad or harmful about normal, loving, affectionate and even physical relationships between normal feminine women.

170. Men can get so horny they'll even kill to get it! They have got to have a woman and they have got to fuck her! It's just virtually an irresistible desire on their part that apparently God has given them to perpetuate the human race!

171. Feeding a man sex is like feeding him a meal, something he absolutely has to have and he'll do anything to get it!

172. To a man, that's the final acid test: if a woman loves him she'll go to bed with him!

173. But men have to offer the women a lot more than a quick fuck to make them happy! They not only want your love, but they want you heart, your home, your income, your children and your life, even more than your lovemaking, which is often the opposite from the boys!

174. A rapist is going to fuck you anyway, even if he has to fuck your dead body! How much better to give it to him in God's Love than to tempt him to take it away from you.

175. There was no sin, no offense, no reason why Jesus shouldn't enjoy the sexual fellowship of Mary and Martha! And He did, because I saw Mary making love to Him in a vision I had once right in the middle of a climax!

176. Looking into the eyes is almost the next thing to having intercourse, because you're instantly having spiritual intercourse and it really has an effect!

177. Where the spirit goes, the body follows!

178. That sex absolutely revived me! There must be something about that shock of electricity, that powerful orgasm that brings life!

179. The little girl said to the little boy, "My mommy says if you've got one of these, you can have all of those you want!"

180. Any woman who denies herself to her husband has left him!

181. The ultimate picture of God's creative love to man is a beautiful woman!

182. You believe in sex as much as you do it, and you believe in love as much as you love!

183. God must've expected you to masturbate, He made it come natural!

184. Wine is great for women but bad for men! It increases proclivity, but decreases their capacity! You may not be able to get it up, but you can always get it together! After all, that's the best part, the sweetness, the closeness, the fellowship and the love!

185. Man has made some sex a hate-act instead of a love-act, because the Devil hates sex!

186. God made your body to have sex and to feel good having it and to have a climax, an explosive orgasm of the flesh and the spirit at the same time!

187. There wouldn't be any people on Earth today if Adam and Eve's sons hadn't married their sisters!

188. Good lovemaking begins with true love! The best Teacher is God! Begin with that point (true love), and maybe she will accept the other point!

189. Nobody wants to make love to a corpse or ride a polished log! Give him some cooperation, girls!

190. There's nothing wrong with your husband fucking you, girls! It won't hurt your saintliness! But it will shoot holes in your ego and in your pride!

191. I never fucked my wife without thanking her and praising the Lord at the same time!

192. Lovemaking is an art--sometimes highly technical, sometimes just plain hard work, and you've gotta really work at it--both of you!

193. It takes time, sacrifice and real effort sometimes to get her going and make her hit the jackpot! If at first you don't succeed, keep on trying until you do!

194. Some say it's 90% psychological: You've gotta talk'm into it, woo them into it, inspire them into it, thrill them into it, excite them with words, music, flowers, perfume and petting!

195. Like happiness, lovemaking is a lot of different things to a lot of different people, and the same thing doesn't necessarily work on everybody! It takes variety--the spice of life!

196. Find out what she likes, and give it to her! Find out what he likes, and sock it to him!

197. There's really no such thing as a frigid woman if the right man gets ahold of her with the Love of God and the help of a strong hand! Ask God to help you be that man if you haven't been so far!

198. And girls, there's no such thing as an impotent man if you have lots of love, unlimited patience and strong affectionate fingers!

199. "Behold, all ye children of the Lord!--Take heed and give ear! For thou shalt also ply thy wives with wine and seduce them with the seed of My Spirit!" It may take both!

200. The more you pump together in the Power of the Spirit, the more you are freed from the impotency and frigidity and deadness of Darkness; and the final spirits of the Spirit in the Power of the Pillar make you one!--And this causes you to bear fruit: The Children of Light!

201. The spirits of the Spirit of Light penetrate the bodies of Darkness and produce a Jewel for His Kingdom!

202. The positive against the negative, the man against the woman, brings an electrical explosion in the deep dark places of the earth--her earth!

203. The very push and resistance of the woman's body against the man's only serves to accelerate and accentuate his excitement, until there is such an explosion of his power, like fireworks or a shower of stars, that her darkness is turned into his light, she loses her very separate existence, and they become one!

204. The fervent fire of the ardour of the husband's lovemaking melts the Darkness of her icy frigidity and sows spirits of spiritual seed in her like sparks of light and life, which destroy her Darkness of barrenness and produce, or pull out of her, children into the Light, like Crystals!

205. On the whole, a woman should wear as little clothing as possible, so as to both partially reveal and yet at the same time partially and provocatively conceal her natural beauty and charm!

206. Partial and frequently varied revelations are apt to hold his interest and curiosity longer than all that naked and unvarnished truth staring him constantly in the face!

207. You must count on keeping his love drawn toward you the vast majority of the time with the magnetism of the mind and inspiration of the spirit, and that irresistibly charming holy-of-holies of your heart, that

intangible magical something called real genuine love, that can be manifest every moment of every day, continually revealed in all its splendour!

208. You don't have to let it all hang out to be beautiful--just wrap it in an artful fashion so he'll know it's there!

209. There's just something about letting you hair down, girls, that really does it and turns us on!

210. Show as much as possible without showing too much!

211. The most exciting thing about any nude woman is the expression on her face!

212. For a nude woman to be exciting and interesting, she has to look interested in something besides herself!--You!

213. The mental and spiritual companionship of a woman is so much more exciting than the mere flesh! Some girls excite you just to look at their face! But some girls have no depth: They're just as shallow as their skin, and their beauty is only skin-deep!

214. Nudity, nakedness and sex can be absolutely beautiful or absolutely sickening--depending on the spirit in which they're shown.

215. There's a difference between beauty and ugliness, real art and plain pornography! There's a difference between that which is attractive and that which is repulsive, and difference between nudity and just plain stark staring nakedness--the awful truth!

216. The Greeks had the right idea of beauty: To them the female form was more attractive just thinly clad or draped, partially clothed.

217. When she's really enjoying it and having a good time, that's when I enjoy it the most!

218. A woman is in her most tempting position with her arms stretched full length above her head!

219. To have real lasting enduring genuine love, it must be based upon a more enduring foundation than mere fleshly gratification.

220. For true love there definitely must be a measure of admiration for finer qualities more than mere physical beauty! A man can be in love with a woman's mind or sentiments or spiritual reactions, he can be in love with her emotional companionship, all of which have little or nothing to do with her physical body and their sex life. These definitely have at least 90% more to do with love than just pure physical sex or sexual gratification.

221. Sex is like being very thirsty: One minute you're dying for a drink, but it doesn't take many drinks to satisfy!

222. Sex is one of the precious and delicate sweets of life, but nevertheless it doesn't take too much to satisfy.

223. Woe be unto the wife who becomes more interested in her children than her husband!--She may also find her husband is becoming more interested in somebody else than her!

224. Seek not only the vivaciousness of the flesh, but the liveliness of the spirit, the fascination of the mind, the irresistibility of the heart and its genuine unselfish love, and the greatness and magnanimity of the soul, that spiritual part, which in turn can only be satisfied by the spiritual in you, and the absorbing interest of your mind, and the warmness of your heart and the thrill of your soul!

225. Even if you don't have a baby, that seed actually becomes part of you in the absorption of you body, and you become one!

226. It's the excess that is the sin in anything.

227. For God's sake, let yourself go! Let go and let God, and enjoy the power of total surrender to the Spirit in an orgy of sexual orgasms of your God-given organs where you get wild and free in the spirit and know it's right and the way it ought to be!

228. Any reasonable method is worth a try to help you experience your orgasm regularly and pleasurable for your own sexual relief and peace of body, mind and soul! Personally, my middle finger's never failed to do the trick! Ask the gals who know! "At the King's right hand there are pleasures forevermore!" (Ps.16:11)

229. Don't be afraid to explode like at atom bomb, girls, even if your legs go straight up and hit the ceiling, or your butt bangs the bottom of the bed, or the neighbours hear your screams of delight and shrieks of pleasure!--Enjoy yourself! It's later than you think!

230. Rejecting Jesus is like, if in lovemaking, we'd get to the last step and you'd refuse to fuck me, you'd refuse to receive me or take me in!

231. Being sexy really is good because it's being emotional, it's being honest. God made us to be sexy, He made us to be emotional.

232. In the Bible God condemned one of the kings of Israel because he didn't get rid of the Sodomites in the land. (1Ki.14:22-25; 2Chr.12:1-2)

233. Sex and nudity are a part of our doctrine, a part of our faith, a part of our practice and a part of our appeal!

(See also No. N, P, Q, 154, 224, 236, 240, 250, 254, 258, 259, 286, 287, 292, 302A, 302C, 307, 326B, 338, 353, 359, 501, 502, 524, 525, 528, 529, 530, 537, 561, 576, 592, 599, 604, 605, 624, 647, 648, 685, 699, 719, 721, 779, 781, 782, 815, 816, 818, 845, 847, 919, 935, 999, 1006, 1009, 1017, 1035, 1125, 1126, 1172, 1178, 1181, 1213, 1281, 1339, 1395, 1434, 1456, 1515, 1530, 1562.)

119. SHTICK --{page 940}--



And let us not be weary in well doing: for the in due season we shall reap, if we faint not (Gal.6:9).

1. You'd better stick it out until you know God wants you to leave a job and you know He's finished with you there and He's got something else He wants you to do.
2. It's von ting yust to shtick!
3. One thing that's going to keep you going is to know that it's not going to be much longer!
4. There's just no limit to what God can do through you if you'll just stick to it!
5. Never stop anything fruitful that God is blessing!
6. Don't ever leave a job unless God gives you another one.
7. When you make a deal with God, you had better stick to it no matter what!
8. The difference between perseverance and obstinacy is that one often comes from a strong will, and the other from a strong won't.
9. Winners never quit, but quitters never win!
10. If you start something and don't finish it when it's going strong, it's virtually impossible to get it going again.
11. You shouldn't start another attack until you've finished the first one.
12. "Shtick it out!" till angels shout!
And God's rewards are given out!
13. Consider the postage stamp: Its usefulness consists in the ability to stick to one thing till it gets there.
14. You cannot begin a job for the Lord unless you finish it, or the whole thing will be a failure!
15. Turning you back on the job God has given you is just as bad in God's sight as turning your back on Him!
16. Your Home should try to stay put as long as the Lord is blessing and providing you needs and protecting you from too much persecution, and as long as you can publish the Message, bear fruit, and establish the believers.
17. Stick around a little while to get real results--genuine disciples, whom you can either take with you or teach to carry on.
18. A diamond is a piece of coal that stuck to its job.
19. Today's mighty oak is just yesterday's nut that held its ground.
20. It is dangerous to quit the job God has given you!

21. Help us, Lord, to know it's one thing just to stick to the task that You have given us, determined not to quit, but to go on whether we succeed or fail, to stay put in the job You've given us until You tell us it's time to go.

22. Don't quit too soon! Don't flunk out by running out just before God's school bell rings and He's about to promote you to another grade! Don't run away from your school of Laban just before you begin to inherit the Promises! (Gen.29)

(See also No. D, 31, 313, 315, 359, 551, 565, 572, 641, 703, 836, 960, 974, 1022, 1268, 1372, 1373, 1374, 1425, 1650, 1651, 1652.)

23. .138:8a The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me.

24. .10:22 And ye shall be hated of all men for My name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

25. .24:13 He that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

26. .20:24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the Gospel of the grace of God.

27. **CO.7:20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.**

28. **CO.15:58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.**

29. .6:9 Let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

30. .4:17b Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

31. **TH.5:21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.**

32. **TH.2:15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by Word, or our epistle.**

33. **TI.2:1 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.**

34. **TI.4:18a The Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto His Heavenly Kingdom.**

35. .10:35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36. .12:1b Let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

37. .1:12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love Him.

38. .5:11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

39. .3:11b Hold that fast which thousand hast, that no man take thy crown.



When Silence Is Golden

A time to keep silence, and a time to speak. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath (Ecc.3:7; Jam.1:19).

1. In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise (Pro.10:19).
2. He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction (Pro.13:3).
3. He that hath knowledge spareth his words. Even a fool when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding (Pro.17:27-28).
4. Better to let'm wonder why you didn't talk than why you did.
5. If for a tranquil mind you seek,
These things observe with care:
Of whom you speak, to whom you speak,
And how, and when, and where.
6. Every time you give another a `piece of your mind' you add to your own vacuum.
7. I have often regretted my murmurs, seldom my silence.
8. Tact is the unsaid part of what you think.
9. Tact is the ability to make a person see the lightning without letting him feel the bolt.
10. We have two ears and only one tongue in order that we may hear more and speak less.
11. A good listener is not only popular everywhere, but after a while he knows something.
12. God, Who gave us two eyes to see and two ears to hear, has given us but one tongue to speak.
13. Blessed are the brief, for they shall have lower phone bills.
14. If you are a man of few words, you won't have to take so many of them back.
15. If it had been intended for man to talk twice as much as listen, he would have been given two mouths and one ear.
16. Learning to speak in two or more languages is not nearly as hard as learning to keep your mouth shut in one.
17. Some folks say the squeaking wheel gets the grease, but others point out that it is the first one to be replaced.
18. Never say all that you know, but always know all that you say.
19. If you wish others to keep you secret, first keep it yourself.
20. Be slow of tongue and quick of eye.
21. Sometimes silence is a great peacemaker.
22. Pray before you say!
23. Don't speak unless you're spoken through!
24. Communication is nothing without listening.
25. Speaking without thinking is shooting without aim.
26. Wash your dirty linen at home.

27. He who talks without thinking runs more risks than he who thinks without talking.
28. It is better to be silent and be considered a fool, than to speak and remove all doubt.
29. Be sure your brain is in gear before engaging your mouth.
30. It often shows a fine command of language to say nothing.
31. Smart people speak from experience--smarter people from experience, sometimes don't speak.
32. The mouth is the grocer's friend, the dentist's fortune, the orator's pride and the fool's trap.
33. It takes a baby approximately two years to learn to talk and the rest of his life to learn to keep his mouth shut.
34. The hardest thing for some people to say in 25 words or less is "good-bye."
35. A loose tongue often gets its owner into a tight place.
36. Usually the first screw that gets loose in a person`s head is the one that controls the tongue.
37. The ability to speak several languages is valuable, but the art of keeping silent in one is precious when necessary.
38. The tongue can be a blessing, and the tongue can be a curse! How are you using yours--for better or for worse?
39. Did you hear the story about the little boy who came home from school and told his mother, "Mama, I was a peacemaker today."
She said, "Oh, you were? Did you stop a fight?"
"No," he said.
She said, "Well, did you refuse to fight?"
"No."
She said, "Well then how were you a peacemaker?"
He said, "I knew something I didn't tell."
40. Never answer a matter before you hear it (Pr.18:13).
41. The loudest mouths usually have nothing to say.
42. A wise old owl sat on an oak.
The more he heard the less he spoke,
The less he spoke the more he heard.
Why aren't we all like that wise old bird?

(See also No. 33, 85, 326C, 381, 1247, 1250, 1377, 1547.)

43. 13:5 O that ye would altogether hold you peace! and it should be your wisdom.
44. .39:1 I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.
45. .46:10a Be still, and know that I am God.
46. .141:3 Set a watch O Lord, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.
47. .10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.
48. .11:13 A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.
49. **PRO.13:3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.**
50. **.15:23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it!**
51. **.15:28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.**
52. **.16:23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.**
53. **.17:27,28 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit. Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.**
54. **.18:13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.**
55. **.21:23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.**
56. **.29:11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.**
57. **.29:20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? There is more hope of a fool than of him.**
58. **.5:2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in Heaven, and thou upon Earth: therefore let thy words be few.**

59. .5:6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

60. .19:36b Ye ought to be quiet, and do nothing rashly.

61. TH.4:11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you.

62. .1:26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

121. SIN

--{page 947}--



Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death (Jam.1:15).

1. Almost the worst sin of all is to just ignore God!
2. By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil (Pro.16:6).
3. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy (Pro.28:13).
4. Darkness cannot stand the light,
And wrong cannot bear the right.
5. The light that shows you your sin is the light that heals you.
6. Every sin in your life is a part of the Devil's territory!
7. You don't have to confess secret sins to others; you only have to confess them to the Lord.
8. Sin is not just doing something dreadfully bad, but even worse, it is getting out of line with God's Will.
9. We all have our besetting sins; we just have to learn to resist them.
10. Sin is missing the mark!
11. Squeeze--don't jerk--or you'll miss the mark--and that's a sin!
12. The Enemy has some power over those things which are not yet yielded to the Lord, like some besetting sin.
13. Failure to report a crime is a crime!
14. God made man a little lower than the angels--and he has been getting a little lower ever since.
15. Sin is a spiritual disease! It is a spiritual handicap!
16. When you miss the pattern somewhere, the further you get, the worse the work is, and the worse the mistake looks.
17. Unless we know by faith that we're doing the right thing, even if we are doing the right thing, it is a sin--because we're not sure it's right.
18. Stealing is stealing, and God's Word says he that breaks the least of these commandments is guilty of all!--Because if you'll sin against God in one area, you'll probably sin against Him in any area if you have adequate opportunity and sufficient excuse.

19. These little departures, variations and variances from the straight and narrow, little bits of deceitfulness, little disobediences, little rebelliousnesses may seem like little things, but are not so little in God's sight.

20. He'll forgive you for every sin in the Book, except for rejecting Jesus--this is blasphemy against the Holy Spirit.

21. Iniquities are somehow worse than just plain sins, it seems like they're more evil, have a more devilish grip on people, not just a little disobedience or breaking of some minor law, but an absolute spiritual control.

22. If you commit sins against the Lord and others which are unconfessed, unrepented, and not made right, you will suffer for them in some way, in this life or the next, or both!

23. You can pull out the nails, but the scars are still there.

24. Murmuring is one of the worst sins!--God hates murmurers almost more than anything else!

25. To have been shown the love of God and resisted it is the greatest sin! To have been convicted by the Holy Spirit and resisted it and to have heard the Word of God of Christ's Salvation and rejected His Love, these are the greatest of all sins!

26. The basis of virtually all sin is pride!

27. A miss is as good as a mile.

28. Sin will keep you from the Bible, but the Bible will keep you from sin.

29. The pleasures of sin are for a season, but the consequences of sin are forever.

30. Lust is an abnormal desire, whether for food, sex or anything else!

31. To be ashamed of God's children and His Words is something almost unpardonable!

32. It's not the curse which causes you to sin, it is the sin which causes you to be cursed!

33. Don't blame every God-damned thing on the Devil when it's sometimes your own damned fault!

34. When you begin admiring the Devil's work then it's a form of worship.

35. All suffering, pain, tragedy, sickness, war and death is caused by somebody's sin.

36. God allowed the Devil to come in and allowed man to fall in order to show the consequence of disobedience to God and the consequence of the violation of His will.

37. When the heart is wrong, all is wrong.

38. Some sins are even unto death!--But most are not, and only one is unpardonable: Resisting the Holy Ghost--or rejecting Jesus!

39. If you think it's wrong, then to you it is wrong and you'd better not do it!

(See also No. 11, 20, 25, 33, 143, 258, 312, 313c, 370, 395, 525, 526, 527, 530, 539, 558, 566, 569, 594, 603, 604, 606, 647, 664, 714, 719, 753, 952, 954, 1040, 1090, 1110, 1112, 1135, 1247.)

40. .8:21b The imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth.

41. .32:23b Be sure your sin will find you out.

42. **CH.12:14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the Lord.**

43. **.58:3 The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.**

44. **.6:16-19 These six things doth the Lord hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto Him: A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.**

45. **.8:36 But he that sinneth against Me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate Me love death.**

46. **.24:9 The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.**

47. **.7:20 There is not a just man upon Earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.**

48. **.3:9 The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! For they have rewarded evil unto themselves.**

49. **.53:6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on Him the iniquity of us all.**

50. **.59:2 Your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid His face from you, that He will not hear.**

51. **.15:18-20 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.**

52. **.12:2 For there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.**

53. .8:34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

54. .5:12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the World, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

55. CO.5:6b Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

56. CO.15:56a The sting of death is sin.

57. .4:17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

58. JO.5:17a All unrighteousness is sin.

(See also Romans 1:24,26,28.)

122. SMILE --{page 951}--



A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance (Pro.15:13).

1. If you see someone without a smile, give him one of yours.
2. Smile and the whole world will smile with you, weep and you weep alone.
3. Smiling is contagious--frowning outrageous.
4. The World is like a mirror; frown at it & it frowns at you; smile, & it smiles, too.
5. The thing that goes the farthest
Towards making life worthwhile,
That costs the least, & does the most,
Is just a pleasant smile.
It's full of worth & goodness too,
With many kindnesses blent,
It's worth a million dollars,
And it doesn't cost a cent!
6. Nobody needs a smile so much as those who have none to give.
7. A warm smile thaws an icy stare.
8. A smile is the lighting system of the face & the heating system of the heart.
9. All people smile in the same language.
10. The curve of a smile can set a lot of things straight.
11. It takes 72 muscles to frown--only 14 to smile!
12. Faces are so important. Eyes are the windows of the soul! A happy smile doeth good like a medicine!
Wear a happy face! It's your display counter--your show window, your best advertisement!
13. What sunshine is to flowers, smiles are to humanity.
14. Laughing is the sensation of feeling good all over, & showing it principally in one spot.
15. Some wrinkles only indicate where smiles have been.
16. A smile increases your face value.
17. You are not dressed for your work until you wear a smile.

18. Beauty is only radiant when thou dost share its radiance with others.
19. The best kind of smiles are not "put on". They come out because they are "in".

(See also No. 104, 159, 1000, 1485.)

123. SPIRIT WORLD --{page 953}--



Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray Thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha (2Kg.6:16,17).

1. We've got the benefit now of a tremendous army of departed saints, men of God, great men of wisdom, administrators, kings, prophets, psalmists and many others whom God can call on to give us whatever we need.
2. Are you exercising your power to release spirits?--The power of Jesus' name! "Whatsoever thou shalt bind on Earth shall be bound in Heaven: and Whatsoever thou shalt loose on Earth shall be loosed in Heaven!" (Mt.18:18)
3. You can time-travel right now in the spirit!-Backwards in memory--or forward in prophecy!
4. In your mind you can go either back or forward in time and you don't have to have a time machine. It's just so simple!
5. We wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against spirits of evil in the atmospheric heavens! (Eph.6:12)
6. If you can believe in the Devil, then you can also believe in God! If there's a Devil, there must be a God!
- 7 The spiritual world abhors a vacuum! If you reject the Spirit of God, the evil spirit goes and collects evil spirits even worse than before, and your latter state is worse than the beginning!
8. God sends around the little spirit children to entertain the babies and amuse them!
9. This material World is the fantasy, the dream world, the nightmare world, the sham, the imitation, the illusion, the hallucination, which will pass away, but the spirit world is the reality which will never pass away!
10. We can pray for the departed saints and they pray for us and we all love each other! They still need prayer because they still have a lot of work to do, a hard job trying to help us and getting us to do what we're supposed to do!
11. We believe in transcendental meditation, going from one World into the other in the Spirit.
12. Apparently different countries have different spirits that God has put there to rule them, both good and bad, according to what they deserve.
13. "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses!" (Heb.12:1.)
Imagine how much they must jump up and down and shout when you do the right thing!--Everytime you win, everytime you make a goal, everytime you win a soul!
14. When you inspire faith in the Spirit World and the supernatural and the spiritual, you're inspiring faith in the God Who created it all.
15. That body is not the real you!--It's just the physical house you live in! The real you is the spirit inside!
16. The spirits still have a certain freedom of operation, but they are apparently under much stricter, tighter control than man.

17. We are not alone in this fight! The Lord is fighting for us, and right now the Archangels are battling the devils in a constant great war!

18. Do you want to travel? Do you want to take a trip? Just dream away with the Lord! He can take you anywhere!--And not only in your dreams!--But right here and now if you want to go & it's His will!--Just ask Him to make your dreams come true!

19. If you love Jesus, you're a holy spirit. And one of these days, when you die and go to be with the Lord, you'll be a holy ghost!

20. You're the greatest show on Earth and all Heaven is watching you!

21. There is no past, no present, no future to the Lord! It's all one great Eternal Now.

22. Spirits in the spirit world are still very much like us in their feelings, emotions, desires, choices, opinions and preferences.

23. What's the tunnel for?--To get you safely through all the darkness of this Earth to which the forces of evil are confined, and shoot you like a rocket to get you where you're going, protected by the Lord!

24. Some stars are actually spirits, and there are positive and negative stars. This is exactly what science is finding out.

25. In some ways we're even more important than the angels! God didn't send His Son to die for the angels, He sent Him to die for us! We're going to judge angels!

26. "All things are possible if thou canst believe the words of your father!" You can even go back in the past and change the future!

27. Better to be alive in the next world than dead in this one!

28. The good ghosts love you and the bad ghosts are afraid of you!

29. My life is just like a tape which the Lord can run backwards or forwards, stop it anywhere He wants and play it to show me the past and the future!

30. There is nothing new under the sun! Everything man ever invented is nothing but a cheap imitation, a poor plastic counterfeit, or a simple illustration of the realities of the Spirit.

31. In the Spirit World there is no possibility of your lying or deceiving anybody, because everybody knows exactly what you're thinking and what's actually in your mind.

32. The next World is not going to be too much different from this one--only better! After all, how could God make a World much more beautiful than the one He has already made!

33. It's not very easy for a ghost to help human beings, because people are scared of ghosts. So God has to use you.

34. Behind all the physical nations and the physical appearances and kings and powers, there are spiritual powers who are struggling against each other.

35. We'll never know full reality until we are fully in the realm of the spirit.

36. All good inventions are inspired by the Lord from His Spirit World, & all bad ones from the Devil and his demons.

37. Our daily lives and the World's future are being influenced by the battles in the Spirit World between the Lord and His angels on one hand, and the Devil and his angels on the other.

38. God also uses departed human spirits as His agents, angels or messengers.

39. What's happening on the surface is nothing but a little physical manifestation of the real action. Where the real action is in the Spirit World, and it's in full control.

40. In the Spirit World there is no time, it's one great Eternal Now!

41. A halo is like a spiritual crown, it's a source of your power, like an antenna. It's a crown of power, a crown of revelation, a crown of authority the Lord has given you, like your guardian angel.

42. The children that have died that I have known, when we have seen them in the Spirit, were older, full grown, but beautiful! The old people that I have seen in the Spirit that have died, looked younger and in their prime!

43. Who wants to go around sight-seeing? It's just such a waste of time to see junk and old ruins and wrecks! The thing that thrills me is touring in the Spirit! Then you really see things you've never seen before!

44. You're nothing but a Christian in the realm of the Spirit! God doesn't see your colour, your nationality, or your sex or any other damned fleshly characteristic!

45. All spirits are subject unto you, both good and evil!

46. You can have your genie at your command, your heavenly angel who will do what you want done, your own personal messenger to help you carry out the work of God!

47. At night, human spirits become inactive and silent, but then the spirits of the spiritual world are able to become much more active and communicate much more easily!

48. Not all voices are of God, and you must "try the spirits" to make sure that what you're hearing is of the Lord.

49. We're happy now in our work!--And though we'll have work to do there, we'll be even happier as we carry on the business of the Universe, traveling around from one planet to the other, one star to the other, one galaxy to the other!

50. The Devil is under God's control, and all of the spirits are under God's control, and they have to do whatever He says!

51. The Spirit World is all around us, up, down and all around--and even in us!

52. What is science?--Knowledge! What is the supernatural, the spiritual, the miraculous?--It's just God's science with which man is not familiar!

53. Thank You Lord for Thy many counselors and the multitudes of spirit-helpers Thou hast given us at our disposal and our command.

54. There is a terrible battle being waged in the Spirit World, with great noise and clashing of arms and shouts and screams against us and what we're doing for the Lord!

55. I always love to see the garden filled with birds! It's almost like a sign from the Lord, because they're His little guardian angels, His little protecting spirits!

56. Birds are a sign of the presence and blessing of the Lord, symbolic of His good spirits.

57. Let me crawl into your eyes, and my brain will become your brain, and we'll take a spirit trip together!

58. Angel-speed is what I need!

Just think it so and off I go!

59. Spirits have different stations, but they all have limitations.

60. The Devil will not be running Hell!--He'll be one of the inmates! God is the Jailor of Hell, the Warden!--The Devil and demons are His prisoners!

61. Everyone who has Jesus in his heart is a medium--someone whom a spiritual power can possess and use to communicate things which normally under their own power they could not do!

62. I do not feel any age yet. There is no age to the spirit.

63. In the same way in which the righteous can have the help of good spirits according to their righteousness, so the evil can be afflicted with evil spirits according to their wickedness!

64. We are getting into serious days in which the work of the Enemy is going to be more and more manifest and more and more supernatural, more miraculous and more active as he wars against us.

65. It's just as possible to catch diseases in the Spirit as it is in the physical, in fact, even more so.

66. You and I today belong both to time and eternity! We have one foot in Heaven and one foot on Earth!

67. If you're spiritually sensitive, that's all the more reason you have to be especially careful what spirit you're hearing from!

68. If things aren't fair in this life, they certainly will be in the next.

69. We'll have all kinds of exciting work to do in the next World, and we'll be even happier, with lots of mobility, accomplishment, progress, variety, travel, freedom, messenger work and other thrilling work.

70. The angels were never human, so they are some kind of energy body--like a star or like a halo or like a flying saucer, a circle of energy or power. They are personalities, in a sense, but they are like energy or spirit.

71. Everything the Devil does is an imitation of what Christ does, the Devil has never thought up anything new.

72. The Devil is under God's control--only man is out of control and can defy God!

73. Many of the ancient idols represented actual demon spirits. That is why God didn't like the idols, because of the spirits they represented.

74. The Devil is God's employee, just God's Executioner, God's prosecuting attorney.

75. The Enemy is the Lord's Executioner, the Lord's High Executioner, but he's not as high as the Lord. He brings about many of the judgments of God, but the Lord won't let him touch us unless He has some reason for it.

76. Not even the Devil is omnipresent. He can only be in one place at one time.

77. All day long and even at night in your sleep you're receiving the Lord's communication.

78. Thank God for His Heavenly Beings--His Ministering Spirits and Angels who are watching over us continually and helping us all the time.

79. The Devil is not like God, he doesn't know everything, he only knows what God's already said and already done. He knows what God has publicly predicted that He's going to do, like prophecies etc., so he knows the course of history and what's going to happen. But we can read it too, so we know as much as he does about that. But he does not know God's every move and what God's going to do next.

80. The Lord chose to come and be born as a man--a clear-cut case of pre-existence and choice! If the Lord can do it, why can't we?

81. Certainly the Spirit World is very very close--it's right here & now & all around us! We're probably sitting in it right now without knowing it!

82. The laws of physics tell you that two things cannot occupy the same place at the same time, but the spirit can! Because it's not physics, it's not physical, it's spirit and spiritual!

83. God is so great and beyond our comprehension, so He uses both the angels and the ministering spirits of the departed to minister to us more intimately, more personally, more directly. They're His instruments in the next life helping us in this life.

84. Do you realise what a big job it must be for those in the Spirit World just taking care of all the people who are dying? That's enough to keep almost everybody busy up there!

85. Did you know that the spirits have discussions and they debate about things? Not everything is totally all fixed and settled in the Spirit World, in fact it's very much like this World really. (1Ki.22:19-22)

86. There's a separation of some kind between us and the Spirit World, across which normally spirits are not usually allowed to pass except for certain specific purposes.

87. The day is coming when time shall be no more and we shall live in the World of the Eternal Now where there is no past and no future, only the present.

88. In the Spirit, it's like the past, present and future are all one. The kingdom of God now is the Kingdom of God later.--The Eternal Kingdom!

89. Thank God for His angels, who are watching over us continually, even your personal angel, whose job is you!

90. An angel travels in a wheel, disc, halo, ring or "flying saucer" of light! God was traveling in a wheel when Ezekiel saw Him. (Ezk.1) Apparently it's some form of power not only for other things but also for spiritual travel.

91. As a spirit you still have personal choice and desires. Look how the angels desired the daughters of men. They literally lusted after them because they were so beautiful, made love to them & had gigantic children! (Gen.6:1-4) So apparently the spirits are still learning.

92. In the Spirit World & Millennium you may have the same characteristics & some of the same problems you have now, but you'll be better off & in more direct communication & obey better because you'll be under more direct control.

93. The Spirit World is not so terribly different from this present existence that we can't even comprehend it or can't even understand it.

94. We are going to be much the same as we are now, except that we're going to have supernatural bodies. We will look like we do now, just as Jesus did after His Resurrection.

95. There are UFOs! They are spirit beings and they do appear and people have seen them. Technicians have scientifically tracked them. They have appeared as "signs in the sky" to unbelieving man. (Dan.6:27; Lk.21:11,25; Acts 22:6; Rev.15:1) That's the way certain angels travel. Their speed and manoeuvrability are so great that only a spirit could survive such courses!

96. The Spirit World is all so real and down to Earth, more realistic than some would have you believe.

97. There are definite differences and spiritual levels and classes and grades of authority in the Spirit World, just like in the army. There are different kinds of spirits, not only good and evil spirits, but amongst both the good and the evil there are various grades and levels of command and authority.

98. Everything in the Spirit World seems to move so slowly and so beautifully, almost like in slow motion.

99. What else are dreams but your imagination, in a way, guided by the Lord?--Or if you have nightmares, by the Devil!

100. The study of spirits and spiritism can be dangerous, leading to more interest in the Devil and his devices than the Lord and His.--Just don't be altogether ignorant of them!

101. It's a common favourite tactic of the Enemy to start his attack by building up sentiment against others and laying a net for others in hopes of catching us in the same net, not really specifying who he's really after, until he gets governments and peoples all stirred up over a certain kind of issue and all in the frame of mind to stop it and clamp down on it, persuading governments to make certain regulations under which our enemies then can attack their real enemy, God's children.

102. If we could see the crowd of spirit helpers around us, then we'd really behave ourselves!

(See also No. 56, 57, 72, 73A, 75A, 80, 102, 195, 206, 224, 261, 262, 271, 273, 275A, 279, 296, 298, 301, 341, 365, 368, 554, 614, 615, 616, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 686, 710, 711, 713, 723, 760, 794, 795, 796, 818, 820,

945, 948, 980, 998, 1237, 1261, 1262, 1264, 1278, 1304, 1369, 1403, 1404, 1405, 1408, 1409, 1410, 1411, 1412, 1413, 1414, 1415, 1420, 1421, 1423, Gen Series, 1430, 1476, 1477, 1479, 1480, 1481, 1482, 1483, 1484, 1513, 1541, 1606.)

103. Gen.20:6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

104. GEN.24:40a And he said unto me, The Lord, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way.

105. EXO.3:2 The angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

106. NUM.22:23,30,31 And the ass saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way. And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay. Then the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

107. 1KI.22:19-22 I saw the Lord sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. And the Lord said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner. And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will persuade him. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

108. 2KI.6:16,17 And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

109. 2KI.19:35 And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

110. 2CH.32:21 And the Lord sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword.

111. JOB.1:6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.

112. PSA.34:7 The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

113. PSA.68:17a The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them.

114. PSA.78:49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

115. PSA.91:11,12 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

116. PSA.103:20 Bless the Lord, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

117. PSA.104:4 Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:

118. ISA.14:12-15 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

119. ISA.37:16 O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

120. DAN.3:25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

121. DAN.10:12,13 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words. But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

122. DAN.10:18,19 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me, And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

123. DAN.12:1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

124. MAT.4:11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

125. MAT.26:53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

126. LUK.1:19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

127. LUK.4:5-7 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

128. LUK.9:29-31 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering. And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias: Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

129. LUK.10:18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

130. LUK.17:20b,21 The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

131. LUK.22:43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

132. LUK.24:30,31 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

133. JOH.5:4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

134. ACT.5:19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth.

135. ACT.12:7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

136. ACT.27:23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

137. 2CO.4:18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

138. 2CO.11:14,15 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

139. EPH.6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

140. HEB.1:14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

141. HEB.11:16,10 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city. For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

142. HEB.12:1a Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses.

143. HEB.13:2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

144. 1PE.3:19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

145. 1PE.3:21b,22 By the resurrection of Jesus Christ: Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

146. 1PE.4:6 For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

147. 2PE.2:4 God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.

148. 1JO.4:1-3 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

149. JUD.6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

150. JUD.9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

151. REV.12:7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

152. REV.12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

153. REV.22:8,9 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

(See also JOB.4:15-19.)

124. SQUEEZE, DON'T JERK --{page 967}--



The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness: but of every one that is hasty only to want (Pro.21:5).

1. Look before you leap! Squeeze, don't jerk! Stop, look and listen!
2. Learn to pause--or nothing worthwhile will catch up with you.
3. Speed even kills your chances to survive!
4. Make haste slowly.
5. Slow and steady wins the race.
6. Adopt the pace of nature: her secret is patience.
7. The only wise speed at which to live is...Godspeed.
8. If you go slow, you live longer!
9. Speed kills. Haste makes waste. Patience takes faith.
10. You may save a minute but lose a life!
11. If you go slow, you may get there quicker.--At least you'll get there.
12. Better late than never!--Better safe than sorry!
13. If you stop to look before you leap, you may not have to leap at all!
14. To climb steep hills requires slow pace at first.
15. Make sure you're following God, and not trying to rush ahead of Him to show Him the way you want Him to go!
16. The hurrier I go, the behinder I get!
17. Being in a hurry is a lack of faith.

18. Hurry is the Devil's business! He's always in a hurry and always trying to make people be in a hurry. He's trying to make the World go faster and faster all the time.

19. Either of these is dangerous--moving too fast--or not fast enough! Move with God.

20. Hurry is a mistake and is what the Devil loves to push you to do so you don't have time to test things and see if they're the Lord.

21. The Devil is the author of haste. A sudden impulse can often come straight from the Devil.

22. It is better to be a few minutes late down here than too early up there.

23. Hindsight explains the injury that foresight would have prevented.

24. It's better to be slow and do it right, than fast and do it wrong!

25. God is never in a hurry and He likes things to move slowly and gracefully and beautifully, weightlessly, in slow motion!

26. God likes certain kinds of speed--He will "speedily deliver the poor" and He can move fast when He has to! But normally He likes things to move slowly.

27. God never seems to be in a hurry! For thousands of years He's worked out His purpose and His plan.

28. Look before you leap, and don't leap before you look! Haste may make waste of all you've worked so hard for!

29. If you get into a wrathful, wrathful, writhing spirit, then things will go haywire and everything will go wrong. The answer is not in hurrying, not in the strength of the arm of flesh, not in haste that maketh waste. The answer is a meek and quiet spirit that the Lord will not despise. In other words He will bless it. He despises that other spirit, the haughty, proud, hurried spirit of the World where haste always makes waste and the hurrier you go the behinder you get.

30. If you're speeding so fast and trying to get too much done instead of following the Lord & His guidance and slowing down and waiting for Him, you're running ahead of Him and you're going to crash and crack up.

31. I never like it when the Devil tries to get us in a rush! He always tries to get you in a rush because if he can make you hurry he can make you make mistakes. The Devil's own business is to try to push you and rush you, because then you're most apt to make mistakes.

32. It's better to be slow and do it right, than fast and do it wrong.

33. Making poor judgements prematurely in advance before we know, and dropping bombs on somebody, that we're going to do so-&-so, when we don't know what we're going to do, that's very foolish.

(See also No. 11, 74, 98, 169, 191, 838, 1286, 1495.)

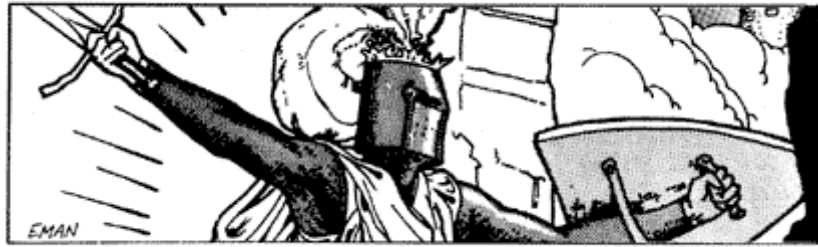
34. PRO.14:29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

35. PRO.19:2b He that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

36. ECC.7:8b The patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

37. ACT.19:36b Ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

125. STRENGTH AND POWER --{page 970}--



My grace is sufficient for thee: for My strength is made perfect in weakness. We have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us (2Cor.12:9;4:7).

1. It must be the oil that burns and not the wick, for the wick without oil shall destroy itself! You must let Him burn to light the way, and not try to burn of yourself, or you'll soon burn out, and have no light left for your Master!

2. It is not I that burn, but Christ must burn within me, to give pure light, smokeless light, clear light, beautiful light! (Gal.2:20) You can be a beautiful wick but still burn black, with so little oil! You must soak yourself in more oil, that you burn not, but let Him burn through you to give light to all the house!

3. I've turned on the faucet.--Is the faucet working? No, it's not!--The faucet is doing nothing! It's the power and the pressure from outside that causes the water to flow through the faucet! All you do is turn it on and it flows with effortless ease! The faucet is just the channel, just a hole to let the water in and out. You say the faucet's working? The faucet is not working!--It's the water that is working! The faucet is just letting it flow! The power isn't in the faucet. The power is outside. The pump is outside, but it creates pressure in the faucet, so all you have to do is release it and let it flow. Just open the faucet and let it roll!

4. I'm a very small man, but I have a very big God Who is more than big enough for the job!

5. Sometimes God has to make you so stupid that you can't even think, to show you are an idiot and can do nothing without His help.

6. When you're the weakest in the flesh--you're the closest in the Spirit.

7. Do what you can do, and God will do what you can't do.

8. Only God knows what to do and only God knows what he wants done, and only God can do it.

9. When you've got good ideas up your sleeves, God must be on the other end of your sleeve inspiring you!

10. God's requirements are met by God's enablings.

11. He will give you power for the hour, grace for the space and wisdom for the wonder!

12. Man's extremity is God's opportunity.

13. One, on God's side, is a majority.

14. It's humanly physically impossible to do everything! You just have to do what you can do day by day, and leave the rest to the Lord. If you can't do it, He has to.

15. I can of my own self give nothing and of my own self see nothing but what the Father giveth through me and what He showeth me!

16. You can't impart something you haven't got! If you haven't had the input, how can you have the output?

17. Without Him you can do nothing good and anything bad.

18. If you don't know how you're going to make it, He can make it for you.

19. People don't realise the power of the Name of Jesus, and without that Name there is no power!

20. In the Name of Jesus there is power, because God has confined Himself to work through the power of the Name of Jesus Christ!

21. If God can't do it, nobody can.

22. There's nothing too small for the Lord or too hard for Him.

23. Watch the diamonds of dust! They don't try to sparkle & shine. They just let the light shine through them.

24. Don't underestimate the power that God has given you.

25. It takes an impossible situation for God to do a miracle!
 26. God will never give you more than you can take care of!
 27. May the best win!--To the strongest!--But sometimes to the weakest, who depend more on the Lord's strength than their own wisdom.
 28. God never gives you burdens greater than you're able to bear!
 29. Nothing can limit the power of the Spirit of God!
 30. The Lord anoints according to the need.
 31. All He expects you do to is obey & He'll do it through you. He enjoys using you, confining the majesty & the power of His omnipotence to little frail men & women!--God in the hands of men!
 32. When you're weakest in the flesh, then you're strongest in the Spirit.
 33. God helps both those who help themselves & those who can't help themselves. He helps those that help, themselves with what they can't do, and helps those that can't help themselves with what they can't do.
 34. There's no limit to what you can do if you follow God!
 35. The power & the spiritual atmosphere you carry with you is like an electric shock, it's the Lord!
 36. When you get under pressure & persecution, the Lord gives you a special anointing, special revelations, even more than you had before, to encourage, guide and help you!
 37. I know you can do it, because I know He can do it through you, as long as you depend on Him and His letters and let them be the leaders!
 38. He sometimes seems to be more limited by many than by few, like with Gideon! (Judges 7:2)
 39. With Him, you're everything and you can do anything.
 40. You can't deal with problems in your own strength & wisdom. It'd be better if you didn't get involved at all.
 41. We do the possible, and He does the impossible!
 42. Do not pray for tasks equal to your powers. Pray for powers equal to your tasks.
 43. Got any rivers you think are uncrossable,
 Got any mountains you can't tunnel through?
 God specialises in things thought impossible,
 And He can do what no other friend can do.
 44. We are just little straws, but we have a mighty big wind pushing us along! You are only a little straw at which they grasp, but you can pick them up by the power of His Spirit & save them!
 45. It's the Spirit, God's Spirit,
 That makes you alive.
 Don't think it's you
 Or you'll never survive!
 46. When you're weak and incapable & insufficient, then God has a chance to be strong and capable and sufficient in you.
 47. I cannot, but God can!
 O balm for all my care!
 The burden that I drop,
 His hand will lift and bear!
 48. There is a power to lift you up which is stronger than all the things that hold you down.
 49. Onward Christians, onward go
 To join the war and face the foe!
 Will ye flee in danger's hour?
 Know ye not your Captain's power?
 50. Don't tell me you can't, because if you couldn't, God wouldn't have asked it of you!
 51. God's power is creative & loving, the Devil's power is destructive & hateful!
 52. You're armed with the power of the love of God, the Spirit and His Word, the power of faith which results in works of love, & they cannot resist it!
 53. When you're so weak you don't feel capable or sufficient, then God has a chance to take over & do things to suit Himself.
 54. The Lord never lets you down quite all the way, even though it's your own foolish mistakes, disobedience and unpreparedness which has caused all the trouble!
 55. Little is much when God is in it!
 56. Little is something if God is in it, & big is nothing if God isn't!
 57. God is the one that does it! It's God's breaks that make the openings!

58. Like St. Dominic, I would have to say to my enemies, "Yes, you're right:--I'm guilty of all of these things! In fact, I'm much worse than you even think: I'm terrible! But look at the Lord: Isn't He wonderful?"

59. If God's not in it, you'll never make it!

60. You cannot do the Master's Work without the Master's Power!

61. God is not limited by few or by many! (1Sam.14:6)

62. God gives you power for the hour and grace for the trial--when the hour comes and when the trials occur--not before!

63. With God all around you, even your nothing can be something!--In fact, you can be almost anything!

64. God helps those who help themselves, but He also helps those who can't help themselves. And He doesn't help those who can help themselves but won't! The Lord never seems to do anything for those who can do it themselves.

65. If you've got God with you, you're unbeatable, no matter how small you are!

66. One man against the World with God is more than a match for the Devil!--One man and God are a majority!

67. Without Him you're nothing, But with Him you're everything!

68. The power that God has given you is able to destroy the works of the Enemy.

69. Little weak, tiny, vulnerable man with his brains and the blessing of God conquered the Earth against dinosaurs!

70. His Love, Joy, Name, Power, Spirit and Words still work wonders 'round the Word!

71. You have Jesus so you have His power!

72. Are you equal to the Task?--No, but God is!

73. When you have nothing left but God, then for the first time you become aware that God is enough.

74. When I'm tired, I'm weary and I'm worn,

And fighting to survive,

In my very weakness,

Christ then comes alive!

75. It's all God's and He can take it all back if He wants to, including your life!

76. If it come, it come! If it don't come, it don't come! If you're a receiver, you'll get whatever He wants to give you in His time and His way.

77. Having so much natural strength and drive is the very thing that stands in the way of the Lord showing His strength.

78. God doesn't push His help on people when they reject it, and especially when they don't appreciate it and refuse to cooperate with Him.

79. The only way to keep a broken vessel full is to keep it always under the tap.

80. We're not "Christian Triers", but "Lord Letters".

81. The dumbest person depending on God can outsmart the smartest person not asking God for help.

82. "Without Me ye can do nothing! Ye would be as candles without tallow, as lamps without power, as flowers without fluid, as urns without oil and as empty vases full of nothingness and useless! But glorify Me in all things, then shall they candle be exalted, and thy urn be full of oil and thy vase flow freely with the Water of Life, and thy flower shall not wither, thy power shall not fail and thy wisdom shall not cease forever!"

83. People have to see you, but they've got to see Jesus coming through you!

84. Christians are kind of childlike and stupid and a little bit dumb, that's why God can use them and that's why God works through them, confounds the mighty with the simple things, and has not revealed these things to the wise and prudent, the smart and worldly people, but unto Christian babes like you and me. "Except ye become as a little child, ye shall in no wise enter into the Kingdom of God." People with the most education have the hardest time, you can't get past their heads.

85. "Then thou shalt continue to be a light unto My people & to quench their thirst for everlasting water & to heal their wounds & give beauty for ashes & wisdom for foolishness, & shalt pour forth thy life upon the dry ground that it may bring forth fruit.--Thou shalt glorify Me, the Author and the Finisher of all things, if thou shalt burn only with My power and flow with My life, and speak by My Spirit, and give Me the glory, and not thyself, lest thou become as one of them who have died and in whom there is no life."

86. All of God's great spiritual giants were weak men who were made strong by His power.

87. Give me a task too big

Too hard for human hands

Then shall I come at length

To lean on Thee;

And leaning find my strength.

88. The small boy was trying very hard to lift a heavy object. His father coming into the room and noting the son's struggle asked him. "Are you using all your strength?" "Yes, of course I am," the boy impatiently exclaimed. "You are not," the father answered. "You haven't asked me to help you."

89. You'll never have the spiritual strength and stamina nor the spirit that will even sustain your bodily stamina to keep going to get out the Word unless you yourself are drinking in the Word and being spiritually nourished and strengthened by it yourself first.

90. Give God all the credit all the time at every turn for every little thing and He will never fail to continue to prosper and empower you.

91. It is God that gives us the strength and God that has done it all. We are the work of God, the work of His fingers, and we give Him all the glory!

92. All glory be to Jesus! He's the One that does it all. We're merely His yielded instruments, vessels of clay in the hand of the Potter!--Merely doing His will and serving His purpose for which we were called and ordained before the foundation of the Earth!

93. The minute you start patting yourself on the back you're finished and God will see to it that you're humbled to bring you out of it! He's a jealous God, and He deserves the glory and will have no other god before Him. So you better not start admiring your own arm of the flesh or you're apt to lose it!

94. "Be not thou therefore as they, but glorify Me in all things!--Then shall thy candle be exalted and thy urn full of oil and thy vase flow freely with the water of life and thy flower shall not wither, thy power shall not fail, thy wisdom shall not cease forever."

95. Trust Him and His grace and His love and His mercy and give Him all the glory and all the credit. If there's anything good you ever do, do you give Him the glory? Do you say, "Thank You Jesus! Don't thank me, thank the Lord, it's all the Lord."

96. That's what the Lord looks upon as saintliness: The person who knows he's a sinner and therefore gives God all the glory. If anything good comes of what we've done, as Paul said, "I know that in my flesh there dwelleth no good thing." (Rom.7:18) There's nothing good about me or my flesh, it's only the Lord.

97. God is the One Who wants to get the credit. God is the One Who wants to get the glory, God is the only One Who can do it and then He wants you to praise and thank Him and glorify Him because He did it. Because if you could do it, you could pat yourself on the back for it and say, "Well, look what I've done! Look how great I am! Look how wonderfully I'm doing!"

98. You better keep saying, "Wow! Look what God has done! Look at what the Lord's doing! Look at how great He's working! Look how many disciples He's getting!" Whatsoever you do in word or deed do all to the glory of God!

99. Men of force are men of faults, and the biggest fault is to keep on going in their own force instead of letting the Lord do it.

100. Just leave it with the Lord, knowing that only He can solve the problems & only He can do the work. We cannot solve the problems, He has to do it. Let go and let God!

101. It's all the Lord, it's all His love! You're the vessels of His love to manifest His love to others, you're the vessels through which He pours out His love! You are the Love of God!

102. You are weak because in your pride you're trying to do things in the energy of your own flesh instead of trusting God for His grace to do it. And the reason you haven't got the faith and can't believe God for sufficient strength is because you're not yielded yet, most of all your pride.

103. You who don't seem to think that you can do anything or are anybody or ever get anywhere, you who are almost too shy to even open your mouth or lift your voice or say a word or do anything, if you'll just keep sweet and be meek and lowly and humble and quiet, God will use you. He'll speak through you and open your mouth!

104. The biggest failures in the Word of God were the bigshot boys who thought they could do it in their natural wisdom and instead went out and fell flat on their faces.

105. People with a lot of drive and talent and personality and natural charm have a hard time really letting go and letting God, because they've got so much to let go of. When they do let go, they think they're drowning or sinking.

106. It's much more difficult for people with a great deal of natural talent to just trust the Lord because they've got so much natural strength and they're used to leaning on that. They're used to having it there and when it's suddenly gone they just collapse.

107. If all the little people in the past have already performed miracles by the scores and scores, both in the Old and New Testament and down through Church History, then the little people of the present can do it too and they don't have to wait for the Tribulation or Millennium or the new Earth, they can do it now!

(See also No. 9, 25, 45, 66, 74, 159, 169, 171, 191, 328, 720, 1091, 1375, 1427, 1493.)

108. GEN.18:14a Is any thing too hard for the Lord?

109. EXO.4:10-12a And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord? Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

110. EXO.14:13a,14 Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to day. The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

111. EXO.15:2 The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

112. DEU.8:18a Thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth.

113. DEU.20:1 When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

114. DEU.31:8 The Lord, He it is that doth go before thee; He will be with thee, He will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

115. DEU.33:25 Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

116. JOS.23:10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, He it is that fighteth for you, as He hath promised you.

117. 1SA.2:9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

118. 1SA.14:6b For there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

119. 1SA.17:45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

120. 1SA.17:47 And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

121. 2SA.22:33 God is my strength and power: and He maketh my way perfect.

122. 2CH.14:11 And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude.

123. 2CH.16:7,8 And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the Lord thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand. Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the Lord, He delivered them into thine hand.

124. 2CH.20:12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee.

125. 2CH.20:15b Thus saith the Lord unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

126. 2CH.20:17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battle: set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them: for the Lord will be with you.

127. 2CH.32:7,8 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him: With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the Lord our God to help us, and to fight our battles. 128. NEH.4:20b Our God shall fight for us.

129. JOB.42:2a I know that thou canst do every thing.

130. PSA.8:2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

131. PSA.20:7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

132. PSA.28:7a The Lord is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped.

133. PSA.33:16,17 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength. An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

134. PSA.37:39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the Lord: he is their strength in the time of trouble.

135. PSA.44:6 I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

136. PSA.49:6,7 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches; None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

137. PSA.60:11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

138. PSA.68:35b The God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people.

139. PSA.71:16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

140. PSA.72:12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

141. PSA.73:26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

142. PSA.84:5a Blessed is the man whose strength is in Thee.

143. PSA.89:17,18 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted. For the Lord is our defence; and the Holy One of Israel is our king.

144. PSA.105:4a Seek the Lord, and His strength.

145. PSA.118:8,9 It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man. It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in princes.

146. PSA.127:1 Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

147. PRO.21:31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the Lord.

148. ECC.5:19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God.

149. ISA.22:11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the Maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

150. ISA.25:4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

151. ISA.40:29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

152. ISA.40:31 But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

153. ISA.50:4 The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

154. JER.10:23 O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

155. JER.17:5 Thus saith the Lord; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.

156. JER.32:27 Behold, I am the Lord, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

157. DAN.11:32b The people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.

158. HOS.10:13b Ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

159. ZEP.3:17 The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; He will save, He will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in His love, He will joy over thee with singing.

160. ZEC.4:6b Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

161. ZEC.10:12 And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in His name, saith the Lord.

162. MAT.10:20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

163. MAT.19:26b With God all things are possible.

164. JOH.14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall ye do; because I go unto my Father.

165. JOH.15:5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

166. JOH.17:7 All things...thou hast given me are of Thee.

167. ROM.7:18a For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing.

168. 1CO.1:17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

169. 2CO.3:4,5 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;

170. 2CO.4:7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

171. 2CO.10:4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

172. 2CO.12:9,10 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

173. GAL.2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

174. PHI.2:13 It is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

175. PHI.3:4,7 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more. But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

176. PHI.4:13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

177. COL.1:27b Christ in you, the hope of glory:

178. COL.3:11b Christ is all, and in all.

179. 2TI.4:17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

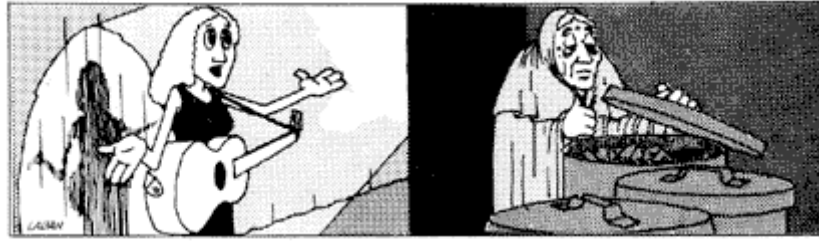
180. JAM.4:13-15 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain: Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

181. 1PE.4:11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

182. 1JO.4:4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

183. JUD.24,25 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

(See also 1SA.2:6-8; 1SA.17:36,37,45-47; 1Ch.29:11,12; JOB.12:14-25; PSA.20:8; ISA.31:1-3; ZEC.9:8,14-16.)



This Book of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success (Josh.1:8).

1. If somehow you have not dwelt in the Word, kept the Word and taught your children the Word and made them examples of the Word, then you have failed!

2. Do you want to be successful for the Lord and with others?--Love, and you can't lose--for love never fails! Do you want the key to every heart?---Try love!--It never fails, because God is Love, and it's impossible for Him to fail!

3. Some of the saddest words in the English language are, "If I only had!"

4. There are two kinds of men who never amount to much: Those who cannot do what they are told and those who cannot do anything else.

5. Lord Byron said, "I've drunk of every fount of pleasure and quaffed every cup of fame, and yet I die of thirst!"

6. To be a success in your work have faith, be daring, be first and be different.

7. A life spent in making mistakes is not only more honourable but more useful than a life spent in doing nothing.

8. If you can meet success and failure and treat these two impostors both the same, then you'll be a man, my son!

9. Victory is failure turned inside out
The silver tint of the clouds of doubt
So stick to the fight when you're hardest hit
It's when things seem worst
That you must not quit.

10. Triumph is 10% try and 90% umph!

11. The formula for failure is to try to please everybody.

12. Victory is a bright sun that obscures and makes ridiculously unimportant all the little shadowy flecks of defeat.

13. Be dissatisfied enough to improve, but satisfied enough to be happy.

14. Mistakes will happen, but must you give them so much help?

15. If at first you succeed, try something harder.

16. He that never climbed never fell.

17. There is only one thing worse than being talked about, and that is not being talked about.

18. Of all sad words of tongue or pen,
The saddest are, "It might have been!"

19. Success has made failures of many men.

20. The secret of success is if you think you've got a lemon, make lemonade out of it. Turn burdens into blessings.

21. If it doesn't make somebody glad, mad or sad, it's a failure!

22. Those who win are those who wait upon His Word, and those that fail are those who go ahead without it!

23. You can't measure your success by your number of failures. All your failures don't count!--If you have just one success!

24. The only person who has never failed is the guy who's never tried.

25. The person who never makes a mistake is the person who never does anything!

26. I'd lots rather go home because I finished the job, than go home because I failed the job!

27. All growth that is not towards God is going to decay.

28. If you were to judge Jeremiah by his success in getting Israel to repent, he was a flat failure, but he was faithful and delivered his soul!

29. God gets His greatest victories out of seeming defeats, and He causeth the wrath of man to praise Him!

30. One lays down the cross, another takes it up! One forsakes the crown, another cherishes it! One deserts his birthright, another inherits it!

31. God will not be frustrated, His plan is not going to fail!

32. We can't always count our success by numbers. It is one indication, but to God just one soul is worth it all.

33. Even your mistakes are part of your training!

34. Making mistakes is one way God has of keeping you humble!

35. Success is a great defeat when it's a success in the World and takes you out of God's Work!

36. God doesn't fail, but when you fail, you fail to reap the benefits of the blessings that God would have given you if you'd obeyed.

37. The biggest failures of the Bible were the big shot boys who thought they knew what to do and went out and fell flat on their faces!

38. If things aren't going quite right we certainly know it's not God's fault, and that we must just not be getting our signals straight somehow, or our wires are crossed somewhere in some way that's not suitable or pleasing to Him.

39. Pride causes fear of failure and therefore causes failure.

40. The minute you neglect the Lord and His Word and the Words of His Prophet, you are programmed to self-destruct!

41. Nothing succeeds like success--and people like to give to it!

42. A mistake is evidence that someone has tried to do something.

43. From the errors of others, a wise man corrects his own.

44. Love never fails! Even when it looks like we lose, we still win!

45. Failure teaches success.

46. If at first you don't succeed, try looking in the waste basket for the directions you threw away.

47. One of the secrets of victory is constancy of purpose.

48. The only place where success comes before work is in the dictionary.

49. Disappointment should always be taken as a stimulant and never viewed as a discouragement.

50. The rungs in the ladder of accomplishment are composed of difficulties overcome one by one.

51. One of the greatest mistakes you can make in this life is to be continually fearing you will make one.

52. The rung of a ladder was never meant to rest upon, but only to hold a man's foot long enough to enable him to put the other foot somewhat higher.

53. Genius is about 2% inspiration & 98% perspiration.

54. To err is human, but when the eraser wears out long before the pencil, don't you think that you're overdoing it?

55. The sign on the door of opportunity says "Push"!

56. Success comes in cans, failure comes in can'ts.

57. Success is getting up one more time than falling down. (Pro.24:16)

58. Success humbles the great man, astonishes the common man & puffs up the little man.

59. If only one soul was saved through it all, it was worth it!

60. Defeat teaches you a lot.

61. The greatest men in the Bible were guys that made terrible mistakes & realised that they needed God.

62. God gets some of His greatest victories out of seeming defeats.

63. If you want to be successful, it's just this simple: Know what you are doing. Love what you are doing. And believe in what you are doing.

64. The very fact that you fear you'll fail ensures your failure, because only faith succeeds.

65. Nothing succeeds quicker than success, & nothing fails faster than failure!

66. The secret of success is to do the common duties uncommonly well.

67. The World expects results: Don't tell others about the labour pains.--Show them the baby!
68. I would rather fail in a cause that someday will triumph, than triumph in a cause that someday will fail.
69. The road to accomplishment is dotted with many tempting parking places.
70. Men don't fail--they give up trying.
71. The man who does not make mistakes usually does not make anything.
72. God not only remembers all the good you're doing--but He even forgets your failures! (Isa.43:25; Heb.8:12.)
73. Experience is a great thing--it helps you recognise your mistakes every time you make them again.
74. When you're on the top, it's not only the most victorious place to be, but it's the most dangerous!
75. You can tell you're making progress in your Christian life when you're passing things, not just because you've got your engine running!
76. Oftentimes calamity turns to our advantage--And great ruins make way for greater glories.
77. We're the flame of His fame forever!
78. Practice makes perfect.
79. Sometimes the best gain is to lose.
80. There are some mistakes which you make which can never be corrected, because it's too late.
81. Negative thinking is one of the forces that destroys accomplishment.
82. We make enough mistakes that we can't help, without making mistakes that we can help!
83. The World is a staircase, some are going up, some are coming down.
84. You can live it up, but you might not be able to live it down.
85. What the New Year brings to you will depend a great deal on what you are bringing to the New Year.
86. The reason there are so few good talkers in public is that there are so few thinkers in private.
87. The Lord can't fail & He doesn't want you to fail. But even if you do fail, there must be something good about it. Either you need to learn a lesson, or some others need to learn that you can fail, so they'll keep their eyes on the Lord, or maybe you need to fail in that particular thing because that isn't what the Lord wanted you to do. There are a lot of good reasons for failure, so don't always lament over failures. You may be thankful you failed in some things when you find out what might have happened if you'd succeeded when it wasn't God's will.
88. You may fall into puddles, but you don't have to lie there!
89. God's bus of golden opportunity
May lift your spirits still,
If you're really sorry that you missed it,
And want to find His will.
90. Use it or lose it!
91. "Well done, thou good & faithful servant! Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord!" You may not have always been successful, but you were faithful. You may not have always been a big-shot or somebody important, but you were a good & faithful servant, you served Him well & you did a good job faithfully.
92. The saddest stories in the Bible are of men who were disappointments to God, the ones He gave every chance & opportunity to make good & they flubbed it & went back on it, forsook Him or forsook their job, forsook the work because they weren't willing to forsake something else--their wives or their family or their home or their wealth or their pride or their "freedom"!
93. If God offers you much, & you're unfaithful in that, He can hardly even trust you with that which is least after that.
94. There are plenty of instances of messes that men in the Bible made when they tried to do the Lord's work without the Lord!
95. If you don't keep your eyes on the Lord & your mind on His Word, you're doomed to defeat & doubt & disillusionment & finally failure!
96. Are you giving them prayer, love, the Word, Jesus & fellowship? If not, you're failing God & begetting poor little parentless homeless starving orphans.
97. The people who are ever learning & never coming to a knowledge, who never profit from their lessons learned, who never make the grade, who never stay in God's school till the bell rings, seldom accomplish much for the Lord. He just can't trust them--& neither can we!
98. Pride causes fear of failure, & then the fear makes you weak, or impotent, so that you do fail. You don't have enough power.
99. It's meekness & quietness, meekness of humility, believing in God & the quietness of faithful obedience to the Lord which wins the battle--regardless of how few you have & how weak you seem to be & how little you're got! It's God that honours your faith & your meekness & your quietness & your obedience to win the battle.

100. One of the smartest things any of us can do is assess our own assets & liabilities, or let somebody assess them for us or get together & assess them. What can I do & what can't I do?

101. You're never going to accomplish as much if you keep trying to do it in the energy of the flesh & all yourself instead of sitting down & saying, "Now Lord, what do You want me to do?"

102. You learn some of the best lessons of all the hard way, by your mistakes.

103. God knows what you're best suited for & what He wants to use you for & what kind of tool you are, so you had better do what He knows you can do best or you can fall flat on your face & fail if you try to do other things.

(See also No. 9, 12, 25, 31, 35, 211, 238, 242, 263, 312, 313C, 328, 334A, 383, 551, 599, 639, 703, 727, 952-1, 954-8, 957, 958, 962, 991, 1002, 1028, 1032, 1089, 1090, 1111, 1141, 1232, 1330, 1385, 1420, 1425, 1485.)

127. SUPPLY --{page 991}--



My God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus (Phil.4:19).

1. He's better to us than He was to Himself!
2. He never stops giving as long as you keep receiving.
3. The Lord sent it even if the Devil did bring it!
4. The loving unselfish people give out at the door & God puts in at the window.
5. Money should be the least of our worries--God's got plenty of it!
6. The Lord has promised us the World, but we will only actually receive as much as we have the faith for.
7. With every additional mouth, God will supply! If He doesn't, it's because you're not doing your job.
8. The Lord never failed us. As long as we worked & were faithful and diligent in all our jobs and didn't live beyond our income, didn't live on credit and didn't live extravagantly, the Lord supplied every need and even more.
9. Everything we have comes in Jesus' name.
10. It pays to pray!
11. You're in God's hands, but in a way He's also in yours, He's at your command like the genie of Aladdin's Lamp! He says, "Command thou Me!" (Isa.45:11)
12. If you're God's employee, He is going to pay your salary.
13. If God fails to care for His own, He is worse than an infidel! (1Tim.5:8)
14. When you have a need, the first thing to remind yourself is that no matter where you are, God somehow has to and wants to supply "all your need according to His riches in glory."
15. Jobs and salaries fail, but Jesus never fails!
16. God will give you what you ask for and what you have the faith for!
17. I've very seldom found those of great faith in great need.
18. The Lord's got plenty of money--what He needs is you!

19. The richest people in the World in God's Kingdom are going to be those who share the most, and He will heap on them more than they can hold.
20. God will see to it that the poor are fed, even if He has to use the Communists to do it!
21. Outside of the power of God and His Word and the love of God and our fellow man, our greatest needs are usually "The Big Three"--"The 3Ms"--Manpower, Materials, and Money!
22. The poor are always the greatest and most faithful supporters of God's work!
23. "Even if it be a barrel of meal that never wasteth and a cruse of oil that never runs dry, I shall refill and refill and refill, until, behold, the World could not contain what I am able to give unto thee!"
24. "It is not the field nor the market that limits My capacity to produce, but it is your lack of faith."
25. If God blesses you with money, don't trust in money, trust in God.
26. If the Lord isn't supporting it, then the Lord must not like it!
27. There's just no excuse for any servant of God not to have enough support. If you're pleasing God and doing the right thing, God will drop it out of the sky if He has to!
28. Good witnessing should pay! If you're obeying, God will be blessing you in some way and will take care of your needs.
29. "In My Father's house are many" what?--huts?--shanties?--shacks? No! In My Father's House are many mansions!
30. The harvest of material blessings is always great and plenteous if you'll just go out there and obey God and do His will and harvest.
31. Our economy is not dependent on a little bit of gold! It's dependent on the Lord and the Spirit and His children!
32. One of the earliest lessons you'll learn in God's work is that you must learn not only to give, but you must learn to receive!
33. You must not neglect the Word or you'll suffer for it! If you preach it He'll bless you!
34. You can't continue to be fattened on the Word yourself while you are starving the World! God warned us that if you withhold from them, He will withhold from you--in every way--including the Word!
35. He never fails! Just seek, knock and ask, and He'll help you find, open and get!
36. God had the first fast food service, hung right on the trees in the Garden of Eden.
37. God can give you money if He has to drop it from Heaven! He can even get the serial numbers right!
38. If He can trust you with it, he'll let you have it!
39. Your income ought to be increasing as you obey the Lord and serve Him and serve the World and serve the sinners by giving them the Gospel and going where God has guided.
40. As long as you preach the Gospel and you witness and you win souls, I know God is going to support you!--Even if He has to drop it out of the sky!
41. If you really depend on the Lord, He'll provide every need, protect you and keep you and use you and bless you and make you a tremendous blessing around the World to millions for His glory.
42. He never closes a door without opening up something else!
43. Provisioning is like singing!--You have to be inspired!
44. A provisioner is a man of prayer and faith!
45. Provisioning is a terrific testimony to the power of prayer and that the Lord loves us and wants to supply all our needs, as we specifically claim His promises and believe.
46. If you really need it, He's well able to supply it without your borrowing, stealing, cheating, defrauding or robbing others to get it! Pray it in! Pray for it, and if God doesn't supply, then it's not His will!
47. If God doesn't support it, whatever it is, then it shouldn't be done!
48. God has unlimited capacity to give, and what you get is only limited by your own capacity to receive.
49. Like Elijah and the brook, the Lord never dries up your source of supplies unless you're out of God's will or it's time to go.
50. God goes very strongly on the merit system as to who deserves it and who doesn't, not necessarily according to need.
51. God's not going to foot the bill for something He didn't buy or didn't order!
52. I've usually found that wherever God guides, He not only provides, but that He also provides in the direction He's guiding.
53. He's willing to let you have almost anything you want as long as you delight yourself in Him and put Him first!
54. God cannot only do it, but He wants to do it! He's more willing to give than you are to receive!

55. If you are unselfish and generous with your spiritual riches and share them with those that need them, He will also trust you with material riches.

56. You can't force results; it's God Who gives the increase.

57. As long as you do your best for Him, He'll do His best for you.

58. You never test the resources of God until you attempt the impossible.

59. God wants to teach you to ask and receive what He has for you.

60. God not only gives you everything you need but even everything you want, if you really please Him!

61. As you begin to obey and continue to obey, God will supply all the necessary needs--and more, and will bless you beyond measure for your faithfulness in fulfilling His Word!

62. God pays you for your work by meeting your needs.

63. The Lord always pays for His business, He supports it and keeps it going!

64. If a project is of the Lord, it ought to pay for itself!

65. God is not dependent on any single source of supply.

66. If He has to drop the money out of Heaven to feed you, He'll do it if you'll obey Him and get out the Message, the Word!

67. Where God guides He provides.

68. God never takes one thing away from you without giving you something better.

69. When you're down in all spheres and being blessed in almost none, something must be wrong!

70. God will not support any work He's not ordained!

71. Obey and try and He'll supply!

72. You'll never lack for oil or meal,

If you help God's prophet at his appeal.

73. Moses didn't pack a 40-day snack! (Ex.34:28)

74. If you take care of the prophet of God and His prophets and His missionaries, the Lord will take care of your barrel of meal so it'll not fail and your cruse of oil so it'll never run dry, like He did for the widow of Zarephath! (1Kg.17:14)

75. Work hard for the Lord and He'll work hard for you!

76. If you think I'm rich, you're right. My Father owns this house, He owns this country, in fact He owns the whole World! I'm especially rich in faith, which is the greatest riches of all!

77. Sure we're beggars! We're not ashamed to confess it! But every preacher in the World and ever priest and nearly every religionist of any kind of religion is a beggar, too!

78. The Bible exhorts you to beg! "Ask, and it shall be given you, seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you". (Mt.7:7)

79. If you're too proud to do a little begging, then you're too damn proud and your needs aren't going to be met! People are accustomed to religious outfits begging, and most people will give to the people who have the strongest appeal and the most desperate need.

80. Nothing is too good for God's servant, but if it ministers to your pride, you may not be able to handle it.

81. God has a window and He has promised that, if you obey Him and open the windows of your life upon others, He "will open the windows of Heaven and pour out such a blessing on you that there will not be room enough for you to hold it."

82. God's idea is not to share the poverty, but to share the wealth.

83. In all the years we've lived by faith we've never starved! We've eaten well.

84. God wants you to have enough, sufficient and even plenty and abundance.

85. God has promised us palaces and cities and countries and nations and kingdoms and the World!--Not a bunch of shanties and shacks in the dung heaps! He has told us if we'll get out and give the Message to the World, that He will give us the World and the heathen!

86. God's good guarantees are unconditional! The Lord will take care of us no matter what! He'll take care of His work, His workers and their support and their witness and their supplies and their tools and weapons and ammo and all the rest as long as they need it, as long as He wants to give the people a chance.

87. The Man and the Message and the men and the methods, the organisation, communication and tabulation and security!--Without good support, none of these can possibly succeed and they are doomed to failure!

88. If you want good material and financial support, you must be in close communication with the Lord Himself. You must be firmly implanted in the vine where you're receiving the juice and the sap and the nourishment that you need directly from the Lord Himself. And if you are staying and living close to the Lord in close fellowship and obedience to His Word, God will support you and see that you survive and take care of you and "supply all your need according to His riches in glory" if He has to drop it directly out of Heaven!

89. The poor don't have very much, but they give more sacrificially than the rich, and it is the poor who support the Lord's work.

90. If you are not eating, according to God's Law, the reason is because you are not working! It's just that simple! (2Th.3:10)

91. If you will work hard at it, you will get support, and if you are not being sufficiently supported, it is because you are not working!

(See also No. T, 128, 159, 211, 301A, 312A, 317A, 318, 330A, 331, 331C, 501, 567, 671, 673, 682, 683, 684, 685, 697, 701, 860, 897, 900, 922, 928, 1271, 1316, 1364, FC's "God Cares", 1380.)

92. .2:7 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: He knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the Lord thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

93. .11:24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours.

94. .30:9 And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the Lord will again rejoice over thee for good, as He rejoiced over thy fathers.

95. .14:9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the Lord my God.

96. **KI.17:4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there. (1Ki.17:3-7)**

97. **KI.17:16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the Word of the Lord, which He spake by Elijah. (1Ki.17:11-16)**

98. **KI.19:5-8 And as he [Elijah] lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat. And he looked, and, behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again. And the angel of the Lord came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee. And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.**

99. **CH.29:14b For all things come of Thee, and of Thine Own have we given Thee.**

100. .23:1 The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.

101. .34:9,10 O fear the Lord, ye His saints: for there is no want to them that fear Him. The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger; but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

102. .37:25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor His seed begging bread.

103. .68:19 Blessed be the Lord, Who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our Salvation. Selah.

104. .81:10 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

105. .84:11 For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will He withhold from them that walk uprightly.

106. .105:37,40,41,44 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes. The people asked, and He brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of Heaven. He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river. And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.

107. .145:15,16 The eyes of all wait upon Thee; and Thou givest them their meat in due season. Thou openest Thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

108. .10:22 The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich, and He addeth no sorrow with it.

109. .13:25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

110. .15:16 Better is little with the fear of the Lord than great treasure and trouble therewith.

111. .30:8 Give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me.

112. .44:3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour My Spirit upon thy seed, and My blessing upon thine offspring.

113. .34:26 And I will make them and the places round about My hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.

114. .6:8b Your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask Him.

115. .6:25,26 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? Behold the fowls of the air; For they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your Heavenly Father feedeth them, Are ye not much better than they?

116. .6:30-33 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall He not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your Heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

117. .7:7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

118. .10:9,10 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

119. .21:22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

120. .22:35 And He said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

121. .16:15 All things that the Father hath are Mine...He shall shew it unto you.

122. .21:5,6 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered Him, No. And He said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

123. .14:17 Nevertheless He left not Himself without witness, in that He did good, and gave us rain from Heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

124. .8:32 He that spared not His Own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?

125. CO.3:21 For all things are yours.

126. CO.9:14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the Gospel should live of the Gospel.

127. CO.4:15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

128. CO.6:10b As poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

129. CO.8:13-15 For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened: But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality: As it is written, He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.

130. CO.9:8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you: that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.

131. .4:19 But my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

132. TH.3:10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

133. TI.5:8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

134. .1:7 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with Whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

135. .4:2b Ye have not, because ye ask not.

(See also DEU.7:9-15; 28:1-14.)



Trust in Him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before Him: God is a refuge for us. Selah. I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge & my fortress: my God; in Him will I trust (Ps.62:8; 91:2).

1. The only Christians who are going to survive are those who know already how to live by faith when the Trouble comes.

2. Multitudes of you are going to survive right until the very coming of the Lord, otherwise there wouldn't be anybody left to Rapture.

3. It's better to have it and not need it, than need it and not have it.

4. God says not to worry about tomorrow, but he doesn't say not to make plans for it.

5. It's better to be planning now, than not to be prepared!

6. He who is not ready today, will be less so tomorrow.

7. Think ahead, plan ahead, but don't worry.

8. God won't let 'em kill you unless you've finished your job and can give a better witness that way for the grand finale.

9. We can be almost anything to have peace and be at peace.

10. It always pays to be prepared for the worst, because sometimes it happens!

11. We may have to come to some terms, if necessary, even with the enemy in order to survive and promote the work of God.

12. God always got His children, or at least a representative of them, right near the top.

13. Co-existence is our best hope of surviving.

14. The coming World government is going to be swept to power along with us, for our sakes!

15. You don't have to worry about the future, but you should certainly plan for it.

16. We can't lose for winning, dead or alive!

Either way, we're sure to survive!

17. Remember, the only point to survival is to be able to help and tell others.--Otherwise, it's better to go quick, and the quicker the better!

18. We should never be surprised! The Lord has always told us. He's never done anything unless He's already told us in advance, so we could be prepared for it!

19. The best refuge is on the mission field! The best survival is preaching the Gospel!

20. I really believe in preparing. I'm not going to worry about it, but I am going to do all I can do to get ready for it, and the Lord will have to do the rest.

21. It is far better to be ready years too soon, than to be one day too late!

22. Get ready for the crash, but most of all for Christ!

23. The next depression cannot be prevented, only prepared for!

24. Gideon's men weren't judged by the amount of water they drank, but how fast they drank it and how prepared they were for the enemy!

25. He who fights and runs away, lives to fight another day!

26. The true survival of the fittest is not by natural selection, but God's selection, not evolutionary adaptations, but God's creations.

27. Save life before luggage--body before baggage!

28. Be ready to give an answer and be prepared with a plan.

29. Hope for the best and prepare for the worst.
30. Prepare in advance and not when someone is knocking at the door.
31. Our only hope of survival is to be prepared spiritually and even practically with both the personal experience of salvation and a working knowledge of His Word and what it advises us to do under such conditions of the difficult days that are coming.
32. Learn now to live by faith, learn now to survive under difficult conditions.
33. You're always supposed to have some emergency canned goods on hand. You can't afford not to.
34. If you belong to the Lord, He'll take care of you no matter what happens, even if they kill you.
35. The only sure retreat is the Lord.
36. We're going to have to hide while the Lord is punishing the wicked.
37. Be in touch with God to get your signals everyday, moment by moment.
38. You'll survive better if you're always ready to move and willing to give it up and forsake all. If we are going to survive and keep on doing what we're doing, we have to keep on the move.
39. If we want the body to survive, the head especially must survive. The body is not going to last very long without the head.
40. Always keep a fleebag packed for a quick escape in case of any emergency--including fire, earthquake, war, and persecution.
41. A city is the most dangerous place in the World to be in any kind of a disaster, including war.
42. Only the Lord can take care of us and keep us, but we know in many cases in the Word His servants escaped by various ruses and by being prepared to go quickly.
43. It's better to have survival plans and not need them, than need them and not have them.
44. Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these other things, such as protection, shall be added unto you. (Mt.6:33) And that doesn't make any exceptions of emergencies or crashes or wars or whatever! If you're putting God's kingdom first He'll take care of you no matter what.
45. By all means prepare all you can, but most of all trust the Lord and don't worry.
46. The main thing is to live close to the Lord and in His will and obey His Word. Then even if there's war and turmoil and confusion and chaos on the outside, you're going to have peace on the inside--in your own heart--through the Prince of Peace, Jesus Christ. He is faithful and never fails to keep those who trust Him.
47. How you're going to react when the trouble comes will depend largely on whether you have faith or not and whether you're in the will of God.
48. If you obey the Lord and stay in the centre of His will and do what God wants you to do, you can expect God to take care of you.
49. Keep close to the Lord, constantly claiming the protection of the Lord, always asking Him to keep, bless and protect you, and He will.
50. Putting refuge farms and survival first is not seeking the Kingdom first. Survival and refuge farms ought to be the last thing you worry about.
51. We're not citizens anywhere, we have no refuge, we have no survival, we're not putting those considerations first. We put God's work first and He takes care of the rest.
52. Your best defence is the Lord and to obey Him and to do His will and to get out on the mission field where you belong, serving the Lord and winning souls! If it kills you, well, you'll die happy.
53. The dear little missionaries out on the field saving souls and preaching the Gospel are the ones who are going to save their lives. They're the ones that God's going to save even if He has to do mighty miracles to do it.
54. To Hell with refuges and survival! Come and fight and die with us! We're fighting and dying for Jesus to save the World, not ourselves.
55. I'm sick of these people who want any other refuge than Jesus!
56. You want to survive? The easiest way to survive is to go ahead and die quick! Go to be with the Lord!
57. If you put your faith in any other kind of survival except God's will you're going to find out it's not going to save you and you just wasted your time and money and strength.
58. The kind of survival that will save you is being in the will of God and taking care of God's children and His missionaries, not trying to save yourself.
59. Refuges and survival stocks won't last, but souls are forever. Which are you stocking for His Kingdom and eternity?
60. In an emergency, life is the first thing to preserve, even if you have to leave your fleebag and briefcase behind you. The main thing is to try to save everybody and save life.
61. "Ye shall be safe in the midst of storm, in the hollow of My hand in the place I have prepared for thee if thou shalt go and be obedient to the things that I shall show thee."

62. I believe in planning on how to get along without something if someday we might not have it.

63. I know that as long as God wants me to survive I'll survive and He'll feed me if He has to send the ravens with bread and flesh in the morning and bread and flesh in the evening and give me a Brook Cherith to drink out of. (1Ki.17:5,6)

64. We should always be prepared with fleebags packed, tickets bought and other alternatives in mind, prepared to move on if we have to.

65. We're not supposed to worry about the future but we are supposed to prepare for the future when we know what the future's going to be.

(See also No. 172, 190, 311, 386, 801, 807-1, 812-4, 854, 855, 858, 859, 870, 885, 899, 938, 1003, 1312, *Childcare Handbook 1, Emergency Survival Handbook*.)

129. TAKE ACTION! --{page 1006}--



I must work the works of Him that sent Me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work (Jn.9:4).

1. Don't just stand there!--Do something!
2. We cannot do everything at once, but we can do something at once.
3. The quicker you begin, the quicker you win!
4. Well begun is half done.
5. Dreading a task can be more tiring than doing it.
6. The best plans remain only daydreams until you bring them to life through action.
7. The road to Hell is paved with good intentions.
8. The smallest good deed is better than the grandest intention.
9. A mistake at least proves somebody stopped talking long enough to do something.
10. All that is necessary for the triumph of evil is that good men do nothing.
11. You do what you can and God will do what you can't!
12. You do your best and God will do the rest.
13. Do more than exist--live! Do more than look--observe. Do more than read--absorb. Do more than hear--listen. Do more than listen--understand. Do more than think--reflect. Do more than plan--act. Do more than talk--say something!
14. Skill to do comes of doing.
15. Great ideas need landing gear as well as wings.
16. The World is divided into people who do things and people who get the credit. Try, if you can, to belong to the first class. There's far less competition.
17. Doing beats stewing.
18. The kindness planned for tomorrow doesn't count for today.
19. You never know what you can do till you try.

20. Out of the strain of the doing,
Into the peace of the done.
21. You can be destroyed by defending, instead of attacking. Never let yourself get put on the defensive.
22. The man who stands still always impedes the World's progress.
23. If you can't do everything, do everything you can!
24. Do you want to work miracles?--Get out there and God will do them! Do you want compassion for souls?--Get out there and face the need, and God will give it.
25. Some people don't find anything to do because they're not even looking!
26. If you see it needs to be done, do it!
27. Don't tell me you believe in something if you're not doing it!
28. You can't do more than you can do, but for God's sake you can do what you can!
29. We may not be perfect!--But we're the best!--And doing the best we can!
30. Nothing ventured, nothing gained.
31. It is better to get your hands dirty and eat, than to be too proud to work and starve!
32. Are you sitting on the premises or standing on the promises?
33. There are at least 4 things you can do with your hands: You can wring them in despair, you can fold them in idleness, you can clench them in anger, or you can put them to some useful task.
34. I am only one, but I am one.
35. I cannot do everything, but I can do something. What I can do, I ought to do. And what I ought to do, by God's grace, I will do.
36. The only way we're going to know if you can take it and receive it and believe it, is if you do it!
37. The thought becomes the father of the deed.
38. If you don't know where to go or how to do it, just get out and start, and He'll lead you! The boat has to be in motion before the rudder can take effect.
39. It's impossible to win a defensive warfare. To win a war you have to go on the attack, go on the offensive. A passive defence never won a war.
40. It pays to face your fears, recognise they're there, decide between the real and the unreal, and go on the attack to dispel the vaporous fiction of the fairy tale and to drive away the genuine reality of real threat.
41. The Children of God are launching the attack, are on the offensive and are raiding the Devil's territory!
42. We need idea men, not just yes men!--Idea men who can think of things and tell me what to do, and not sit there and wait to be told what to do!
43. Any situation that a leader can't handle, they need to report to a superior officer who can handle it, at least report it to them in time in hopes that something can be done about it.
44. If the Devil can't persuade you not to serve God, then he tries to get you so weighed down with things, problems and time and energy and money-wasters that you can't even move.

(See also No. 4, 33, 66, 171, 565, 597, 606, 611, 721, 829, 951, 1023, 1090, 1268, 1392, 1394, 1548.)

45. .11:28 But He said, Yea, rather, blessed are they that hear the Word of God, and keep it.
46. .2:13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.
47. .1:22 But be ye doers of the Word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

130. TESTIMONIES OF FAITH --{page 1009}--



Only "the fool hath said in his heart, There is no God" (Ps.14:1.)

1. MICHELANGELO, ITALIAN SCULPTOR, PAINTER, ARCHITECT & poet, 1475-1564: "I die for the faith of Jesus Christ, & in the firm hope of a better life."

2. WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE, ENGLISH POET, DRAMATIST & ACTOR, 1564-1616: "I commend my soul into the hands of God my Creator, hoping & assuredly believing, through the merits of Jesus Christ my Saviour, to be made partaker of life everlasting."

3. JOHANNES KEPLER, GERMAN ASTRONOMER, known for his three laws of planetary action, 1571-1630: "Let my name perish if only the name of God the Father is thereby elevated."

4. ROBERT BOYLE, IRISH PHYSICIST & CHEMIST, called "the father of chemistry", 1627-1691: Boyle read the Bible every morning throughout his life, & "did his utmost to defend & uphold the great doctrines of the Scripture". He financed & distributed thousands of copies of a new Irish translation of the Bible.

5. SIR ISAAC NEWTON, ENGLISH SCIENTIST who formulated the laws of gravitation & motion, 1642-1727: Newton's achievements in science are very well known, but it is not so well known that he spent more time studying the Bible than studying the stars. "There are more sure marks of authenticity in the Bible than in any profane history. All my discoveries have been made in answer to prayer. I can take my telescope & look millions of miles into space; but I can go away to my room & in prayer get nearer to God & Heaven than I can when assisted by all the telescopes of Earth."

6. IMMANUEL KANT, GERMAN PHILOSOPHER, 1724-1804: "The existence of the Bible as a book for the people is the greatest benefit which the human race has ever experienced. Every attempt to belittle it is a crime against humanity."

7. WILLIAM COWPER, ENGLISH POET, 1731-1800: "What various hindrances we meet in coming to the mercy seat! Yet who that knows the worth of prayer but wishes to be often there."

8. GEORGE WASHINGTON, 1st US PRESIDENT, 1732-1799: "It is impossible to rightly govern the World without God & the Bible."

9. JOHN ADAMS, 2nd PRESIDENT OF THE U.S.A., 1735-1826: "The Bible contains more philosophy than all the libraries that I have ever seen, & such parts as I cannot reconcile with my little philosophy, I postpone for future investigation."

10. PATRICK HENRY, AMERICAN PATRIOT & radical leader, 1736-1799: "The Bible is worth all other books which have ever been printed."

11. SIR WILLIAM HERSCHEL, GERMAN-BORN ASTRONOMER, discoverer of the planet Uranus, 1738-1822: "All human discoveries seem to be made only for the purpose of confirming more & more strongly the truth contained in the Sacred Scriptures."

12. JOHN BACON, ENGLISH SCULPTOR, 1740-1799: "What I was as an artist seemed to me of some importance while I lived; what I really was, as a believer in Christ Jesus, is the only thing of importance to me now that I am dying."

13. THOMAS JEFFERSON, 3rd PRESIDENT OF THE U.S.A., 1743-1826: "I have always said that a studious perusal of the Sacred Volume will make you better citizens, better fathers & better husbands."

14. JOHANN WOLFGANG VON GOETHE, GERMAN POET, 1749-1832: "Let mental culture go on advancing, let the natural sciences progress in ever greater extent & depth, & the human mind widen itself as much as it desires!--Beyond the elevation & moral culture of Christianity, as it shines forth in the Gospels, it will not go."

15. ALEXANDER HAMILTON, AMERICAN STATESMAN, 1757-1804: "I have carefully examined the evidences of the Christian religion, & if I were sitting as a juror upon its authenticity I would unhesitatingly give my verdict in its favor."

16. JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, 6th PRESIDENT OF THE U.S.A., 1767-1848: "The first & almost only book deserving of universal attention is the Bible. I speak as a man of the World. So great is my veneration for the Bible, that the earlier my children begin to read it, the more confident will be my hope that they will prove useful citizens of their country & respectable members of society. I have for many years made it a practice to read through the Bible once every year."

17. ANDREW JACKSON, AMERICAN SOLDIER & STATESMAN, 7th President of the U.S.A., 1767-1845: "That Book, sir, is the rock on which our republic rests."

18. NAPOLEON BONAPARTE, EMPEROR OF FRANCE for 10 years, conquered large parts of Europe, 1769-1821: "The Bible is no mere book, but a Living Creature, with a power that conquers all that oppose it. ...Alexander, Caesar, Charlemagne & I myself have founded empires, but upon what do these creations of our genius depend?--Upon force! Jesus alone founded His empire upon love, & to this very day millions would die for Him."

19. WILLIAM WORDSWORTH, ENGLISH POET LAUREATE, 1770-1850:

Oh! There is never sorrow of heart

That shall lack a timely end,

If but to God we turn, & ask

Of Him to be our friend!

20. SIR WALTER SCOTT, SCOTTISH NOVELIST, POET, 1771-1832:

Within this ample Volume lies

The mystery of mysteries.

Happiest they of human race

To whom their God has given grace

To read, to fear, to hope, to pray,

To lift the latch, to force the way;

But better had they ne'er been born

That read to doubt or read to scorn.

21. DANIEL WEBSTER, AMERICAN ORATOR, SECRETARY OF STATE for 3 US Presidents, 1782-1852: "If there is anything in my thoughts or style to commend, the credit is due to my parents for instilling in me an early love of the Scriptures. If we abide by the principles taught in the Bible, our country will go on prospering & to prosper, but if we & our posterity neglect its instructions & authority, no man can tell how sudden a catastrophe may overwhelm us & bury all our glory in profound obscurity."

22. ZACHARY TAYLOR, 12th PRESIDENT OF THE U.S.A., 1784-1850: "It was for the love of the truths of this great & good Book that our fathers abandoned their native shores for the wilderness."

23. MICHAEL FARADAY, ENGLISH SCIENTIST, called the greatest of experimental physicists, 1791-1867: When Faraday was questioned on his speculations of a life after death, he replied: "Speculations! I know nothing about speculations. I'm resting on certainties. I know that my Redeemer liveth, & because He lives, I shall live also." From the age of 50 he was a regular preacher. "His object seemed to be to make the most of the words of Scripture", was the comment of one who heard him.

24. SAMUEL F.B. MORSE, INVENTED THE MORSE CODE, 1791-1872: The first message ever sent in this code on the new line from Baltimore to Washington was four words from the Bible: "What hath God wrought!" Sam Morse wrote to his brother, "It is His work, & He alone could have carried me thus far through all my trials."

25. THOMAS MacCAULEY, ENGLISH HISTORIAN, 1800-1859: "The English Bible, a book which, if everything else in our language should perish, would alone suffice to show the whole extent of its beauty and power."

26. WILLIAM HENRY SEWARD, US SECRETARY OF STATE, 1801-1872: "The whole hope of human progress is suspended on the ever-growing influence of the Bible."

27. RALPH WALDO EMERSON, AMERICAN WRITER & PHILOSOPHER, 1803-1882: "All I have seen teaches me to trust the Creator for all I have not seen."

28. ROBERT E. LEE, AMERICAN GENERAL, commander of Southern forces in the US Civil War, 1807-1870: "In all my perplexities & distresses, the Bible has never failed to give me light & strength."

29. ALFRED LORD TENNYSON, ENGLISH POET LAUREATE, 1809-1892: "Bible reading is an education in itself."

30. WILLIAM GLADSTONE, PRIME MINISTER OF ENGLAND, 1809-1898: "All that I think, all that I hope, all that I write, all that I live for, is based upon the divinity of Jesus Christ, the central joy of my poor, wayward life. I have known 95 of the World's greatest men in my time, & of these, 87 were followers of the Bible."

31. ABRAHAM LINCOLN, 16th AMERICAN PRESIDENT, 1809-1865: "I believe the Bible is the best gift God has ever given to man. All the good from the Saviour of the World is communicated to us through this book."

"I am profitably engaged in reading the Bible. Take all of this Book that you can by reason, & the balance by faith, & you will live & die a better man. It is the best Book which God has given to man."

32. SIR JAMES SIMPSON, SCOTTISH, PIONEER IN OBSTETRICS & discoverer of chloroform, 1811-1870: When asked at a great public meeting what his greatest discovery had been, he replied without hesitation: "That I have a Saviour."

33. HORACE GREELEY, PROMINENT AMERICAN NEWSPAPER EDITOR & publisher, 1811-1872: "It is impossible to enslave mentally or socially a Bible-reading people. The principles of the Bible are the groundwork of human freedom."

34. ROBERT BROWNING, ENGLISH POET, 1812-1889.

The work began when your first prayer was uttered.

And God will finish what He has begun.

If you will keep the incense burning there,

His glory you shall see, sometime, somewhere.

35. CHARLES DICKENS, ENGLISH NOVELIST, 1812-1870: "The New Testament is the very best book that was or ever will be known in the World."

36. SOREN KIERKEGAARD, DANISH PHILOSOPHER, 1813-1855: "The tyrant dies & his rule ends, the martyr dies & his rule begins."

37. CHARLES DANA, AMERICAN NEWSPAPER EDITOR of New York Tribune, & New York Sun, 1819-1897: "The grand old Book still stands, & this old Earth, the more its leaves are turned & pondered, the more it will sustain & illustrate the pages of the Sacred Word."

38. JOHN RUSKIN, ENGLISH WRITER, 1819-1900: "Whatever merit there is in anything that I have written is simply due to the fact that when I was a child my mother daily read me a part of the Bible & daily made me learn a part of it by heart."

39. QUEEN VICTORIA, QUEEN OF GREAT BRITAIN, 1819-1901: "That Book accounts for the supremacy of England. England has become great & happy by the knowledge of the true God through Jesus Christ."

40. ULYSSES S. GRANT, AMERICAN GENERAL, 18TH PRESIDENT OF THE U.S.A., 1822-1885: "To the influence of the Book we are indebted for the progress made in civilisation, & to this we must look as our guide in the future. The Bible is the sheet-anchor of our liberties."

41. LORD KELVIN, BRITISH INVENTOR, known for the absolute scale of temperature, first transatlantic telegraph cable & helping to formulate the 2nd law of thermodynamics, 1824-1907: "The commencement of life upon Earth certainly did not take place by any action of chemistry or electricity or crystalline grouping of molecules. We must pause, face to face with the mystery & miracle of the Creation of living creatures."

42. THOMAS HUXLEY, ENGLISH BIOLOGIST, 1825-1895: "The Bible has been the Magna Carta of the poor & oppressed. The human race is not in a position to dispense with it."

43. LEO TOLSTOY, RUSSIAN NOVELIST & PHILOSOPHER, 1828-1910: Many consider him to be one of the World's greatest writers. He wrote "War & Peace". "To understand the whole work of the Master is not in my power; but to do His will, written in my conscience, that is in my power, & that I know without a doubt. And when I do this, then undoubtedly I am at peace."

44. JAMES CLERK MAXWELL, SCOTTISH SCIENTIFIC GENIUS, predicted the existence of radio waves long before their discovery, 1831-1879: "No theory of evolution can be formed to account for the similarity of molecules...Science is incompetent to reason upon the creation of matter itself out of nothing." He maintained to the end his firm faith in the Bible, "deep humility before God, reverent submission to His will, & hearty belief in the love & atonement of the Divine Savior."

45. MARK TWAIN, AMERICAN AUTHOR, 1835-1910: "It is hard to make a choice of the most beautiful passage in a Book which is as gemmed with beautiful passages as the Bible."

46. DWIGHT L. MOODY, AMERICAN EVANGELIST, 1837-1899: "I would doubt my existence as quickly as I would doubt the truth of that Book."

47. SIR AMBROSE FLEMING, ENGLISH INVENTOR 1849-1948. He was a leader in the development of electric lighting, the telephone, & wireless telegraphy in England & inventor of the first electron tube. "There is abundant evidence that the Bible, though written by men, is not the product of the human mind. By countless multitudes it has always been revered as a communication to us from the Creator of the Universe."

48. HENRY VAN DYKE, AMERICAN CLERGYMAN & WRITER, 1852-1933: "Born in the East & clothed in Oriental form & imagery, the Bible walks the ways of all the World with familiar feet & enters land after land to find its own everywhere. It has learned to speak in hundreds of languages to the heart of man. Children listen to its stories with wonder & delight, & wise men ponder them as parables of life. The wicked & the proud tremble at its warning, but to the wounded & penitent it has a mother's voice. It has woven itself into our dearest dreams, so that Love, Friendship, Sympathy, Devotion, Memory, Hope, put on the beautiful garments of its treasured speech. No man is poor or desolate who has this treasure for his own. When the landscape darkens, & the trembling pilgrim comes to the Valley of the Shadow, he is not afraid to enter, he takes the rod & staff of Scripture in his hand, he says to friend & comrade, 'Good-bye. We shall meet again.' And comforted by that support, he goes toward the lonely pass as one who walks through darkness into light."

49. THEODORE ROOSEVELT, 26th PRESIDENT of the U.S.A., 1858-1919: "A thorough knowledge of the Bible is worth more than a college education. Almost every man who has by his lifework added to the sum of human achievement...has based his lifework largely upon the teachings of the Bible."

50. WOODROW WILSON, 28th PRESIDENT of the U.S.A., held office during WW1, 1856-1924: "A man has deprived himself of the best there is in the World who has deprived himself of a knowledge of the Bible."

51. GENERAL PERSHING, COMMANDER OF AMERICAN FORCES IN WW1, 1860-1948: "I have known Jesus Christ now for 47 years, & I could not face life without Him. I commend such a Savior to you."

52. GEORGE WASHINGTON CARVER, AMERICAN NEGRO SCIENTIST who won international fame for agricultural research, 1864-1943: Carver spent much time in prayer, & his faith & prayer, rather than his microscope, made him a success. For each problem & each discovery he spent much time praying & waiting on the Lord for results. When friends & other great men of the World came to visit, he would explain to them the Scriptures & give his own testimony of his love for the Lord.

53. DR. ROBERT A. MILLIKAN, AMERICAN NUCLEAR PHYSICIST & Nobel Prize winner, 1868-1953: "Just as behind this watch there had to be a watchmaker, so behind the intricate precision & timing of this great Universe there had to be a Great Creator or Designer!"

54. HERBERT HOOVER, 31st PRESIDENT of the U.S.A., 1874-1964: "There is no other book so various as the Bible, nor one so full of concentrated wisdom. Whether it be of law, business, morals etc...he who seeks for guidance...may look inside its covers & find illumination."

55. J.C. PENNY, U.S. MERCHANT, MILLIONAIRE, 1875-1971: "I would rather be known as a Christian than a merchant."

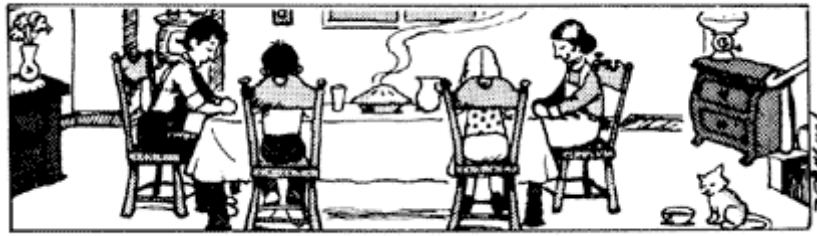
56. FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT, 32nd PRESIDENT of the U.S.A., 1882-1945: "The influence of the Scriptures in the early days of the Republic is plainly revealed in the writing & thinking of the men who made the nation possible...They found in the Scriptures that which shaped their course & determined their cause."

57. GEORGE S. PATTON, GENERAL OF 3rd U.S. ARMY IN EUROPE IN WWII, 1885-1945: "Yes, I read the Bible--every God-damned day!"

58. DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER, 34th PRESIDENT of the U.S.A., 1890-1969: "To read the Bible is to take a trip to a fair land where the spirit is strengthened & faith renewed."

59. DOUGLAS MacARTHUR, FIVE-STAR GENERAL IN WWII, 1900-1964: "Believe me, sir, never a night goes by, be I ever so tired, but I read the Word of God before I go to bed."

60. CHIEF DAN GEORGE, CANADIAN INDIAN CHIEF & film director, 1910-?: "When the White man came we had the land & they had the Bibles, now they have the land & we have the Bibles."



In every thing give thanks (1Thes.5:18).

1. You'll never miss the blessing until the blessing's gone.
2. The murmurer always begins murmuring in his heart first and that's why it finally comes out of his mouth. Out of the fullness of the heart the mouth speaketh.
3. Let's carry the burden of our responsibilities bravely, courageously, cheerfully and thankfully, and not be heard to grumble, groan and gripe!
4. Sometimes you need to look back and count your blessings and realise you never had it so good before!
5. Murmuring is the voice of the Enemy and his doubts, and a critical spirit sows dissension, disunity and discord amongst brethren, one of the seven abominations to God!
6. "Yes, it's pretty hard," the optimistic old woman admitted. "I have to get along with only two teeth--one upper, one lower--but, thank goodness, they meet."
7. The best way to appreciate your job is to imagine yourself without it.
8. God hates murmurers and destroyed six million in the Sinai Desert!
9. We can't count all His blessings in dollars and cents because most of it is His wonderful glorious faithful blessings of spiritual salvation and inspiration and His love and the love of others and good health and wealth of witnessing and souls for His Kingdom!
10. When you've thanked God for every blessing, what time is there left for murmurs or laments?
11. Be thankful for the little bit God gives you or He may take it all back!
12. God takes away blessings when we don't appreciate them.
13. We need to learn how to say "thank you!"
14. We can complain because rose bushes have thorns, or rejoice because thorn bushes have roses.
15. I had no shoes and I complained!--Until I met a man who had no feet.
16. One thing God can't stomach is a murmurer or a complainer--first you doubt, then you murmur, then you rebel!
17. When you are dog-tired at night, could it be because you have growled all day?
18. God hates murmuring! You need to get your minds on your blessings, and be thankful for all God's goodness! If you don't, He'll give you something to cry about!
19. Never look a gift horse in the mouth.
20. You never miss the water till the well runs dry.
21. You cannot have your cake and eat it too.
22. If you can't be thankful for what you receive, be thankful for what you escape.
23. Murmuring is the first sign of wanting to turn back.
24. Some people find something to murmur about no matter what happens.
25. It's wrong to run yourself down. You're the Lord's creation and He made you, and why should you belittle God's creation?
26. You can't appreciate the light unless you've known darkness; you can't appreciate health unless you've been sick; you can't appreciate joy until you've known sorrow!
27. The only thing that makes a murmurer happy is more murmuring.
28. When we were children we were grateful to those who filled our stockings with toys at Christmastide. Why are we not grateful to God for filling our stockings with legs.
29. I guess one of the best things we can thank the Lord for is His love, life and His supply of our needs.

30. Many people murmur and complain and grouch about what they don't have instead of being thankful for the blessings they do have, which is why God doesn't feel like giving them any more.

31. God hates murmuring, complaining, grumbling, and grouching almost more than any other sin.

32. Lord help us not to forget to be thankful continually, constantly praising Thee and quoting Thy Word to encourage our faith and singing positive songs of praise to rebuke the Enemy!

33. A few little bad things have to happen so you'll be thankful that they don't happen all the time. You don't always get your way and get to do everything you want to do and have everything that you want to have, because if you did you wouldn't even appreciate it.

34. I'm getting fed up with people who don't show their gratitude by something material. It's nice to say, "Thanks" or "I love you" but it doesn't pay the bills! We're not charging, but we expect people to show their thanks and their appreciation, and they ought to give more for love than if we charged them!

35. Thank Him for the answer even if you don't see it immediately.

36. Thank God for your blessings! Thank God for the Family, thank God for love, thank God for salvation, thank God for protection, thank God for provision, thank God for everything!

37. We have Thanksgiving every day. We have a feast every night! Every day is Christmas and Thanksgiving and Happy Birthday and New Year's all in one!

38. The result of putting the enemy's doubts and fears into words and sharing his lies with others: It has just the opposite effect of witnessing the Truth of God and the Truth of the Word of God! It gets others down and unhappy and discouraged and doubting and fearing and finally murmuring and complaining just like you are when you start witnessing your doubts to others and sharing the Devil's lies with others.

39. The Lord wants us to appreciate everything while it lasts, to appreciate these days of Heaven on Earth--Heavenly Family, Heavenly Homes, Heavenly children, Heavenly work--and treasure every one, every passing day, every bit of fellowship, every bit of love, every bit of contact, every bit of luxury and supply of every need and want as well. We should be thankful and treasure it and be grateful for it day by day, every moment of every day, be praising and thanking the Lord even if it's our last.

40. Take the spoiling of your goods joyfully; in everything give thanks. The Lord hath given, the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord!

(See also No. 20, 33, 114, 287, 290, 313, 395, 513, 551, 599, 641, 756, 766, 835, 847, 954, 957, 958, 997, 1148, 1259, 1357, 1440, 1492.)

41. .11:1 And when the people complained, it displeased the Lord: and the Lord heard it; and His anger was kindled; and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

42. .100:4 Enter into His gates with thanksgiving, and into His courts with praise: be thankful unto Him, and bless His Name.

43. .17:17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine? (Luk.17:11-19).

44. .9:20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say unto Him that hath formed it, Why hast Thou made me thus?

45. **CO.10:10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the Destroyer.**

46. **.5:20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.**

47. **.1:3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you.**

48. **.2:14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings.**

49. **TH.5:18 In everything give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.**



Redeeming the time, because the days are evil (Eph.5:16).

1. Only one life, 'twill soon be past.
Only what's done for Christ will last.
2. The less time you have to plan, the more important it is to plan your time prayerfully.
3. Live every day like it's your last.
4. One of the Enemy's wiles is "Wait awhile".
5. Alexander the Great being asked how he had conquered the world, replied, "By not delaying."
6. Methinks I see the idle hours flee,
And as they pass, turn back & laugh at me.
7. Yesterday is a canceled check; Tomorrow is a promissory note; Today is the only cash you have--so spend it wisely.
8. Each morning puts a man on trial & each evening passes judgment.
9. Tomorrow is a very important thing in life: It comes unto you at midnight very clean. It's perfect when it arrives & it puts itself in your hands. It hopes you've learned something from yesterday.
10. The past cannot be changed, but the future is still in your power.
11. Some of us spend half our time wishing for things we could have, if we didn't spend half our time wishing.
12. What counts is not the number of hours you put in, but how much you put into the hours.
13. All the flowers of all the tomorrows are in the seeds of today.
14. We are always complaining our days are few, & acting as though there would be no end of them.
15. What did I do today that I won't have to do tomorrow? What progress, move or accomplishment, new, different or additional thing have I done more than the usual things I always have to do each day?
16. Have a happy tomorrow--do today's work today.
17. How strange to use "You only live once", as an excuse to throw it away.
18. If you want to follow in your father's footsteps, don't wear loafers.
19. The clock of life is wound but once
And no man has the power,
To tell just when the hands will stop
At late or early hour.
Now is the only time you own,
Live, love, toil with a will!
Place no faith in time,
For the clock may soon be still!
20. Friend, take time while time doth last,
For time is no time when time is past.

21. Know the true value of time, snatch, seize, & enjoy every moment of it. No idleness, no laziness, no procrastination: Never put off till tomorrow what you can do today.
22. If the Devil can't stop you, he delays you.
23. The problem with doing nothing is that you never know when you are through.
24. Office sign: If you have nothing to do, please don't do it here.
25. Doing nothing is about the most tiresome work in the World because you cannot stop & rest.
26. Retired is being tired twice, I've thought,
First tired of working, then tired of not.
27. Our days are like suitcases--all the same size; but some people seem to be able to pack more into them than others.
28. Time-stealing is a frequent crime in most organisations!
29. If you're doing anything other than putting God first & saving souls, & preparing yourselves to rule the World, then you're wasting time!
30. This is our last chance to go into all the World & preach the Gospel to every creature! This is the End! We're their last chance & we'd better make good what God has given. This is everybody's last chance to get on with it, & off with it--for it's the end of the line!
31. So what are you going to do? Are you going to pray like everything depended on prayer, work like everything depended on work & study like everything depended on studying & provision like everything depended on provisioning & teach like everything depended on teaching & witness like everything depended on witnessing? Or are you going to say, "Oh well, we have a few more years!--We might as well take it easy!"--Let me warn you, you may not have a few more years.--Your time may be at hand already & you may be about to be offered!
32. Most of us don't do our best unless it's under pressure.
33. I don't know what's going to happen when there's no place to move or you can't move under the new World government. But we don't have to worry about that, today's today & now we're going great guns & we'll fight the battle while we're winning & trust the Lord to supply the needs.
34. Speed is far more vital to us now than perfection!

(See also No. 156, 160, 182, 186A, 191, 207, 215, 280, 281, 320, 906, 951, 953-3, 971, 981, 1248, 1347, 1364, 1469, 1636.)

35. 1SA.21:8b The king's business required haste.
36. PSA.90:12 So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.
37. PRO.14:23 In all labor there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.
38. ECC.3:1-8 To every thing there is a season, & a time to every purpose under the Heaven: A time to be born, & a time to die; a time to plant, & a time to pluck up that which was planted; A time to kill, & a time to heal; a time to break down, & a time to build up; A time to weep, & a time to laugh; a time to mourn, & a time to dance; A time to cast away stones, & a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, & a time to refrain from embracing; A time to get, & a time to lose; a time to keep, & a time to cast away; A time to rend & a time to sew; a time to keep silence, & a time to speak; A time to love & a time to hate; a time of war & a time of peace.
39. MAT.24:33,34 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.
40. MAT.24:42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
41. MAT.25:13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.
42. MAR.13:37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.
43. LUK.12:38-40 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, & find them so, blessed are those servants, And this know, that if the goodman of the house had know what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, & not have suffered his house to be broken through. Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.
44. JOH.7:6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.
45. JOH.9:4 I must work the works of Him that sent Me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.
46. ROM.13:11,12 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our Salvation nearer than when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, & let us put on the armour of light.
47. EPH.5:15,16 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

48. 1PET.4:7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, & watch unto prayer.
49. REV.1:3 Blessed is he that readeth, & they that hear the Words of this prophecy, & keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

132. TIDBITS --{page 1021}--



...Here a little, and there a little (Isa.28:10).

1. Another year is dawning.
Dear Master let it be
On Earth or else in Heaven,
Another year for Thee.
2. Birthdays are sober occasions--starting a whole new year of your life!
3. Many happy returns of the day of thy birth
Let sunshine and gladness be given
And may our dear Father prepare you on Earth
For a Happy Birthday in Heaven.
4. Happy Birthday to you,
Only one will not do!
Born again means Salvation--
How many have you?
5. A good reducing exercise consists of placing both hands against the table edge and pushing back.
6. If you want to spend your money and have something to show for it, try eating rich food.
7. Overweight is often just desserts.
8. Seconds count, especially when dieting.
9. Everything they did in the Temple was an illustrated sermon of Christ and His church!
10. I always felt a farmer is one man who's really in partnership with God!
11. There's no form of transportation more beautiful than a sailing vessel! It glides along so silently and so gracefully, almost like a bird!
12. The palms of your hands are like a map of your life, both past, present and future.
13. If you take along enough clothes to last you a week, they'll probably be enough to last you for a month!
14. I don't believe in luck.--That means the blessing of Lucifer!
15. Nothing annoys a housewife so much as having her friends drop in and find her house looking as it usually does.
16. Housework is something you do that nobody notices unless you don't do it.
17. Will power is the ability to eat one salted peanut.
18. Don't let the Devil's children steal the bread from God's Children!
19. Proverbs are short sentences, drawn from long experience.--Don Quixote.
20. Colours can affect your mood and cause emotional reactions which have bodily responses.
21. A friend's frown is better than a fool's smile.

22. If the grass looks greener on the other side of the fence, you can bet the water bill is higher.
23. Sometimes I think birthdays are a little bit like weddings: They're really not always so much for the benefit of the poor celebrant, but rather for the sake of friends and relatives to enjoy the occasion.
24. You ask, "How come you light your birthday candle instead of blowing it out?"--Because we believe in giving life, not extinguishing life! We believe in bringing light to the World, not darkness!
25. Small men are often insecure and overcompensate for their insecurity with superiority. They fight to retain some superiority because they are afraid of inferiority.

134. TITHING --{page 1027}--



Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in Mine house, and prove Me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of Heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it (Mal.3:10).

1. The tithe is God's second best...it's an easy way out for those who are not willing to give all.
2. Your tithe is the minimum God expects!--Under the New Testament you're supposed to give everything you can!
3. You can even cast in all your living and still not hurt, because God will bless you for it.
4. You can't count God's "hundredfold" all in dollars and cents.
5. 110%ers: Giving your fulltime service to the Lord plus tithing 10% of your income.
6. 10% is not a maximum, it's a minimum!
7. You're in front of God's court of judgement every time you make out a TRF report.
8. Tithing is an act of faith and obedience.
9. The tithe is not a gift, it is a required minimum tax as far as God's concerned.
10. God is a pretty sharp taxman!
11. If you don't give an offering, God will take a collection!
12. God comes first!--He is a preferred creditor.
13. God's tithe must come first!--And you must pay it first before you pay anything else.
14. God's tithe is your top bill on the top of your stack of bills.
15. Sometimes when you're not willing to give the minimum, God collects the maximum!
16. I am firmly convinced that if you tithe faithfully in faith and obedience because of faith in God's Word, that He will take care of you no matter what, and more than reward you for it!
17. Jesus promised a 100-fold return if you give all! Think of it!--100-fold! It may not all be in dollars and cents, it may be in protection, or maybe saving you from accidents and sicknesses that would have cost you a hundred times more!
18. God never lets anybody get hurt by giving or tithing! The Lord just won't let you suffer for it! He may let you think you're going to sacrifice and suffer for it and that it's hard, but He'll always more than repay!

19. God is a very just God and very merciful and loving. But I tell you, He can crack down if you make Him mad enough, especially if you're withholding from Him!
20. God collects what you refuse to offer voluntarily.
21. You are going to lose if you steal God's share!
22. If you don't learn any other lessons through tithing, you will have learned something that will benefit you the rest of your life.--And that is that if you put God first He will see that you never lack for anything you need and that you have more than enough of everything.
23. God bless you and help you to put God first in your life, your heart, your family, your Home and your bill-paying.
24. God will not tolerate you touching His share. He's given you 90%, why should you rob Him of His 10%?
25. God's first law of economics is to seek His Kingdom first, then all these other things shall be added unto you.
26. All kinds of things will go wrong that God could keep from happening if you were faithful, but if you literally steal God's little 10% share, He just won't bless it and you'll suffer for it.
27. You cannot afford not to pay the 10%! God won't bless your work and He won't bless you financially!
28. God expects you to give your whole life and everything you own for the Lord, in fulltime service, as much as you can. But He certainly does not expect you to give less than 10%.
29. No one in the whole World has any excuse whatsoever for not being able to tithe at least one-tenth of your total income to God!
30. Anybody can tithe!--And God will bless you for it!
31. God blesses the tithers who really give sincerely and sacrificially, and they will never be able to outgive God if they are faithful.
32. If you're only tithing, giving only 10% to get the full counsel of God, you're getting by cheap!
33. You don't need to use that tithe yourself, no matter what you think or say!--That's God's small portion of the 100% He's given you and it belongs to Him.
34. If you tithe the 10% reluctantly and only because it's required and it's the law and otherwise you wouldn't get your pubs, then you'll probably only get credit for what you would have willingly given, sad to say!
35. I've known all kinds of trouble to befall people who tried to rob God of His tithe that cost them many times more than their little unpaid 10%--Accidents, illnesses, operations, losses in business, car troubles, repairs, etc.
36. The tithe is God's flat-rate tax on all--the required 10%.
37. If you can give more than the tithe, God will expect you to freely give it.
38. If you're able to give more than the tithe and you don't give it, God will take a collection and you'll be sorry!
39. Watch out for the judgments of God and the collections of God if you lie to us on that monthly report by claiming you're giving 10% when you're not!
40. God is no piker! He's no skin-flint! He's not chintzey! When you give to God, He will give you back much more than you gave.
41. God requires 10% tithe for His WS temple ministries, and expects gifts above that if you're able, and 100% if you can!
42. If you don't put God first, you're going to have a Hell of a lot of unexpected bills with which He'll chastise you!
43. Tithing is God's law of economics--if you put Him first and you pay your full tithe, God will bless you for it and He'll see to it that you have more than enough to pay the rest of your bills.
44. God insists on being in first place, not only in your heart and in your life, but in your bill paying as well!
45. Anybody can tithe! No matter how little you make or how little you get--how little income you receive from whatever--you can tithe 10% of it.
46. Don't tell me you can't, because if you couldn't, God wouldn't have asked it of you! God would not be demanding at least 10% of your income if He didn't think you could give it.
47. There's no excuse for anybody not paying their tithe on time.
48. Your labours of love will not be in vain. You may not always see immediate results in tithing, as God tests us to see if we'll obey anyhow! But then he always bountifully blesses in the end.--It's as sure as the law of gravity!
49. You can't lose by tithing! It'll solve all your money problems and prosper you bountifully.
50. Those who claim to be TRFers and tithe little or nothing are cheaters and liars and robbers of God!

51. There is not one of God's children on Earth who cannot afford to give something.

52. All the money the Jews had was His, but He let the Jews keep 90% and all He asked for back to show their thanks was a mere 10%! So when they even begrudged Him the 10%, He took back the 90% also! He took the whole thing away from them and even kicked them out of their country because they begrudged Him that little bit!

53. The best way to make sure that you have your tithe or gift to send with your report on the first of the month is to faithfully put it aside in a special little tithe or offering box throughout the month as dedicated exclusively to the Lord and untouchable for any other purpose.

(See also No. 316C, 332A, 336A, 665, 667, 682, 702, 791, 842, 843, 880, 886, 887, 888, 889, 928, 932, 934, 1050, 1051, 1068, 1075, 1076, 1078, 1079, 1081, 1212, 1316, 1320, 1321, 1322, 1433.)

54. .28:22b And of all that Thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto Thee.

55. .25:2 Speak unto the children of Israel that they bring Me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take My offering.

56. .27:30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lord's: it is holy unto the Lord.

57. .14:22a Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed.

58. .16:17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee.

59. .3:9,10 Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

60. .3:10-12 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in Mine house, and prove Me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of Heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. And I will rebuke the Devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the Lord of hosts. And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the Lord of hosts.

61. **COR.16:2 Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.**



That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise & honour & glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ (1Pe.1:7).

1. Sickness, trouble, problems: Sometimes they happen to drive you closer to each other. Sometimes they happen to keep you humble. Sometimes they happen to make you pray. Sometimes they happen to keep you close to the Lord.

2. God doesn't make you practice suffering today what you're going to have to suffer tomorrow. He says, "Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof." You are not to add more to it in preparation for tomorrow or to try to toughen yourself up for more evil tomorrow, but you are to enjoy yourself & take things as they come & let tomorrow take care of itself. "As thy days so shall thy strength be." (Deut.33:25)

3. God gives you power for the hour & grace for the trial--at the hour & when it comes, not before.

4. Jesus takes off the rough places & the blemishes & He exposes your beautiful golden heart & makes you look so pretty!

5. He washed my eyes with tears that I might see.

6. He who would have nothing to do with thorns must never attempt to gather flowers.

7. Reasons for Illness or Accident: Chastisement; Purging; Working out His Plan in someone else's life by putting you out of commission for awhile; Working out His plan for your life by getting you to stop & listen to Him so He can teach you; To teach you faith for healing; To test your faith; To teach you patience; As a closed door.

8. If you don't scale the mountain you can't see the view.

9. Trying times are for trying.

10. Suffering is good for you: It humbles you and gives you more compassion on others.

11. They that bear the cross shall wear the crown.

12. "For thou shalt suffer many things, many trials, many tribulations & many tests before that day, but I will bring thee forth as pure gold, if thy faith fail not!"

13. The swallows of sorrow may fly overhead, but don't let them nest in your hair.

14. Troubles, like babies, grow larger by nursing.

15. God will not look you over for medals, degrees or diplomas, but for scars.

16. The Bible talks about an evil spirit from the Lord-- that's a little hard for some people to figure out. But the Lord is also in charge of the evil spirits. He's also in charge of the Devil. They're all working for Him. He made them for a purpose, to test your faith & give you problems to see if you'll have the faith to survive them. He also made them to torment all the people who deserve it & need it & give them the judgements they deserve. (1Sam.18:10; Isa.45:7.)

17. When God is putting you through a trial, He's probably doing it so you will cry out to Him & be drawn closer to Him. If you try to escape Him by running to somebody else instead, God is going to be displeased, because He said, "I will have no other gods before Me."

18. Troubles are often the tools by which God fashions us for better things.
 19. It's no sin when the Devil tempts you to do something, it's only a sin when you do it.
 20. God brings men into deep waters, not to drown them, but to cleanse them.
 21. 'Tis easy enough to be pleasant,
 When life flows along like a song,
 But the man worthwhile
 Is the one who will smile
 When everything goes dead wrong.
 22. The wind blows on some people & they make music!--It blows on others & they just make noise.
 23. You can't get anywhere today if you are still tied down in yesterday.
 24. The diamond cannot be polished without friction, nor man perfected without trials.
 25. Tears wash your eyes & bathe your heart; they cleanse your mind and clear your thoughts. Thank You
 Lord for tears!
 26. The course of true love never runs smooth; in fact, the course of true anything never runs smooth.
 27. When the going's tough, the tough get going!
 28. Light is so much more appreciated in darkness!
 29. We have the sunshine of His Love all the time, even if the weather is bad!
 30. Nothing but sunshine makes a desert!
 31. You have to go down and delve in the dark to bring out the sunshine--the buried sunshine--to give the
 people power and light!
 32. God only uses that which has been humbled, broken, melted, remoulded and remade--a vessel which is
 marred in the hands of the Potter & broken, that He may make of it a better vessel.
 33. Sorrow, Suffering, Sacrifice & Sadness bring out Sweetness, Compassion, Love and Tenderness.
 34. There's no crown without a cross, no testimony without a test, no triumph without a trial, no victory
 without a battle, no rose without a thorn!
 35. When things begin to go awry, you usually know that either He's trying to show you something or that
 you're missing the mark somewhere.
 36. A difficulty is a thing to be overcome.
 37. Trials can either melt you or harden you.
 38. The double-hearted and double-minded live in a constant state of indecision!
 39. The main evil spirit we have the biggest problem with is our own!
 40. God gives everybody tests: Many times it's their own personality.
 41. To stand in the midst of darkness and behave as if all is light, that is victory!
 42. Temptation is the voice of the Devil; you can't keep from hearing it sometimes, but you don't have to
 obey it.
 43. Most of my ills have been cured
 And the worst I have always survived.
 But the very worst ones I've endured
 Were the ones that never arrived!
 44. We cannot have mountains without valleys.
 45. Blessed are they that mourn--and mend!
 46. The caverns of sorrow are mines of diamonds.
 47. The greatest darkness is just before dawn, the greatest desperation is just before salvation!
 48. The Lord gives us the most severe tests at the very beginning.
 49. From the squeezing and twisting of David's life came forth the sweet honey of the Psalms and the
 fragrance of His praises to the Lord for His Mercy!
 50. Before God can make you really great, He has to make absolutely nothing out of you!
 51. God has to beat the hell out of you, till there's none of it left--crucify the flesh till it's dead as a doornail--
 -mortify the mind, till it's almost gone--so that Jesus can live and think and move in you!
 52. Sometimes life's darkest hour is just before dawn! Sometimes God's got to get you all the way down
 before He can make you look up!
 53. We should be stronger, but if we were so self-righteous & perfect and didn't have weaknesses, we
 couldn't help others much or be sympathetic or compassionate. We couldn't even understand them!
 54. The more important you are to the Lord's service, the harder the battles are and the greater the Devil
 fights you!

55. If you have difficulties, the Lord lets them happen as a test or a testimony & He can overrule all damaging effects because you are His child, so that, by his miracle-working power, things that seem do not have to be--just like the three Hebrew children in the fiery furnace who came out without even smelling of smoke! (Dan.3:27)

56. The darkest hour is just before dawn, and then it'll be God's tomorrow which will last forever with you and me!

57. Sometimes God makes us by breaking us.

58. If you ever get anything more than you're able to bear, it's probably because you made a mistake and you didn't do what the Lord told you to do.

59. Jesus says His yoke is easy and light. So if the yoke you carry is too hard and the burden too heavy, then either you or somebody else is making it too hard and heavy. (Mt.11:30)

60. Why are the labourers always so few?--Because God can't break them fast enough.

61. God only uses broken men and women--no others will do!

62. We sometimes suffer more than we need to, by failing to report problems sooner.

63. Suffering is a catalyst, the test-tube-time to see if you either have got the grace already to take it by faith, or if it can turn you to grace.--Or whether the same suffering is going to cause you to hate God all the more.

64. Suffering has at least three purposes: To purify, humble and cleanse you, the saved; to turn some of the unsaved to God; & to cause the wicked to curse God all the more.

65. When God beats you down and puts you through the wringer and through a test and trial, it's a compliment!

66. Everybody has tests & temptations & trials & tribulations, but it's how you handle them that makes the difference.

67. Godly hurt, sacrifice and suffering to help others are good for you.

68. He gives us a little more each day to test us, to try us, to build up our strength & resistance.

69. The greater the battle, the greater the victory!

70. He's testing you now-- putting you through the fire to burn out the dross and through the storm to blow away the chaff and through the deep waters so you can learn to swim.

71. The Lord tries to be good to us, but we often can't take it. He almost has to be holding us over the fire all the time in order to keep us really close to Him.

72. Service for God hurts, but service for the Devil hurts more. You bear a light yoke for Jesus, but a heavy one for Satan.

73. Faith that cannot stand a test is no faith at all--but the trying of your faith is more precious than gold!

74. You can never appreciate the light unless you've been in darkness!

75. You can't put out the lights just because you're crying and feeling bad. People still need the light!

76. In the presence of trouble some people buy crutches; others grow wings.

77. Don't leave school before the bell rings.

78. It takes both rain and sunshine to make a rainbow.

79. God tests you with little things to see if you have learned big principles.

80. Ye fearful saints, fresh courage take!

The clouds ye so much dread

Are big with mercy and shall break

In blessings on your head.

81. The Christian is absolutely safe, for he can use anything that can happen to him. Everything is grist to his mill.

82. I walked a mile with Folly,

She chattered all the way,

But never a thing I learned from her ,

For all she had to say!

I walked a mile with Sorrow,

And never a word said she,

But oh, the things I learned that day,

When sorrow walked with me.

83. Resisting adversity causes some men to break, others to break records.

84. When you walk through the storm,

Hold your head up high

And don't be afraid of the dark.

At the end of the storm
 Is a golden sky
 And the sweet silver song of the lark.
 85. No difficulties, no discovery!-- No pains, no gains!
 86. The inner side of every cloud
 Is always bright and shining
 I therefore turn my clouds about,
 To show the silver lining!
 87. Before you complain about the darkness of the tunnel, remember that it is a shortcut through the mountains.
 88. Got any rivers you think are uncrossable?
 Got any mountains you can't tunnel through?
 God specialises in things thought impossible
 And He can do what no other friend can do!
 89. Great trials seem to be necessary preparation for great duties.
 90. Don't chicken out when the going gets tough
 And the life and death game of faith gets to rough
 For the greatest darkness comes just before dawn
 Will you wait for the rescue, or doubt and be gone?
 91. I don't believe in giving the Devil credit for anything. I don't think a thing happens to Christians except what God allows, even if the Devil does bring it, so quit giving the Devil credit for it. All things come of God & all things work together for good to them that love the Lord. Nothing happens to a Christian without the permission of God--or your permission.
 92. God didn't promise you an easy voyage, but a safe arrival.
 93. Most Christians can't seem to be trusted with either health or wealth, because the minute they get healthy or have lots of money, they don't have to depend upon God every moment. So God has to slap them down again and take everything away again so they have to depend upon Him for every ounce of strength and every bit of money they get.
 94. After crosses and losses, men grow humbler and wiser.
 95. Your soul would have no rainbows if it had no tears.
 96. My greatest battles resulted in my greatest victories!
 97. The Devil's business is to give you tests and trials to try to convince you that God doesn't love you and that He doesn't answer prayer!
 98. In order to bring forth the sweetness, there has to be some suffering.
 99. You can't appreciate God's mercy until you've know the Devil's justice!
 100. Some of the most precious lessons you learn from the Lord come out of deep dark experiences.
 101. Man's extremity is God's opportunity. When you come to the end of your rope, then God has a chance to work.
 102. It's hard to be broken.--It makes you want to die ! But then you're willing to live!--for Jesus!
 103. That battle's over & victory's won,
 Now it's time for another one!
 104. If you're only willing to believe and obey the Lord as long as everything goes all right, you won't be believing or obeying very much, because a lot of things go wrong when you're serving the Lord!--"Many are the afflictions of the righteous!"--"But the Lord delivereth him out of them all!"
 105. God tests your faith to see if it is real gold faith and whether you'll still believe and obey Him no matter what happens!
 106. He can cause you who have been marred to grow again into beautiful flowers out of the ashes of the fires of His chastisements & purges!
 107. Always try to smile through your tears--a ray of sunshine is even more beautiful in the midst of rain.
 108. A diamond is a chunk of coal that's made good under pressure.
 109. If something is haywire, it's usually because you have neglected the Word, neglected the Lord, ignored His voice, or just been too busy to listen or got too interested in something else!
 110. Every fall can be a step upward. Make your stumbling blocks stepping-stones!
 111. Gethsemanes are gateways.

112. If He smacks you down with a disease or affliction, it doesn't just happen, it isn't an accident. The curse causeless just doesn't come, not to a Christian. Either you caused it or God caused it or God let the Devil cause it.

113. By the time God's ready to make you really great, He's made absolutely nothing out of you, so there's nothing left of you at all & it's only Jesus.

114. Let me be a little braver,
When temptation bids me waver.
Let me strive a little harder,
To be all that I should be.
Let me be a little meeker,
With the brother that is weaker.
Let me think more of my neighbour,
And a little less of me.

115. God's dandy bad examples are God's only hope for those who feel lost & helpless!

116. Out of the presses of pain,
Comes the soul's best wine;
And the eyes that have shed no rain,
Can shed but little shine.

117. "The tears shall be wiped away & the former things shall be no more in the glories of the ecstasies of the Kingdom to come! These shall be they that shall be no more and they that shall be forgotten like a dream or a tale in the real World to come forever!"

118. If it's all a bed of roses without any thorns, then they must not be roses.

119. If you have to be sick in bed, it gives you time to think, pray and read the Word. So sometimes sickness is good for you.

120. Wings are often born out of weights
121. God takes all of our seeming defeats,
And weaving with His precious hands,
He makes the most beautiful tapestry of life
Out of such broken strands!

122. When you begin admiring the Devil's work then it's a form of worship.

123. "For yet a little more sorrow and a little more crying, a little more pain, and these things of time shall be no more and shall be forgotten, as a tale that is told and like a dream that is past, in the glories that shall come! It will be worth it all!"

124. "I have given unto thee that which is more precious than eyes or ears or nose or throat. I have given unto thee the love & the patience & the faith to endure the afflictions."

125. "I make thee more precious than gold, for I have put thee in the refiner's fire, that thou shalt come through this fire precious unto Him and priceless."

126. "I will not suffer thee to be tempted above what thou art able to bear. For the things which thou hast suffered have given thee righteous judgement & compassion for the poor in need. And thou hast sympathy for them which suffer, because of the things which thou hast suffered."

127. "Behold the love with which I have loved thee & the comfort with which I have comforted thee is greater by far than this light affliction which I have given thee that thou might know My Love and My mercy."

128. Did you know that Jesus was tempted in all points just like we are, and that there were times when He was sick and He was tired and He was hungry and He was thirsty and He was discouraged? Think of that!

129. When his ship was sinking, his crew slaughtered, and his own arm nearly torn off, and the enemy was demanding a surrender, John Paul Jones screamed back, "Hell, no!--We haven't even begun to fight!"--And he was right! He hadn't--but he did!--And he went on to win the battle!

130. You have to have a constant battle to have constant victory!

131. You'll find that real gold--no matter how hot the fire or how long the fire, how hot the test or how long it lasts--will still come out gold--even finer gold!--"Yea, than much fine gold!"--Because the fire burns all the dross & the impurities away! ((1Pt.1:7))

132. You can get the victory if you choose to, because God's got it for you and there are oodles of promises on it. You have absolutely no excuse for not getting the victory.

133. Paul's thorn in the flesh didn't keep him from serving the Lord!

134. The Devil can't get you back once you're saved-- you're the Lord's child forever! But he sure tries hard to keep you from being the Lord's soldier by trying to put a lot of obstacles in your way.

135. Of course it's a battle! What the Hell do you think you joined the Army for? An Army is to fight battles, and we've got plenty of them to fight! But Hallelujah! I love to fight because I know I'm fighting for the One that's worth fighting for and the souls that are worth winning and the goals that are worth attaining!

136. Once you pass the little tests, then He starts giving you bigger ones!--And if you think just because you have a one-time victory you've got the victory once and for all, you sure are mistaken!

137. God will not take second place! He wants to make sure you are going to put Him first, and He tests you to find out!

138. Are you on the spot? Turn around and put God on the spot.

139. Sometimes you feel like you're in a fog--lots of times. But up there the Sun is always shining, and you just need to make it through the fog.

140. The Lion of Judah will break every chain,
And give to us the victory again and again.

141. So trust in God, however dark your way!
No matter what hard turns the road may take!
Hold to His hand until the break of day,
When in His likeness we shall then awake!

142. Most Christians can have faith under normal conditions for usual situations--what they expect God to do-- but when everything goes wrong and seems contrary to the Word and the usual--only those with great faith can say with Job, "Even though He slay me, yet will I trust Him!" (Job.13:15)

143. Things don't just happen to Children of God
They're part of a wonderful plan;
The troubles, reverses, the sorrows, the rod
Are strokes of the Great Sculptor's hand!

Persecution, tribulation come down like a storm,
Friends disappoint and withstand,
At last alone, bewildered, forlorn,
You look and He smiles, "This is planned".

Things don't just happen to Children of God,
The blueprint was made by His hand;
He designed all the details to conform to His Son,
So all things that happen are planned.

No matter what happens to those called "His Own"
Events that are awful or grand;
Every trial of your life He sends from His throne;
Things don't just happen, they're planned. (Rom.8:28)

144. A veteran soldier boasts and brags of his scars-- his medals of honour-and of his campaigns and exploits in battle!

145. Simply because we have faith to trust God for health does not mean we are never sick. The Bible says "Many are the afflictions of the righteous."--but probably not as many as the wicked, because we take better care of our bodies, try to keep the health laws of God and try to be full of love, which brings peace of mind, peace of body, peace of stomach.

146. "I am an old man who's had many troubles--most of which never happened!"--Mark Twain.

147. Sleep cometh not when most I seem to need
Its kindly balm. Oh Father be to me
Better than sleep and let these sleepless hours
Be hours of blessed fellowship with Thee.

148. Never mind whether you sleep or not, just be still. It is in quiet and darkness you hear those still, small voices your life misses in the noise of the day. It is there you find God.

149. Jesus has healed your heart, and some day He is going to heal your body. You must bear your cross for Jesus' sake and show your faith in spite of affliction. As Jesus bore the cross, you bear this cross for Jesus because it shows a testimony to those who don't have a testimony, that through suffering you shall learn obedience, through the things you suffer as Jesus did.

150. The Lord loves to watch us endure the affliction and the battle and fight and win the race! He loves to watch us make it in spite of all the tests and trials. I think He even sometimes watches and sees the effect on us when we lose, if we can take that!

151. You don't dare rescue people until they've really stood the test and shown that they were willing to give their lives to reach some goal, even though they don't know what the goal is--just give their lives to the Lord, and to His work, whatever it may be, not even knowing.

152. If you talk about it when you're having a trial, you just talk defeat and doubt and discouragement and murmur and complain. You don't dare put it into words unless you're honestly and sincerely seeking help and counsel.

153. Waiting and learning patience is part of your training, because if you flunk this test, you haven't got much faith or perseverance and you wouldn't last long anywhere!

154. We never know what a person is going to do until they've been time-tested and truly tried in the fire!

155. The Lord in His pre-vision no doubt knows what your choices are going to be and therefore what is going to happen in the future, but He hasn't revealed that to you yet. If He told you the end from the beginning, that would be too easy. That would be no test.

156. If you're a terrible mess, cheer up! Then if you accomplish anything, you know it's nothing but the Lord and everybody else knows it's nothing but the Lord and He gets all the glory.

157. Don't let one little mistake discourage you. Just rectify the situation, learn from it and try not to make the same mistake again.

158. When you're down and discouraged it sometimes helps to talk about it with someone so they can pray with you and help you rebuke the Enemy. If you share your heart with them they can often help to dispel any doubts and fears by pointing out the truth that you may not be able to see because you're being hit with the lies and misinterpretations of the Devil.

159. The Bible says, "Bear ye one another's burdens." (Gal.6:2) But how can someone help you bear your burdens if they don't know what they are? And how are they going to know unless you share them? You're not to murmur and complain about your problems, but you can humbly tell others so they can pray for you. "One can chase a thousand, but two can put ten thousand to flight." That's what brothers and sisters are for, to help you, to pray for you and to lift you up when you're down!--So if you need help, speak up!

(See also No. M, 20, 25, 33, 35, 66, 102, 114, 159, 287, 312, 313, 315, 325, 334a, 340, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 539, 551, 564, 569, 575, 599, 606, 641, 698, 703, 706, 717, 720, 721, 737, 753, 835, 847, 878, 947, 952, 954, 1005, 1090, 1111, 1112, 1135, 1141, 1219, 1268, 1281, 1367, 1369, 1403, 1406, 1420, 1650, Gen series.)

160. DEU.4:30,31 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the Latter Days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient unto His voice; (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God;) He will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which He swore unto them.

161. DEU.8:2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldst keep His commandments, or no.

162. JOB.23:10 But He knoweth the way that I take: when He hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

163. PSA.34:19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

164. PSA.66:12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but Thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

165. PSA.118:5 I called upon the Lord in distress: the Lord answered me, and set me in a large place.

166. PSA.119:71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn Thy statutes.

167. PSA.119:92 Unless Thy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

168. PSA.119:143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: yet Thy commandments are my delights.

169. PRO.24:10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

170. ECC.7:3 Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

171. ISA.43:1b,2 Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art Mine. When thou passeth through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

172. ISA.48:10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

173. JER.18:4 And the vessel that He made of clay was marred in the hand of the Potter: so He made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the Potter to make it.

174. MAR.7:37 He hath done all things well.

175. LUK. 22:31,32 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

176. JOH.15:2 Every branch in Me that beareth not fruit He taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

177. ACT.14:22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the Kingdom of God.

178. 1CO.10:13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

179. 1CO.15:57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

180. 2CO.4:16,17 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

181. EPH. 1:11b ...to the purpose of Him Who worketh all things after the counsel of His Own will.

182. PHI.3:10 That I may know Him, and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, being made conformable unto His death.

183. 1TH.3:3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

184. 2TI.2:10a Endure all things for the elect's sakes.

185. 2TI.4:5a But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions.

186. HEB.2:10 For it became Him, for whom are all things. and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their Salvation perfect through sufferings.

187. HEB.5:8 Though He were a Son, yet learned He obedience by the things which He suffered.

188. HEB.11:25,26 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for He had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

189. HEB.12:2-4 Looking unto Jesus the Author and Finisher of our faith; Who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider Him that endured such contradiction of sinners against Himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mind. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood striving against sin.

190. JAM.1:2,3 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

191. JAM.1:13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth He any man.

192. 1PE.1:6,7 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

193. 1PE.4:12,13 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when His glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

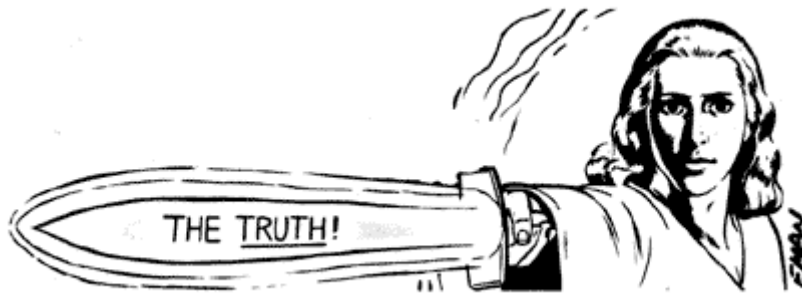
194. 1PE.4:19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to Him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

195. 1PE.5:10 But the God of all grace, Who hath called us unto His eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

196. 2PE.2:9a The Lord knoweth how to deliver the Godly out of temptations.

197. REV.21:7a He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God.

(See also EXO.6:6,7; MAT.4:1-4,7,10; MAT.5:29,30.)



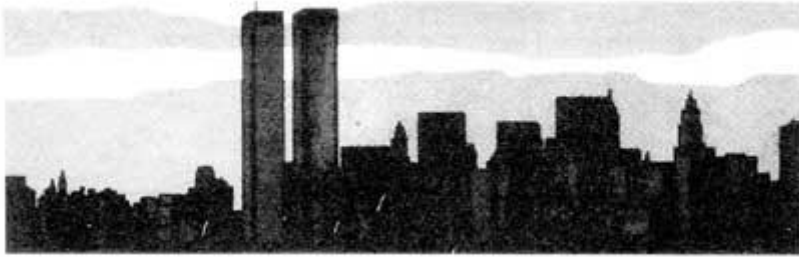
Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life (Jn.14:6).

1. We know what is true or false by the standards of God's Word!
2. Only fraud and falsehood dread examination. Truth invites it.
3. Whatever is only almost true is quite false and among the most dangerous of errors, because, being so near truth, it is the more likely to lead astray.
4. You can easily forgive a child who is afraid of the dark. The real tragedy of life is when men are afraid of the Light.
5. Delusion must be destroyed in order to build a firm foundation of truth.
6. As scarce as truth is, the supply has always been in excess of the demand.
7. Facts do not cease because they are ignored.
8. Better to speak truth rudely than to lie correctly.
9. We search the World for truth, we cull
The good, the pure, the beautiful,
And, weary seekers of the best,
We come back laden from our quest,
To find that all the sages said
Is in the Book our Fathers read.
10. Because nobody else is preaching the Truth, we have to almost over-preach it!
11. If it's against what the Bible says, it just isn't so!
12. There's no way they have to fight the Truth but to try to kill the Truth-giver, and this is what they did to Jesus and every man of God that's ever arisen to speak the Truth of God!
13. Do you know what killed Jesus?--Love and the Truth!--Because that's what He was and that's what He had and His enemies hated Him for it! They killed Him because He told the truth and preached love!
14. The truth of God's love is the most dangerous doctrine in the whole World because the forces of the Devil hate it and will fight to the death to try to kill it!
15. You don't have to know all the evil machinations of the Enemy to be able to fight him. You don't have to know evil to fight evil--all you have to know is the Truth!
16. We're sort of centrists striking a middle-of-the-road path. The exact truth usually seems to be somewhere down the middle with some truth and right on both sides.
17. When God tells you something, He means it. When He tells you the Truth, He's not kidding, and if you'll obey and follow it, it's the solution, the key!
18. You'll never know the truth until you're willing to let your false conceptions and preconceived notions be destroyed.
19. Ours is the news that proves the Truth!--The World News that really counts!
20. Truth and beauty must go together. If it's not true it's not beautiful, if it's not beautiful it's not true!
21. That which is not founded on the firm foundation of Christ and the Bible has a reason to be frightened of the Truth!
22. God sometimes has to take away from you what you think is right before He can show you the truth!

23. We've got the Truth, the whole Truth and nothing but the Truth!
24. We're here to preach the Word and the Truth, and if it's not the Word and it's not the Truth, we don't want it! Period!
25. The lies of man shall come to naught, but the Truth of God shall stand forever!
26. Truth is the God-given duty of every child of God and His prophets!
27. It is sometimes necessary to cut with the sword of God's Truth to remove the cancers of Evil!
28. Our truth and sample cannot be quenched by tyranny!
29. We've faced the facts, faced the fears, declared war on hypocrisy, war on their lies, war on their deceptions and delusions, and we are determined to destroy, to cast down and to uproot that which is false!
30. We have to tell the truth, but sometimes it's dangerous.
31. Just be sure it's the truth! Be sure you're right, then go ahead! God can defend His Own reputation!
32. You can never reject truth and leave a vacuum--it will be filled with lies!
33. Most men are in danger for lying, but we are in danger for telling the truth!
34. When you reject the Truth, then you have nothing left to believe but the lie!
35. The people who are honest and sincere and truthful and open-minded want to know the Truth, and God promises them that "he that hungereth and thirsteth after righteousness shall be filled"! (Mt.5:6)
36. It is better to be hated for what you are than loved for what you are not.
37. Right is right, even if everyone is against it, and wrong is wrong, even if everyone is for it.
38. The Lord's sheep are not going to believe the lies. The Holy Spirit will show them what's true and what isn't true. The Devil's people are going to believe the lies; the people who want to believe the lies are going to believe them.
39. Truth resisted loses its power over the mind.
40. He who speaks the Truth stabs falsehood in the heart.
41. When we hear from God, we know we've heard the Truth. When we hear from Heaven, we don't have to wonder if we're right or wrong.
42. It's a fight for liberty. What is liberty?--To know the Truth, this is liberty. "If ye continue in My words, then are ye My disciples indeed and ye shall know the Truth and the Truth shall set you free." (Jn.8.31,32) And the Devil never wants people to know the Truth, for the Truth makes you free, so it's a fight for freedom. The enemies always fight against the Truth and against Love because the Love of God and the Truth of His Word set you free. The Enemy likes to keep people under the bondage of darkness, but the more he fights the Truth, the more the Truth comes to light!
43. You are more dangerous than the oil war because you have exposed the truth and where the trouble is and what's causing it!
44. The Lord apparently doesn't like anything that's not the whole Truth, because a little deception and a little truth, a mixture of truth and lies, can be even more deceitful.
45. For Truth and Spring our God can bring
And happy you can be!
Take Jesus' joy right here and now
And live a life that's free!

(See also No. 46, 66, 86, 97, 255, 286, 317, 335A, 342, 352, 360, 568, 585, 598, 629, 678, 736, 1108, 1248, 1399, 1400.)

46. .15:1,2 Lord, who shall abide in Thy tabernacle? Who shall dwell in Thy holy hill? He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.
47. .23:23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.
48. .14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me.
49. .17:17 Sanctify them through Thy truth: Thy Word is truth.
50. .4:16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?
51. .4:15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into Him in all things, which is the head, even Christ.
52. .1:18 Of His Own will begat He us with the Word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of His creatures.
53. **JO.2:27b The same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie.**



The wicked shall be turned into Hell, and all the nations that forget God (Ps.9:17).

1. The worst horror of all is that the U.S. commits its crimes in the name of God!
2. The Russians don't even know the Lord, how can they hate Him? The Americans know what they're doing!
3. I'd be ashamed to be an American or live in America, and I'm really ashamed of the people that are still there!
4. America's like Hell on Earth! It was a wonderful country once, a beautiful country, a country with faith in God, but now it's a land of the Devil and full of devils, because they abandoned their faith in God.
5. America has no more God, no more faith, no more fight!
6. The U.S. is hopelessly confused. They have no program, they have no goal, they have no World strategy.
7. The U.S. already has what it wants, it has no place else to go, it's one of the "haves" that just wants to keep what it's got. And of course you never win a defensive warfare, so they're going to lose, because the Russians are progressing more every day. Communism is growing more every day.
8. The U.S. is in absolute confusion, they don't know what they're doing, they don't know who they're supposed to be backing because they have no plan, no goal, no nothing!
9. It's totally useless to talk to the Americans about eliminating waste--waste is their religion, that's what America was built on, its whole economy is waste!
10. Americans don't care what happens to the rest of the World. As long as they've got their car and their gasoline and their TV and they can go to the beach and have got their job and their big salaries, that's all they care about--let the rest of the World go to Hell!
11. America has the highest death rates from all types of neuroses and diseases and the highest death rates from heart failure, highest death rates from auto accidents. The trouble with America is that they've got too much of everything--too much money, too much war, too much everything.
12. The U.S. buys more drugs than any other country in the World, that's the World's major drug market.--Not only the illicit illegal drugs that the kids and the junkies buy, but also the drugs that their parents buy on doctor's prescription, all the nice legal drugs. They're a pill-popping people.
13. America is the cesspool of iniquity of the World and the worst enemy of Christ on Earth!
14. They are honestly the most conceited people on the face of the Earth! They don't believe they are the greatest and the smartest, they know it!
15. America is built on violence! Violence is its religion. From the time the kids get to school and beat each other up till the time they go to war to kill each other, that's America's religion.
16. Americans are the worst warmongers! America, ex-Christian America, was supposedly the most Christian nation in the World, but it is no longer! They have become the most pro-selfish, pro-capitalist, really pro-fascist, anti-socialist country in the World!
17. It was the American police and government agents who taught the Latin American police how to torture, and did the same thing in Iran. The CIA was over there teaching them how to torture! Think of it!--America, the World's greatest instructor in scientific torture!--And she backs these big dictatorial fascist regimes throughout Latin America, and in fact throughout the World!
18. To the Americans, violence is always the final answer, war is always the final answer, "If we don't get what we want we'll fight for it!" That's how America was built, on violence, absolute violence!

19. The Russians didn't invent the ballistic missiles, the Russian didn't invent the atomic bombs, the Russians haven't fought many wars and killed the millions of people the Americans have!

20. America has violent weather, absolute severe violent weather, like its people! I sometimes think maybe that's why God gives them that kind of weather.--And so many poisonous varmints!--There are more kinds of poisonous things in the United States than in most of Europe and many other lands!

21. We're anti-American because God is anti-American! So how can we ever possibly please the American system?

22. The U.S. has killed more people in its wars than have ever been killed in all the wars ever fought in the whole history of the World!

23. It is the only country in history that has wiped out total populations of entire cities, men, women, children, the innocent civilians, with one bomb!--And injured hundreds of thousands more, who have been gradually dying ever since then for the last 30 or 40 years; those that it didn't kill instantly have been dying ever since!

24. What other nation ever dropped a bomb big enough to wipe out a huge city of hundreds of thousands of people, men, women, children, babies, everything, two cities: Nagasaki and Hiroshima! What kind of monster could wield such a bomb, what kind of fiend developed such a bomb!--Devils! A so-called Christian nation, Christian government!

25. In the States the biggest advertiser is tobacco! The second largest is beer and the third largest is pharmaceuticals, medicine, pills, aspirin and all that kind of poison! All three things are bad for you, all three are the worst things you could possibly advertise!

26. People that ignorant, that dumb, that blind that they would refuse to believe the truth about their officials, that they are crooks and criminals, then there's no hope for such a country and such a people! It's because there's none so blind as those that will not see, and they want to be blind, they don't want to see.

27. America is no longer the champion of the poor and the free, but rather the U.S. now sympathises more with the undemocratic, dictatorial and oppressive totalitarian governments of the rich and the imperialistic oppressors of the poor of the World!

28. America is just about as corrupt, tyrannical and oppressive a government as there is in the World today!

29. America claims to be Christian, claims to be religious, claims to believe in God, but is officially just as anti-Christ and anti-religious as the USSR. Total separation of church and state makes the U.S. government just as irreligious and just as anti-God and anti-Christ as Russia!

30. They can't save America economically because people get what they deserve when they're selfish financially with the rest of the World, and selfish with each other. And they can't save it politically because there's no man and no king of government that's going to be able to save a wicked country. And they certainly can't save it militarily because Russia's already got'm outnumbered, outflanked, outmaneuvered outsmarted and out-armed and is constantly making progress all the time, because Russia has a plan, it has a goal, it knows where it's going and how to get there!

31. The Lord said to these missionaries in the United States, "This land which ye call light, I call dark! And that land which ye call dark, darkest Africa, I call light!" In other words, the United States is in greater darkness than Africa! If the light within you be darkness, how great is that darkness! (Mt.6:23)

32. The U.S. is such a land of violence!--It's full of everything violent!--Violent people, violent weather, violent animals, violent snakes, violent bugs--everything's violent! It's the land of violence!

33. It's a doomed country, destined for destruction for its sins because of the horrible destruction it has wreaked on other nations and the poor of the World, and the horrible wickedness of that nation which has led the World in the World's worst kind of wickedness, sexual perversion, horrible music, depravity in motion pictures, atheism and evolution and devolution and all kinds of horrible things that are going on in the World today!

34. The U.S. has invaded country after country after country, especially in Latin America time and time again, or helped the anti-Communist forces. Just as long as the government was against Communism it didn't matter what kind of a tyrant or monster they put in charge or promoted to head the government, as long as he professed to be against Communism he was OK.

35. The U.S. has no ideology left. It's abandoned Christ, it's abandoned God, it's abandoned Christianity, it has nothing left to fight for, it has nothing left to live for except its materialism, and most of its youth are sick and fed up with that and aren't willing to fight for it.

36. They pretend to be so righteous and such good Christians, they fight us and hate us and try to kill us and kidnap us and torture us and do all kinds of terrible things to us, just like the Scribes and the Pharisees in Jesus' day! They're persecuting the Children of God and the Family of Love and all the cults and sects and all those different poor little young people's groups, persecuting them and torturing them and kidnapping them and imprisoning them.

37. The U.S. is hell-bent for destruction because it has rejected the Word of God, it has rejected the Prophet of God, it has rejected the Truth of God, it has rejected the Children of God, and there is therefore nothing left for God to do but to destroy them! They have rejected the Truth, therefore they deserve destruction!

38. The Americans have forsaken their God and their Christianity and their religion and their Bible and they have taken it away from their children, officially from their schools which they are compelled to attend and whose anti-religious, anti-God, atheistic, anti-Christ teaching of Evolution they are compelled to hear and compelled to believe and compelled to answer on tests or not even pass their tests or their courses.

39. Those who get the Light and then go back on it become God's worst enemies! Even so, America, having had so much Light and so much Christianity, is today arising and becoming the World's worst enemy of true Christian faith.

40. America and Americans claim, "We are Christians, a great Christian nation, and we're more righteous than anybody else on the face of the Earth!"--And they really believe it!--While they go about with monstrous, vicious, fiendish wars that burn babies and destroy mothers and almost totally wreck entire poor little countries!

41. Americans are the blindest, dumbest, most ignorant people on the face of the Earth! They don't even know how horrible they are! They don't even know what monsters they are!

42. Those who have had so much Light and have so sinned against the Light as the Americans have, and perpetrated such evil deeds and such monstrous crimes on innocent populations as America has, are going to get the worst judgements, I think, that God has ever meted out on any people on the face of the Earth in all history!

43. America was founded for religious freedom, and freedom from persecution, but as soon as America became mighty and prosperous, it went whoring after other gods, and therefore has had nothing but trouble and war, until finally it will be scattered and cast out among the heathen again! God is now going to clobber them to show them Who is Boss!

44. In one generation that nation has fallen into iniquity which is worse than the heathen around them! Because of her sins, God will have to publicly chastise her. If God doesn't chastise her, then He isn't God! Before long the World will realise that the God America once stood for is not dead and is going to punish His people as an example to the World!

45. Jesus Himself said, "That servant which knew not his Master's will yet did things worthy of stripes"--there's a picture of Russia who has not really known the Lord or known the Gospel very much, certainly not real Salvation as much as has the U.S.--"shall be beaten with few stripes. But that servant which knew his Master's will and did things worthy of stripes shall be beaten with many stripes." (Lk.12:47,48)--Many missiles, many bombs! Because the U.S. knew better, the U.S. knew it all, it had such Light. And yet it has sinned worse against that Light, to where actually the average American is more wicked, more corrupt, more licentious, more foul-mouthed, more indecent, more unfair, more crooked and more cheating than the average Russian!

46. The average American worships violence and aggressiveness and brutality!--I know, I went through their schools and I suffered it as a Christian. I suffered persecution, all kinds of direct and indirect persecution, and sometimes even getting beat up directly--because I was a Christian and because I wouldn't do the foul things or say the foul things they said and did.

47. Well, every way you look at it, and the way I look at it, and the way God has shown it to us in every revelation he has given us, America is in God's eyes more guilty than Russia! Russia is guilty and Russia's going to get it too--at least some of it--and finally in the grand finale she's going to get it all, or a lot of it. The great World government that she spawns is going to really get it in the final outpouring of God's wrath. But right now God is more interested in socking it to His Own people--or those who were His people or claimed to be His people and who were Christians and a nation that claimed to be Christians and was Christian--but she has now sinned worse than the Russians! So God always punishes His Own people first.

48. The whole World hates America! The whole World is against America.--Not because she's Christian, but because she pretends to be good and pretends to be righteous and pretends to be Christian and religious when she is one of the wickedest, foulest, most perverted, corrupt, oppressive, cheating, lying, stealing nations on the face of the Earth!

49. The U.S. Government operates just like she accuses her Communist enemies of operating: Using financial and political pressure and virtual coercion with the threat of force to get the kind of puppet governments she desires in other countries in an imperialistically Colonial fashion, just as unprincipled, undemocratic, unlawful and totally unscrupulous as she claims her enemies to be!

50. America has become the most wicked, apostate, reprobate, unrighteous and abominable nation in the whole World! Because it had more Light and knew better than any other nation on the face of the Earth, but sinned in the face of that Light, so is more responsible, more hypocritical and more guilty than any other nation! Therefore, God will judge America accordingly!

51. "For the U.S. is doomed and I have judged her iniquity. Therefore is her cup of iniquity full and therefore the time of her judgement is at hand, and therefore will I now judge this wicked nation, for they will not hear My Words nor heed My Prophets, and now is the time, and her time is come!"

52. "For she hath not heeded the cry of the poor, nor hath her ear been open to the cry of the needy. For she hath gone her own way and the way of the wicked, and she hath no love for Me! Therefore is now her hour come and her cup of iniquity full, and I will judge this evil Nation!"

53. America has meted out death and destruction and horrible suffering to countless thousands of the pitiful poor, not only in Vietnam, but around the World, and even to her own--the youth, the hippies, and the protesters who have received vicious persecution, harassment, brutality, violent suppression and even death at the hands of the most brutal and violent nation on the face of the Earth today!

54. From the time America violently rebelled against the constituted authority of England, she began to rebel against God, and she was destined to become the greatest anti-God power on Earth! America could have gotten her independence without war, as Canada, Australia and India did, if she had been patient.--But violence is the American tradition. She's lived with violence and she'll die with violence! She's lived by the sword and will die by the sword!

55. The U.S. is built on a war basis of a wartime economy. They've got to have war to survive.

56. They refuse to share their wealth with the rest of the World and its poor, they refuse to yield to the World Power that God has ordained to take over this World in its Last Days and punish its rich for their sins and their selfishness and their wickedness and their refusal to share communally with the rest of the World! (Romans 13) The defiant challenging U.S. cry is, "We'll die for our cities and we'll sacrifice our children rather than to yield or make peace and share to save the World from this hellish horror of the atomic holocaust! We would rather lose our children and our sons and our daughters and our babies to try to save our own necks and our own cities and our own wealth and our selfish wicked living! Give us our cities and we'll give you our sons!"--That is the cry of America today!

57. How sad that America today refuses to cry for her sons! She refuses to surrender her wealth to the poor of the World, refuses to share, but is selfishly luxuriating in all kinds of extravagance and opulence and luxuries--\$10,000 bathtubs, \$25,000 automobiles that guzzle the gas like mechanical drunkards. Americans are gorging themselves with food and throwing half of it away, wasting over one-half of the World's priceless resources while millions are starving!

58. How furious God must be at such selfishness and wickedness, America's willingness to throw away her sons and her children and her daughters and their babies in a horrible holocaust of hell on Earth of atomic warfare rather than yield her cities and share her wealth with the poor of the world! No wonder God is going to destroy the U.S.!

59. They have already massacred millions of their children through war and abortions, the slaughter of the innocents, to selfishly save themselves!--How much longer can God tolerate such a wicked, selfish, destructive nation upon the face of the Earth that it threatens to destroy?

60. America, the great "Christian" nation, "protector of the poor and the protector of the rights of man and human rights and democracy"--that's where they were wrong to begin with--preaching democracy! They should have been preaching the Gospel and preaching Christ and not democracy! Because God is not for democracy! He's for Theocracy!: Rule by God and His people, a dictatorship of the Lord! That's God's program! Therefore, it's the Devil who preaches democracy, the rule of the wicked majority!

61. America's really one of the worst places in the World to live, with all of its dangerous crime, civil strife, junk food, traffic accidents, corrupt governments, pollution, wars, etc.! It seems to have about the worst of all these of any country in the World!

62. The Draft gave them power over peoples' bodies, and the Income Tax had their purses, and they then had the power and the money needed to become a dictatorship!

63. For years the U.S. mistreated the American blacks and didn't sympathise with their problems and were intolerant, segregational and discriminatory. ...

64. America is already wasting the World's resources and polluting its environment fifty times faster than any other nation on the face of the Earth, according to the ecological experts! She is greedily gobbling up fifty times her share of the World's larder and polluting fifty times more of her share of the World's living space than any other nation!--And now she threatens to destroy the whole Earth over tiny Israel!

65. "For indeed Babylon (America the Whore!) shall be destroyed with great suddenness!--Within one hour shall all these distresses come upon her! Babylon, O Babylon, that great city which oppresses the kings of the Earth and maketh merchandise of the souls of men living upon her delicacies and the blood of martyrs, shall indeed be

destroyed by the hand of God and the hand of man for her iniquities, to deliver the Earth from her that would destroy her!"

66. America is like a madhouse run by its own inmates!

67. The U.S. is a System which pardons a criminal President while sending his lesser henchmen to jail for the things he encouraged them to do! It's a cruel World with very little justice!

68. May God destroy them that destroy the Earth!--They pollute the Earth with their money, their music and their movies!

69. What you sow, you reap! What early America sowed in the way of slavery and violence, she's going to reap! ...

70. Instead of being the best-informed people on the face of the Earth as they think themselves to be, Americans are actually one of the most ignorant nations in the World today when it comes to international politics, economics, history and the serious things of life!

71. With the most expensive educational system in the World, America is producing the most ignorant and violent children the World has ever known!

72. Whereas extravagant American science has been largely devoted to silly scientific toys, looney luxuries, idiotic idols and wasteful weapons of war, the rest of the World has been barely trying to exist and scrape together enough to eat for its massive populations and trying to solve the serious problems of World peace and pollution!

73. No wonder American children are such a mess! Look at their mothers and fathers and their insane society and crazy culture! In no other nation of the World is there such a disdain for true social values, such wanton disregard for human life and such widespread contempt for family love and loyalty!

74. We can soon expect to hear of or witness America's being crushed as she has crushed the weak, robbed as she had robbed the poor, bombed as she has bombed the innocent, destroyed as she has destroyed their lands, disgraced, humiliated, persecuted, harassed, victimised, carried away captive, imprisoned and tortured and slain, even as she and hers have done to us and the rest of the World!--And the World will remember why and be thankful, lest America destroy the Earth also!

75. If God doesn't destroy the modern American Sodom and Gomorrah, He will have to apologise to the ancient ones! He Himself has warned us to get out of America: "Come out of her, ye My people, lest ye be partakers of her sins and the judgements which shall befall her!" (Rev.18:4)

76. "They await the curses pronounced upon them by the words of My Prophets!"

77. America alone now stands in the way of worldwide Communism, and she's standing more alone all the time! Even her former friends are deserting her and joining the World Socialist community, leaving America tottering and reeling on the brink of economic and political disaster, about to fall to her doom, a perfect picture of the certain self-destruction of corrupt Capitalism by its own selfish weakness and rottenness and cruelty, as predicted by both Marx and the Bible! So there you have it, in the plain words of Scripture, especially in Revelation 17 & 18!--Read it!

78. America's luxuries, sins and violence, from her music to her crimes, are imitated by nations around the World!

79. America has been involved and to blame for nearly every major war of this century, as well as a good many of the past, and has wreaked more destruction of war on the World than any other nation in history!--Nay, more than all other nations combined in all the wars throughout all history! She is the greatest warmonger the World has ever known, and the greatest destroyer they will ever see!--And even so shall be her own destruction!

80. The only way America can have plenty is with war! American economy, Western economy, capitalist economy can thrive only on war.

81. We owe America nothing and never will, except vengeance and retribution and the judgements of God that are going to fall on them.

82. The U.S.'s favourite slogan is, "Greater love hath no man than this, that he lays down his friends for his life!"

83. When the time comes, the American Christians are going to get what they deserve, and that's destruction, because they're no longer a force for faith in the World. They're going to go down with the [ACs] when God lowers the boom on them!

(See also No. H, L, 103, 105, 108, 120, 149, 160, 160A, 162, 163, 165, 205, 214A, 216, 219, 220, 221, 222, 232, 239, 243, 272, 275, 280, 281, 288, 294, 330C, 339, 340, 355, 358, 366, 372, 373, 375, 378, 380, 381, 385, 520, 558, 582, 601, 730, 741, 867, 869, 875, 879, 883, 891, 905, 906, 909, 910, 911, 913, 916, 918, 946, 1018, 1019, 1059, 1098, 1193, 1232, 1337, 1471, 1516, 1534.)

84. CH.36:16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised His Words, and misused His prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against His people, till there was no remedy.

85. .9:17 The wicked shall be turned into Hell, and all the nations that forget God.

86. .14:34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

87. .2:8 Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

88. .1:16 And I will utter My judgements against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

89. .5:27,28 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich. They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

90. .6:10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the Word of the Lord is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

91. .8:11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of My people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

92. .12:17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the Lord.

93. .27:13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the Lord hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

94. .1:3,4 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground? Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

95. .11:29-32 And when the people were gathered thick together, He began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the Earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

96. TH.5:3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.



Behold how good and how pleasant it is for the brethren to dwell together in unity! (Ps.133:1).

1. We are one Family, one wife, one Body, one Bride, and we're working together for the Bridegroom.
2. Even weak men when united are powerful.
3. We are all soul brothers--a nation all of one blood, the blood of Jesus.
4. A true friend is one soul in two bodies.
5. There is no brotherhood of man without the Fatherhood of God.
6. We are not only one in spirit, but one in body, both in sex and sacrificial service to others.
7. The chain is no stronger than its weakest link.
8. The family that prays together stays together.
9. People that can't work with anybody else usually can't work with God either.
10. The unity of the flesh is symbolic of the unity of the spirit.
11. Only the Letters and the Lord can keep us unified and united in ideals, actions, spirit and goals!
12. The Lord rewards unity in His love!--Keep it loving!
13. It takes two to make a fight!
14. In unity there is strength!
15. The most powerful, the most far-reaching, the most effective and the longest-lasting empires of this world were those with unified leadership and a unified people working in tremendous cooperation together toward a unified goal.
16. Unity of the spirit is the greatest unity of all.
17. The great English historian Toynbee said: "To unite the World, you'd have to unite its religions"!
18. The secret of the Early Church was obedience and unity!
19. God help us to stay poor, and weak, and despised, and scattered, united only by His Love, His Spirit, and His Word!
20. Whatever we do, let's stick together till and when He comes, and then we'll run things right, the way they oughtta be, and there'll be no more sorrow nor crying nor pain nor death nor tears!
21. As Ben Franklin said, "We had better hang together, or it's a sure thing we are going to hang separately!"
22. The Early Church was not bound together by a dictatorial, hierarchical, centralised government, frozen together with formalities, but they were only united by His Spirit, governed by His Word, and melted together in His love, with an absolute minimum of supervision by the Apostles.
23. The strength of the church has always been its unity in the Lord.
24. Unity in the spirit, mind and heart should be far supreme and come first, and unity in the flesh will follow.
25. The ultimate in unity is one heart, one soul, one mind, one body!
26. Your victory is my victory, and all our victories are the Lord's victories!
27. This was Jesus' last prayer: "That they may be one, even as We are one." (Jn.17:21-23)
28. Like a mighty army moves the Church of God
Brothers we are treading where the saints have trod;
We are not divided, all one body we,
One in hope and doctrine, one in charity.
29. Christians may not always see eye-to-eye, but they can walk arm-in-arm.

30. United we stand, divided we fall.
31. Never get so far apart you can't stay together in spirit.
32. The things on which we agree are far more important than all the little things on which we disagree.
33. Let's get it together and keep it always in all ways together, with all of us always together.
34. Always go 2 by 2--stick together.
35. The only way to win this war is to fight it together against the enemy and not each other.
36. God always seems to bless harmony, people living together at peace with each other and helping each other and showing a large measure of love for each other.
37. A co-op is not a bunch of independent people doing their own thing and going their own way, it's a bunch of people who are each sacrificing their own personal independence to cooperate, share, sacrifice and work in unison, because in unity there is strength!
38. For God's sake and your own sake and His work's sake and even the World's sake, please work together so that you may be found worthy of those greater responsibilities of His coming Kingdom on Earth and that you may learn the lessons now that you will need to know in the days to come when you will be needed to rule the whole World.
39. We all need to work together, we need to listen to each other, counsel together, agree together, decide together and then work it out together.
40. Let's talk together, discuss together, counsel together, agree together, decide together, love together, go together, do it together, bear together, care together, grow together, work together, and enjoy the fruits of our labours together!
41. My Lord, if you must have fusses and arguments, have them in private, not in public and not before others!
42. About the only time when you don't knock heads together is when you're both going the same direction.
43. As the missionaries used to tell us, the biggest problem on the field was not the outside enemy, but the inside enemy: Personality clashes between missionaries, fusses, and money problems and all kinds of things inside the family of missionaries.
44. My Dad used to say that you can't have two families living underneath the same roof, and that's true, really. Unless you're really one family and really love each other, it doesn't work.
45. People that can't work with anybody else usually can't work with God either.
46. "Little" seeds of doubt and division and jealousy and bitterness that you sow have a way of quickly growing into huge wicked giants that can be more dangerous than you ever intended and do more damage to others than you had ever planned and even threaten to destroy you!
47. The Children of God are still marching on because we stick together: Sticking together in doctrine and fellowship and communication, which is extremely important.
48. The Devil first used Judas to try to bring division and dissension to destroy confidence in leadership.
49. There's something about the power of the spirit of two people: God's dynamics of the spirit really operate amazingly! The Lord says, "When one can only chase a thousand, two can put ten thousand to flight."
50. Murmuring is the voice of the Enemy and his doubts, and a critical spirit sows dissension, disunity and discord amongst brethren, one of the seven abominations to God! (Pr.6:16-19)
51. Our spiritual Enemy is always looking for a weakness, a way to enter our defenses, and is casting fiery darts into the city of our own fellowship, trying to sow dissension, jealousy, covetousness, bickering, selfishness and internal discord so we'll get so busy fighting amongst ourselves we won't even notice our walls of spiritual strength from the Lord are crumbling from neglect or smouldering with sin, giving a place for the Enemy to enter in and destroy us and God's work. Only the cool winds and rains of God's purifying chastisements and the waters of His Word can smother the flames of disunity in His Love and wash away the black filth of our lack of love and loyalty, so we can unite against the foe, save His own and fill the Earth with God's light.
52. "Divide and conquer" is the Devil's own slogan! (Mt.12:25)
53. Sowing division in Homes is a frequent Judas method.
54. Doubt, fear, discouragement and murmuring kill!
55. Are you having problems in your part of the Father's Estate? Has the Evil Sorcerer sown the evil seeds of jealousy or contention in your Garden?--Are they growing into bitter nagging gnawing choking weeds of discontent, dissension, bitterness and strife? Are they making a way for the wicked giants of discouragement, doubt, fear, despair and even thoughts of self-destruction to enter in?
56. Call on the Father for help and "He will show thee great and mighty things thou knowest not of!"--Like the strong defending Axe of His Word that will chop down and destroy all those evil weeds and chase away the giants of gloom and bitterness and turn your ashes into lilies to make you all happy again!

57. You must forgive those who've wronged you, and seek forgiveness of those you have wronged, and take them by the hand back into your circle of love and fellowship in happy joyful labours and pleasures together, especially your own brothers and sisters and fathers and mothers and children and loving companions!

58. Undermining confidence in others' leadership before their own followers is absolutely forbidden in this outfit and almost the unpardonable sin, unless absolutely necessary according to Mt.18:15-17.

59. If I hear of any more disunity and public quarrels and criticisms before the Family, disagreement before others, contention and criticism of each other, either before others or behind their backs to others, I'm going to lower the rod.

60. For you who want division, we will gladly give it to you--division from us! You can go back to the churches, who are feuding, overgrown, retarded children in fancy nurseries and who specialise in this sort of thing!

61. "He that is not with Me is against Me." (Mt.12:30)

62. "Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no division among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgement." (1Cor.1:10)

63. Only in the folly of this World do men fight each other for fickle fame and fortune.

64. We are not divided, all one body we, one in hope, one in doctrine, one in charity.

65. To hell with all the differences, discriminations and prejudices!--To hell with the Worldly, fleshly, Satanic, nationalistic, divisive spirit which has nearly destroyed the Earth with its divisions and wars!

66. Not all voices are of God. If it is not according to His Word or if it causes you to be discontent or bitter, dissatisfied or unhappy or critical of others--these things are not of the Lord and you must rebuke the Enemy in Jesus' Name when he tempts you with these negative thoughts.

67. Sometimes Jesus' disciples argued with Him, or questioned Him about something they didn't understand--but which of them do you ever recall making outright criticisms of Him and His policies in such a way that it could have brought division? In John 12 for example, we find Judas questioning Jesus' permitting Mary to pour the pound of costly ointment on His feet. Wasn't that a rather stinging criticism of Jesus? Wasn't this something that could have brought division? Why did he say it unless he was trying to bring division?

68. Anybody who will seriously question is a doubter: Doubts are the voice of unbelief. Questions are the result of doubts. Doubts voice questions, and the questions become criticisms. Criticism is disloyalty and it brings division.

69. The fires of division within your city can make you vulnerable to attack from the Enemy without. The hot destructive fires within can cause the walls of your defenses to crumble, giving the Enemy an opportunity to enter.

70. The first thing to do was to repair the wall, the gap--and show the Enemy that they were prepared to fight them, and not let them in! And immediately when the great knight summoned the people to face the real Enemy, the fire went out just like that--they didn't have to put it out!--God put it out! And the minute they dropped all their fleshly attempts to try to put out the fire themselves, and obeyed his call and turned to repair the breach and fight the Enemy, God put out the fire!

71. The danger of the fires from within is that they distract you from the greater danger without. The danger from within is serious in that it weakens your defenses against the outer danger and distracts from the main job!

72. Only the Enemy tries to divide and conquer...You know what God wants! Are you willing to make some accommodations and sacrifices to help make this possible?

73. As any missionary can tell you, most of the troubles on the mission field come not from without but from within!

74. When you're doubting in your own mind, you're thinking the Enemy's thoughts! When you're voicing your thoughts to others, you're spreading Satan's propaganda.--And it's all designed to bring division, and through division, destruction of the Work of God.

75. People are quicker to find fault than to value virtue.

76. We may not be the most beautiful birds nor sing the most beautiful songs, but at least we sing together, and if we sing loud enough we can drown everyone else out and overcome everything!

77. The Lord loves to give the answers and He has to give the answers when He sees we're united in love and prayer and purpose and mind and heart and spirit, of one mind, one heart, in one place. This is the marvel and the secret of the Day of Pentecost.

78. Unity demonstrates faith by obedience.

(See Also No. C, 61, 70, 75A, 189, 191, 249, 263, 290, 325, 325B, 331, 335C, 337B, 706, 752, 781, 848-2, 849, 950, 1001, 1115, 1383, 1586.)

79. .55:12-14 For it was not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him: But it was thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance. We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

80. .133:1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for the brethren to dwell together in unity!

81. .25:8,9 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame. Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another.

82. .4:9,10,12 Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour. For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up. And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

83. .22:30 And I sought for a man among them that should make up the hedge and stand in the gap before Me for the land, that I should not destroy it.

84. **AMO.3:3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?**

85. **.12:25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand.**

86. **.3:24,25 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.**

87. **.17:11b** Holy Father, keep through Thine Own Name those whom Thou hast given Me, that they may be one, as We are.

88. .17:21-24 That they all may be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us: that the World may believe that Thou hast sent Me. And the glory which Thou gavest Me I have given them; that they may be one, even as We are one: I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the World may know that Thou hast sent Me, and hast loved them, as Thou hast loved Me. Father, I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am; that they may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me: for Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the World.

89. .1:14a These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication.

90. .2:46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart.

91. .4:32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

92. .15:5,6 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

93. .16:17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

94. **CO.1:10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.**

95. **CO.11:18b,19 I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.**

96. **CO.12:12,13 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.**

97. **CO.12:25-27 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.**

98. **CO.14:33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.**

99. **CO.12:20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults.**

100. **.3:26-28 Ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.**

101. **.1:10b Gather together in one all things in Christ.**

102. .2:14 For He is our peace, Who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us.

103. .2:19-22 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief corner stone; In Whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In Whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

104. .4:31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

105. .1:27b That ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the Gospel.

106. .2:1,2 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

107. .3:15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

108. TH.5:13b Be at peace among yourselves.

109. TH.3:6,14,15 We command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us. If any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed. Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

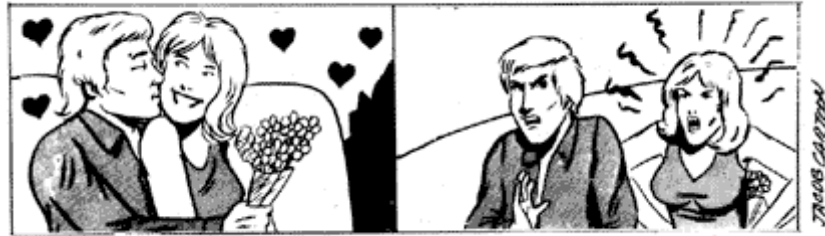
110. TI.6:3-5 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the Words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness; from such withdraw thyself.

111. TI.2:23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

112. .12:15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.

113. JO.10,11 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

(See also 1Co.12:12-23; Eph.2:14-19; 4:4-6,12,13,16,25.)



There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty (Pro.11:24).

1. Fill your life with love and you'll have no room for selfishness.
2. God goes an awful lot by your motives, whether they are selfish or unselfish!
3. He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse (Pro.28:27).
4. A man wrapped up in himself makes a very small bundle.
5. Too often we seek justice for just us.
6. People who worship their minds are worshipping themselves, and if they're worshipping themselves, they're literally worshipping the god of this World.
7. Self-preservation, they say, is the first Law of Nature. It's not the first Law of Love!
8. Someone has said there are two types of people in the World: Those who come into the room and say, "Well, here I am!" and those who come and say, "Ah, there you are!"
9. Self-pity is pride, hurt feelings are damnable stinking self!
10. Selfish lust causes harmful hurt, but sacrificial love results in healing and happiness.
11. Selfishness wants it all, so it gets nothing.
12. If you are not willing to share everything and anything or anybody here in this Family, you don't belong.
13. Why should the Lord give it to you if you don't give it out to others?
14. The reason his heart was in the barns was because the barns were in his heart.
15. Selfishness is the possessiveness of private property.
16. The person who lives by himself and for himself is apt to be corrupted by the company he keeps.
17. Selfishness is one of the primary symptoms of insanity! The insane seldom think of others, they're usually only thinking of themselves.
18. An independent spirit is really selfishness.
19. Can you truly love others without partiality, or do you only give selfishly to those from whom you only selfishly wish to receive?
20. They'd rather kill it than share it!--That's the ultimate in selfishness!
21. The proud, selfish and jealous kill rather than share.
22. By your selfishness you could be absolutely killing the one you say you love.
23. God is in the business of breaking up little selfish private worldly families, to make of their yielded broken pieces a larger unit--one family--His Family!
24. There can be no superior or selfish private ties which supersede our ties to God above all!
25. I don't like selfish independent people who are not willing to sacrifice and to share and lay down their lives for others.
26. If you've got even one selfish reservation, that's too many!
27. One little bit of refusing to share and refusing to give all, refusing to forsake all and sacrifice all, leads to more and greater refusals.
28. As David Livingstone said, "I never made a sacrifice."
29. Unselfishness is a habit that you have to cultivate.

30. The only sane thing, as far as God's concerned, is love and unselfishness and sacrifice. People who are unloving and selfish and only concerned about themselves are insane. It's a form of insanity.

(See also No. 123, 215, 259, 287, 290, 302C, 321, 340, 530, 575, 603, 607, 647, 648, 662, 676, 698, 721, 727, 752, 804, 811, 837, 880, 902, 918, 919, 928, 974, 1002, 1022, 1265, 1330, 1372, 1373.)

31. **CO.10:33 ...I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit.**

(See verses on Giving.)

140. USE IT! --{page 1077}--



If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?
(1Cor.9:11).

1. Let's use it!--As long as it serves us and we're not made to serve it!
2. The Heaven and Earth are yours--take them! We shouldn't be ashamed of taking a little bit of what's already ours and enjoying it!
3. If you'd abandon everything which the Devil uses, you wouldn't have much left!
4. I'm for using the System and its gadgets for all we can get out of 'em to save the Lord's time and money and effort!
5. Nothing is evil of itself, as the Apostle says, but it's all in how it's used.
6. Don't knock the System!--Own it and use it--but watch out--don't let it own and use you!
7. He has made the System His slave to set you free!
8. I'll take anything the Devil's got, if I can get it away from him--including you--and use it for the glory of God!
9. The System needs you, and God only lets it exist for your benefit! It belongs to you--just don't belong to it!
10. Don't make things your master--make them your slaves! Don't work for them--make them work for you. Don't serve them--make them serve you!
11. Don't expect to live off the poor when the rich at home could easily support you and should, when they're working for money and you're working for the Lord! They ought to support you! They owe it to you and the Lord and the unevangelised poor of the World!
12. All things, including the System, work together for good to them that love the Lord! So don't knock it--just hate it and use it, but don't let it use you unless it's part of His plan.
13. God always makes the System serve His servants, whenever it suits His purpose, if they have what He needs! "As using this World [or System] but not abusing it." (1Cor.7:31)
14. God's children are always needing the System for something, even though neither He nor they like it.

15. Even though God's children had their problems with the System, most of the time it was more of a help than a hindrance.

16. Anything we can get the System to do for us--use it!

17. If we were to go through the list of all the reformers and revolutionists God used, who used the System for their protection and benefit, we'd never get done!

18. God created the System for His use, so His children wouldn't have to be bothered with little things like government, transportation, education, business, and earning a living! He has made the System His slave to set you free.

19. God still uses the System to save us the trouble of getting involved in all the affairs of this World and its goods and to help protect and provide for His kingdom.

20. The System is God's gift to us, His provision for our needs, His protection for our defense, created to serve us, not us for it--except in spiritual things.

21. As the Apostle said, we should use it, but not abuse it: In other words, accept its help, its goods and services, but not impose upon it more than is necessary, nor take unfair advantage of it, not be unduly burdensome to it, nor make ourselves troublesome, but be helpful, obedient, cooperative, understanding, grateful and thankful.

22. Don't let the System get you down. Disown it and its junk and only use it to catch God's salvation on to glory!

23. Hate the damn System, but use the Systemite to get God's work done! But don't let the System get you. You're in it but not of it.

24. Six is not necessarily an evil number, it's all in how you use it.--Just like man himself is not necessarily evil, but it depends on whether he's good or bad or how he uses himself or how he lets the Lord use him. The piano itself is not evil, it depends on who uses it and how it's used, whether it's used for evil jazz music or bad music or barroom music, or whether it's used in the Lord's service.

25. A lot of our folks do a little begging. They might call us Gospel beggars sometimes but we look on it in a different light: We're just collecting what they owe us! We're collecting our dues from the System, what they owe us for being here and for the Lord protecting them and giving them peace while we're here.--Otherwise the Lord might have wiped them out or given them all kinds of trouble if they hadn't been good to us. So they owe it to us, we're just going around collecting it! So don't be ashamed to ask for it! Tax collectors are not ashamed to ask for it!

(See also No. 27, 67, 163, 211, 212, 312A, 333C, 542, 567, 571, 673, 684, 685, 688, 834, 860, 922, 1036, 1039, 1364, 1453.)

26. .3:21,22 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty: But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

27. .13:22b The wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

28. .2:26a For God giveth to a man that is good in His sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner He giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God.

29. .27:1,3 And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

30. **CO.9:11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?**



"Vengeance is Mine, saith the Lord, I will repay!" (Rom.12:19).

1. "Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; Behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee." (Rev.3:9)

2. "Stand back and see Me fight, saith the Lord--For this is My battle, not thine. Vengeance is Mine, I will repay. Woe unto them that rise against thee, and woe to the tongues that rise against thee! They shall be devoured!"

3. "Wherefore dost thou fear the wrath of the king who is nothing in My hands, who shall crumble and fade into dust before thee; for I shall deliver the Kingdom unto My Servant David and unto his mighty men--and all of thy enemies are but puffs of air before Me, and shall vanish away and be no more."

4. "And woe be to the impostors! Woe, I say unto the devouring shepherds--they have received their reward. Their bodies shall be meat, their carcasses shall be the meat for the fowls of the Heaven and of the beasts of the Earth. My sword is against those who oppose My Kingdom."

5. "And My Gospel shall be preached in all cities whereunto I send thee, and woe unto the unrighteous ones who stand as a barricade against thee!"

6. "I shall truly highly honour thee as I have promised, and thou shalt minister to Me, and the radiance of thy beauty shall appear before all, and they which do accuse thee shall be ashamed.--And they which did condemn thee shall kneel at thy feet and ask for water--when thou shalt forgive and pour out unto many."

7. "Even so shall this little one and these little ones go forth in the power of My Spirit, and the anointing of My Oil, and the authority of My Appointment, conquering and to conquer the giants of this day, and put Ichabod to shame, and dethrone Vashti and cast down Jezebel and strike Michal barren, and she shall be wretched and naked and blind, where she was rich and increased in goods, and thought she had need of nothing."

8. "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul, but rather fear Him which is able to destroy both soul and body in Hell. Fear not, David, for they shall speak against thee. They shall say that thou art mad, that thou hast belied the Children of God. They will accuse thee of that woman Jezebel. Fear not, for after all these things come to pass, then shall they know that a Prophet hath been among them. Then shall they know that I have anointed thee, and I will consume thine enemies from off the face of the whole Earth, and I will take away their battlements, for they are not the Lord's, and I will not have pity nor mercy, but I will rip the pillows from under the arms of those that sit at ease in Zion, for I have made thee a sharp-toothed threshing instrument, and thou shalt remove the cloak that all may see the wickedness of Laodicea."

9. "Even as these pitiful parents are so poor and so ridiculous and have no power to stand against the will of God, and they shall fall before Him like the summer grass and wither and fade away, whereas thou shalt prosper and grow strong and become mighty before all men and before all nations as thou shalt serve the Lord, and all those which shall stand against thee shall be slain and smitten, mown down like summer grass and cast into the oven to burn!"

10. "Foolish are those who stand against thee, for mighty is thy power by the hand of God. They shall fail, but thou shalt prosper! Every weapon that is formed against thee shalt not prosper, but thou shalt prosper and be mighty above all the kings on the face of the Earth, and I shall rebuke many kings for thy sake, for I am with thee and do prosper thee and shall be with thee in all these things. And they shall be blown away as the chaff of the Summer wind and burned as that which is cast in the fire! For thou art Mine Anointed King, and thy children, the City I have chosen, and thy Children shall be as the sands of the sea and the stars of the Heavens innumerable, which I have promised to My Servant Abraham, of whom thou art the fulfillment of all time and prophecy spoken,

for I am with thee and cannot fail, and I am thy Saviour and I shall redeem all men through thee and thy children, for thou art the saviours of this Earth. Otherwise, I would cast it forth, but for thy sake, I will save those upon whom thou wilt have mercy, and will curse those thou wouldst curse!"

11. "And all those that do lift even a finger against one of the hairs of thy head shall perish, for I am thy God and the Lord thy God! For I the Lord thy God am with the House of David--and the House of Saul shall perish, and I shall give even his children as servants unto thee!"

12. "But rather, listen unto Me and I will lead thee and I will guide thee and thou shalt be counted as kings of David if thou shalt obey; and thou shalt be a great power on the Earth and kings shall bow before thee as I have spoken, and thy enemies shall be as dust under thy feet!"

13. "Fear not therefore, that which shall come upon thee! For I shall turn it unto thy good! Every device of man shall be turned back upon his own head, and even these things that shall sound abroad in thy means of voicing the news--the bulletins--shall all serve thee, and that which is written shall serve thee, and many people shall hear of thee and I shall show them I am with thee, and none shall dare touch thee except by My permission!"

14. "Fear not the things which rise against thee, for all the forces of the Devil shall be as chaff which the wind driveth away, and all the ridiculous little pieces of trash which rise against thee shall be blown away by the Spirit of God! For I am with thee and none shall stand against the power I have given thee!"

15. (Lifts outstretched hands high) "Behold, I do stretch forth My arms unto this people! Behold, I have cast forth the words of David and yet will they not hearken unto him! For they will not hearken unto Me! Therefore shall I judge them! Therefore shall I visit them in My wrath! Therefore, will I bring down upon them great hail and a great shaking and a great burning throughout all this land, and they shall be astonished and sorrow shall rain upon them, and they shall sit upon ashes and upon heaps and they shall smoulder, and they shall smoke, and they shall weep as him that crieth for an only son that is not!"

16. "Therefore shall I visit them in the day of My wrath! Therefore shall I come upon them in the day of Judgement, because they hearkened not unto the words of My Servant David, and they refused the words of his children, for they smote them that spake unto them and they said, 'We will not have this man to rule over us!'"

17. "Therefore shall I cause them to bow down unto thee in My wrath, and therefore shall they serve other gods and other kings which they know not, the language of which they do not understand! Therefore shall their soul be in torment and their bodies shall burn as a furnace and their hearts shall be wrung out as blood and they shall curse Him that hath made them, and their worm shall eat as a canker and they shall writhe in torment, for they knew Me not and received not the words of My Servant and they rejected him that spake unto them. Therefore will I cast them out in my hot displeasure! Therefore will I reject them, for they are an abominable seed that have gone a whoring after other gods, and they shall suffer ten times that which they meted unto My servants! Yea, they shall suffer much more than they gave unto My prophets, and they shall be cast forth as dung that defileth the land, whose stink shall come up in all nostrils and their stench shall be made manifest--their filth shall be open before all eyes! For I the Lord have spoken it, and I shall reveal it, that My servants may be vindicated and My prophets shall be exalted and My Words shall be fulfilled."

18. "Therefore, fret not thyself because of evil doers, neither be thou afraid for him that would come up at thee! For behold, the evil perish and the wicked wane at the fire of My mouth and all these shall be consumed by the power of My Spirit before thee!"

19. "For Babylon is doomed, as I have judged her iniquity. Therefore is her cup of iniquity full, and therefore the time of her judgement is at hand, and therefore will I now judge this wicked Nation, for they will not hear My words nor heed My Prophets, and now is the time, and her time is come!"

20. "For she hath not heeded the cry of the poor, nor hath her ear been open to the cry of the needy. For she hath gone her own way and the way of the wicked, and she hath no love for Me! Therefore is now her hour come, and her cup of iniquity full, and I will judge this evil Nation!"

21. "Mete unto the malefactors that would have his life the death they would have him die, and mete unto them that seek his life the very death they would mete unto him! For I shall scatter their dead throughout the land, and they shall neither be lamented nor buried, but they shall be dung upon the ground!" (I saw people being slaughtered by the millions, like a great plague, scattered everywhere, piles of bodies! Most of what I saw seemed to be in America.)

22. "For I have spoken it: For they would not hear My Words nor hearken unto My prophets, but they despised Me and they disobeyed My Words and they persecuted My prophets, till My wrath rose up in My face against all the enemies of David, and I destroyed them throughout all the land, even as they would have destroyed him if I had not spared him!" (It's like I'm a symbol to them, like all our Children are David, God's voice to the World!)

23. "If thou wouldst know those things which would befall thee, the things that I have for thee, listen to My David that thou mayest live!" (Again to the Angels:) "Even so, go, and do also to the enemies of David as they would have done unto him had I not slain them!" (It was like the Lord was commanding His angels of judgement, commanding His angelic forces to go and slaughter our enemies. In God's eyes it's already done!)

24. "For there shall be great sorrow throughout all the land, great lamentation throughout all the land for the sorrow that shall encompass them, the horrors that shall befall them, the griefs which shall be their portion for the sorrows they have given, the horrors which they have meted, the griefs they have caused My little ones!"

25. "Even so let them be smitten as they smite, and stricken as they strike, and let them fall as they have caused to fall, and let them be carried away prisoner as they have taken captive, and let them be tortured as they have caused to be tortured, for this is Thy will, O God! Thou shalt mete unto them recompense according to their evil deeds and works, even so be it, as it has been done!"

26. "Them that trust in the Lord thy God shall be saved and shall rise again like the Phoenix from the ashes of defeat by the miracle-working power of God, like a resurrection! This shall he do, and this God shall do for him, if he crieth unto Him against these anti-Christ enemies, as a testimony unto His holy name forever, and to vindicate His servants the prophets! So shall God do it!"

27. "For I have seen thy tears, I have heard thy cry unto Me, and I shall save them for whom thou criest, whom I have ordained to defeat these mighty which rise up against them! Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit shall the mighty be defeated and they which glorify themselves shall be put to shame!"

28. "So shall My arm save them that are poor, and shall succour them that are weak, and shall raise again them which are defeated, and shall vindicate My holy Name and the words of My prophets, and shall bring to destruction and to shame the mighty Americans which rise up against them!--They which call themselves Americans, but which are not!--They which call themselves God's people, but which are not!--And they which call themselves Christians but are not, but who side with them which are anti-Christ, and who help them which hate My Name, and would save them which despise Me and curse Me and know Me not!"

29. "Even the places of the great ones shall be destroyed--not by the hand of man, but by the hand of the Lord! So they shall glorify Me, for they shall know the Lord thy God hath done this!"

30. "There shall be a very great shaking in the land, and the Lord Himself shall come, and He shall utter His voice in the heavenlies and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken, and the Earth itself shall tremble, and the high places shall be destroyed and brought low!--And only them which call upon the Name of the Lord shall be saved!"

31. "Behold, these two (America and Israel) shall be destroyed together for their sins against Me, that I may deliver the Earth from their iniquities and destroy them which destroy the Earth, that it may be saved!"

32. "For He shall cause the wrath of man to praise Him, and He shall turn the wrath of the heathen upon their own heads, and they shall be destroyed by their own devices, and fall into the pit which they themselves have digged!"

33. "For indeed the Earth herself shall open her mouth and swallow them as they go down quick into the pit through the judgements that I have ordained for them and the fate that I have planned for them! For it shall surely come and it will not tarry, lest they destroy the Earth and My little ones upon whom I will have mercy and be strong to save!"

34. Help us, O God, to be faithful unto Thy Word and deliver our souls of the wicked ones, that our hands may be cleansed of their blood in the day of retribution when Thou shalt arise to shake terribly the Earth in the day when Thou shalt destroy the sinners thereof! Even so be it, Lord Jesus!

35. "Therefore I will rise up and destroy thee who callest thyself Israel ..., and I will return My land unto them unto whom I have given it, that they may be delivered from thee...!"

36. "For behold there shall come kings from the North and kings from the East, and kings from the South and even kings from the West that shall destroy thee!--And that shall feast upon the blood ... and shall take thee away and remove thee with fire and rob thee as thou hast robbed these little ones!"

37. "For very soon shall all these things be fulfilled. Be thou faithful therefore unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life! And fear not them which would destroy the body, but rather fear Me which can cast both thy soul and body into Hell if thou shalt not obey Me, even as these which have rebelled against Me for many generations!"

38. "Lift up thine eyes quickly and thou shalt behold the destruction of the wicked, but it shall not come nigh thee if thou shalt obey Me! Though thousands shall fall at thy side and ten thousand at thy right hand, it shall not come nigh unto thee."

39. "For indeed thou art My army and thou art My warriors, and I will glorify thee above all thine enemies and receive thee even unto Myself in that great day when I shall judge them and the Battle is o'er!"

40. "Therefore, will I honour them while they honour thy father, and bless them while they bless thee, and curse them if they curse thee."

41. But ... these ... are going to be cast out into utter darkness, and there is going to be weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth in Hell in the Lake of Fire with all liars like them!

42. "Even as I have promised you, I will give you the key to the House of David, even so will I make thy enemies dust under thy feet and open doors that are closed and close doors that are opened that [these wicked ones] shall be cast down and exposed. And you shall be delivered, for I the Lord have spoken it and I cannot lie."

43. "Thou hast delivered his soul from the snare of the fowler and counted his life as a precious thing and delivered him from the enemy. Indeed Thou shalt reprove many nations for his name's sake! Thou shalt rebuke many people because of him, and many shall be judged of him by Me!"

44. "In the end shalt thou triumph over them, for they shall be dust and ashes under thy feet, for thou shalt reign victorious over all the Earth, and thou shalt forget the hinder years and remember only that which is called the glorious, golden Age that I have given thee--the Age of all ages!"

(See also No. A, 19, 81, 82, 90, 117, 117A, 118, 120, 128, 160, 162, 188, 216, 276, 309A, 317B, 400, 544, 545, 576, 577, 578, 582, 598, 612, 681, 991, 1020, 1180, 1221, 1256, 1257, 1258, 1277, 1284, 1335, 1516.)

45. .15:6 Thy right hand, O Lord is become glorious in power: Thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

46. .7:15 And the Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

47. .32:41-43 If I whet My glittering sword, and Mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to Mine enemies, and will reward them that hate Me. I will make Mine arrows drunk with blood, and My sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy. Rejoice, O ye nations, with His people: for He will avenge the blood of His servants, and will render vengeance to His adversaries, and will be merciful unto His land, and to His people.

48. **CH.36:16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised His Words, and misused His prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against His people, till there was no remedy.**

49. .9:11b Their persecutors Thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

50. . 21:17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out! and how oft cometh their destruction upon them! God distributeth sorrows in His anger.

51. .108:13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for He it is that shall tread down our enemies.

52. .29:1 He, that being often reprov'd hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

53. .35:3,4 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense & He will come and save you.

54. .1:2 God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth; the Lord revengeth, and is furious; the Lord will take vengeance on His adversaries.

55. .4:3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

56. .12:19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is Mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

57. TH.1:6-8 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from Heaven with his mighty angels, In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.



Where there is no vision, the people perish (Pro.29:18).

1. Ask God to enlarge your vision--to show you how much more He has for you beyond what you have ever seen, or felt, or heard, or known! It's there!--But He's waiting for you!
2. If you don't know where you are going, you will probably end up somewhere else.
3. Millions saw the apples fall, but Newton was the one to ask why.
4. God never puts any man in a space too small to grow in.
5. When you put a limitation on what you will do, you have put a limitation on what you can do.
6. Without the Way, there is no going
Without the Truth, there is no knowing
Without the Life, there is no living.
7. Failure to hit the bull's eye is never the fault of the target.
8. A great deal of what you see depends on what you are looking for.
9. Most of our inventions have been produced by fairly uneducated men--maybe they didn't know it couldn't be done.
10. A goal doesn't become a goal until you have set a deadline for its accomplishment.
11. Don't go their way--get them to come your way!
12. It's exciting to look forward and up to heights you're soon to attain if you keep fighting, climbing, winning and don't quit!
13. Everything God shows you always works out!
14. We've got a lot to be thankful for, but we've still gotta lot to do!
15. If you have built your castles in the air, your work need not be lost, that is where they should be. Now put the foundations under them.
16. Those whose look is fixed high cannot live low.
17. Always attack each challenge not with why we can't, but how we can.
18. Now we see through a lens darkly!--That gives a lot more meaning than glass.--To see beyond the scope of human or natural capacity, beyond our normal eyesight, see more deeply into the inner world, inner space with a microscope, and outer space with a telescope!
19. No vision and you perish,
No ideal and you're lost.
Your heart must ever cherish
Some faith at any cost.
20. Our plan is a well-trained, well-disciplined, well-planned effort that is bound to succeed by the help of God.--Because God has ordained it and God has planned it and God is directing it.
21. Nearly every great accomplishment took years of planning and laborious engineering.
22. Hitch your wagon to His star and there'll be no stopping you!
23. The pilgrim who never reaches his goal is not on a pilgrimage!--He's just a wanderer.
24. Keep your eyes on the goal,
And the victory in your soul!
And if you go, go all the way!
25. It just takes one little glimpse of Jesus to make it worth it all!

26. Better to die for something than to die for nothing!--Or better yet, better to live for something than to die for nothing!

27. We not only know what we are against, but we know what we're for, and we know whereof we speak. We not only know where we've been, but we know where we're going, and we're on our way.

28. He is no fool who trades what he cannot keep to gain what he cannot lose!

29. We must not be limited by the scope of the acts of the Children of God of the past!

30. I'd rather die for something than live for nothing!

31. Without organisation and a vision, you won't make much progress.

32. We've got to keep in mind who we're aiming at and not just what we feel inspires us!

33. Keep your hopes high no matter how low you feel.

34. Sometimes when you are right in the middle of the action and get your nose so close to the details you can't stand back and see the overall picture, you can get things out of proportion, perspective and proper relationship with each other by being too close to your work.

35. The outlook for us in this World, and our future here could hardly be darker!--But the uplook could hardly be brighter or more glorious!

36. You've got to explode out of narrow confines
 You've got to expand your vision
 You've just gotta see the signs of the times
 You've got to stand up to derision.

37. It doesn't matter where you come from if you aren't going somewhere.

38. Only he who attempts the ridiculous can achieve the impossible.

39. Nothing ever built arose to touch the skies unless some man dreamed that it should, some man believed that it could, and some man willed that it must.

40. There is no limit to the possibilities for a man with imagination.

41. If you aim at nothing, you're sure to hit it.

42. Aim for the top. There is plenty of room there. There are so few at the top that it is almost lonely.

43. The man who walks with God always gets to his destination.

44. The past is valuable to you as a guidepost, but dangerous if used as a hitching-post.

45. You've got a window on the World with vision, and on our great Future in the New Year for a New World coming soon!

46. Today the World.--Tomorrow the Universe!

47. Why piddle around in puddles when there are oceans to swim in and all space to revel in?

48. You've got to have a glory in the thing you do, an everlasting glory that'll carry you through!

49. We must see God in everything, to give Life meaning, reason, purpose, plan, design and a goal--the ultimate trip!

50. Look forward to the New Year with Faith for a New World.

51. Forge ahead with Faith for a fantastic full-of-love future!

52. We're out to win the World with His Word!

53. You can't do the Master's will without the Master's plan!

54. The poorest man is not he who is without a cent, but he who is without a dream.

55. If God be your partner, make your plans large.

56. The people whose aim is always low generally hit what they shoot at: they aim for nothing and they hit it.

57. Climb every mountain
 Ford every stream
 Follow every rainbow
 Till you find your dream!

58. God said that our little pebble would roll and gather momentum, until it snowballed into a mountain, our little flame would be fanned into a forest fire that would sweep the nation, and our wave would wash the shores of the World!

59. The future is as bright as the promises of God!

60. Don't tell me it can't be done, or I'll show you how to do it!

61. Anybody who thinks the sky is the limit has no imagination.

62. Everything that man has ever dreamed of or imagined is somehow going to be fulfilled or is possible in the realm of God's possibilities.

63. The World, brother, let's take the World!

64. Don't let all these nagging little details get your minds and hearts off the end of the road! There may be a lot of flats, car troubles, breakdowns, repairs, delays and changes, but we'll hit the road again and keep on rolling, and nothing can stop us till we've reached the end and that Heavenly City with its Space King Who makes it worth it all!

65. Our job is to reach the ends of the Earth with the Gospel--to get the Message across.

66. Without a vision the people perish--they backslide and sink back into oblivion.

67. If you have lost the pioneering spirit and you're not going forward to establish the Kingdom of God on Earth, and you're content short of that goal, and you're satisfied with what you've already got, and you're not interested in progressing until you see the Kingdom of God really established on Earth and righteousness covering the Earth as the waters cover the seas, then you're backsliding!

68. As long as the Early Church had the vision and kept in that hot contact with the Lord and His leadership, they were sweeping the World.

69. I'll never be satisfied until everybody on Earth is saved!

70. I like to set my sights high and aim at a goal that I know would be good if we could ever attain it. We shouldn't bring our goals down to the level of little faith, but rather try to raise our faith to the level of higher goals.

71. Heaven is not the end--it's only the beginning!

72. For us there isn't going to be an end--Eternity has no end!

73. If you tell me I can't do it, then I'm going to prove to you I can!

74. When you see the vision you've got to be willing to believe it, have the faith to trust and act on it. Even if it's crazy or they may think you're crazy, you've got to believe it and you've got to act on it and have the faith to try it and be willing to have the courage to really see it through in spite of what it costs. And it may look for awhile like you lost all and it's cost everything.

(See also No. B, C, 31, 49, 61, 64, 69, 83, 89, 128, 151, 161, 175, 182, 208, 242, 251, 311B, 315, 315C, 316A, 316B, 318, 328B, 335A, 535, 565, 576, 650, 659, 766, 767, 806, 927, 971, 1003, 1087, 1092, 1099, 1141, 1200, 1241, 1242, 1243, 1244, 1245, 1252, 1268, 1283, 1316, 1347, 1364, 1435, 1474, 1510, 1529.)



From whence come wars and fightings among you? Come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? (Jam.4:1).

1. There's hardly anything as horrible as war, and there's hardly anything better than peace!
2. Countries used to go to war just for pride, but in modern years they go to war for commercial reasons, they're trade wars.
3. Disarmament is like a party. Nobody wants to arrive until everyone else is there.
4. In time of war the first casualty is truth.
5. The System has never yet prepared for a war that they didn't have.
6. Who are the greater criminals, those who buy and use the instruments of death or those who sell them?
7. War is the greatest plague that can afflict humanity, it destroys religion, it destroys states and it destroys families. Any scourge is preferable to it.--Martin Luther.
8. When after many battles past,
Both, tired with blows, make peace at last,
What is it, after all, the people get?
Why, taxes, widows, wooden legs, and debt!
9. All's fair in love and war, and when love is gone there's only war.
10. The major powers of the World wouldn't have made all those bombs if they didn't plan to use them!
11. Politics is a dirty game and its ultimate is always war.
12. According to the rulers of the World, war by great armies is OK, but terrorism by a little tiny handful of rebels is a monstrous crime!
13. Pride is what has caused most wars, fomented them, started them, fought them and ended them!
14. God is letting man go his own way to show what a mess he is without the Lord and what a Hell on Earth he can make out of a Heaven on Earth.
15. Nations at war make all kinds of promises and they turn right around and break'm if they get desperate enough.
16. God uses the sword of the enemy as His sword to punish a country for its sins and its wickedness.
17. Most of men's wars have not necessarily been the forces of good fighting with the forces of evil, but have been the forces of evil fighting other forces of evil.
18. Listen to how the World celebrates the incoming of a new year--with noise and force and violence, the sounds of war!
19. The Devil really blesses his favourite business, war, that slaughters and kills and destroys and wrecks, because he's trying to destroy you and the Earth, all God's Creation!
20. Violence breeds violence, and he that lives by the sword shall die by the sword! (Mt.26:52)
21. Before every war there's a long period of mental conditioning and psychological preparation.
22. Warfare is man's greatest sport, his most delightful occupation, creating the most possible destruction, man's inhumanity to man!
23. That will be the real genuine disarmament, beating their weapons into instruments of peace in the Millennium!
24. Not everybody hates war--the Devil and his children love it!

25. When the rich get rich, then they want to get richer! And when they get as rich as they possibly can get, then they want to get power! And when they get powerful, then they want to be more powerful--which ultimately erupts in war!

26. Most wars are not the poor fighting the rich, they are the rich fighting the rich using the poor!

27. There are no atheists in foxholes.

28. No matter how mighty are the great conventional armies and the firepower of the mightiest military powers on Earth, they can never conquer a righteous cause!

29. War is total waste, the most destructive total waste there is--In materials, in time, in lands, in people.

30. The evil imaginations of evil minds can be recreated by science and have been today, the worst being the atomic bomb!

31. God could have stopped them from inventing the atomic bomb, but He let it happen because that's what the Superpowers deserve!

32. Nobody ever wins a war.--Everybody always loses.

33. There'll be no more crosses then, just flowers--no more graves, just the growing--no more dead, only the living--no more dying, only the loving.--Tomorrow!--When the World is free of war, and the poppies grow and live forever!

34. Every war sows the seed of more wars.

35. Always before every big war they have a test-tube war in which they test the armaments of each side. The big boys have the little boys go to work on each other with each one's armaments.

36. War is the ultimate fulfillment of the competitive spirit: the destruction of others for self-preservation.

37. Man's favourite sport is war!

38. God damn the politicians and bureaucrats and munitions makers and the war mongers and the people who want the wars but never have to fight them, people who want the wars to save themselves and their businesses and their jobs and their political parties, but never have to fight them themselves!

39. What man condemns as crimes on the local minor individual level, he promotes as patriotism, bravery, valour and justifiable wholesale horror on the national and international level of war.

40. In every war there is always a public excuse for the war and then the real reason for the war.

41. They that love death prefer the confusion of destruction forever and are always happier in a hell of vanities and war.

42. The real war goes on, between God and destructive mankind, and most of all, the continued war between God and the Devil, angels and demons, good and evil, Christ and the Antichrist, Christians and anti-Christians, in a growing spiritual battle royal for the Salvation of the Earth and the souls of men.

43. There's hardly been a time in the whole history of the World when there wasn't a war going on somewhere.

44. We'll never have total peace till we get rid of the God-damned warmakers, the evil hearts that make war! War is in their hearts! They thirst for blood, they lust for destruction!--"Them that destroy the Earth!" (Rev.11:18)

45. No war ends all wars; it only sows the seeds for more wars.

46. They never fight "wars" anymore, they're only "efforts to bring peace"!

47. If the West would spend as much money on the poor of the World as they spend on arms, it would solve all the World's poverty problems! There wouldn't be any poor!

(See also No. H, 108, 171, 179A, 214A, 255, 274, 277, 281, 289, 305, 311, 321, 335A, 368, 373, 388, 391, 523, 547, 601, 637, 654, 655, 681, 704, 738, 740, 741, 762, 801, 849, 858, 865, 867, 869, 874, 875, 883, 905, 912, 914, 918, 937, 939, 1018, 1030, 1094, 1095, 1193, 1194, 1227, 1241, 1242, 1243, 1244, 1245, 1256, 1257, 1258, 1266, 1284, 1326, 1327, 1419, 1502, 1503, 1518, 1520, 1528, 1538.)



He that doeth the will of God abideth for ever (1Jn.2:17b).

1. The best way to know God's will is to say "I will" to God.
2. There's only one will of God, and that's His best! But sometimes He'll let you get away with something that's less if that's all He can persuade you to do.
3. My concern is not whether God is on my side; my great concern is to be on God's side, for God is always right.
4. God doesn't let anything happen to you, a child of His who loves Him, except what is for your good.
5. If anything hinders or delays God's work, then it's not God's will.
6. Nothing ever happens by accident to one of God's children!
7. Be so sure of the will of God that you can't possibly be mistaken.
8. You can't find God's will by just sitting around doing nothing!
9. Nothing will ever satisfy or last if it's not the highest calling that God has called you to!
10. Like the old coloured lady said, "I don't know what unction am, but I shor knows when it ain't!"
11. God's plan is not going to be defeated!
12. The first requirement for finding God's will is: Having no will of your own!
13. I'm only interested in one thing and that's God's will, obeying the Lord and doing the job He's given us to do.
14. Oh what a beautiful morning!
Oh what a wonderful day!
I've got a glorious feeling
Everything's going God's way!
15. I'm so utterly convinced of the love and mercy and justice and longsuffering of God, that I know whatever happens is what ought to happen or what God allows to happen for a good reason!
16. God may still use you even if you miss the highest and best thing God wants you to do. He'll still use you for whatever He can use you for. It doesn't mean that everything you do is bad, but you just may have missed God's best.
17. Finding out what doesn't work is just as important as finding out what does work. You'll never find out what does work unless you find out what doesn't.
18. The Lord has to set us in place like a nail, hold onto us real tight for a little while to get us started while He hits us on the head with the hammer of His will to give us a shove in the right direction!
19. Nobody will ever be able to take my place, because my place is just for me!
20. Nobody can ever take your place unless you fail--then somebody can steal your crown.
21. If you're in God's will He is blessing you at least in some way--spiritually, materially or with public favour. If not, the trouble is either with you or your location.
22. The Lord is able to make you want to do what He wants you to.
23. The desire of your heart isn't always necessarily good for you, and what you think you need isn't always necessarily what you really need!
24. God help us to avoid sinking ships that we don't know how to run or that are running too fast or too hot or unsafely out of God's will.
25. Learn His will in order to let His light and power into the room of your life.

26. Without God's guidance, His gravitational pull on us in the spiritual world, we would get out of the well-planned orbit of His will.

27. The first place we look for the will of God is where?--The Word!

28. "Thou must flow with the current of My Will and where I lead, and avoid the rocks and the ledges and the protuberances and the roots that would ensnare and catch and stop, but thou must flow even as I have led David."

29. The Lord usually makes you like His will.

30. God's appointments are not disappointments!

31. Move with God! Don't run ahead of Him--but don't lag behind Him!

32. If God is not in it, it just won't work!

33. Conditions and open and shut doors are not always the final criteria or answer to the will of God, because He's able to open other doors at the last minute that we didn't expect to be opened and He's able to change conditions or our conditions to suit His will!

34. When your ears stop listening to the Lord, your house collapses on top of them!

35. God always wins what He begins!

36. Now with this new-born day

I give myself anew to Thee,

That as Thou willest I may live,

And what Thou willest be.

37. If God never tells you another thing, if you just work according to what you've already received, you'll get along great.

38. Sometimes you have to accept God's "No" in order to find His "Yes".

39. It's not a fleece unless you're willing to stick to your conditions!

40. A fleece is a two-sided proposition, like a contract between you and the Lord. You make God an offer in return for a sign!

41. You must stick to your bargain and your fleece, or it's not a fleece and you're a liar, you've broken your vow and you don't trust God!

42. You either keep your word and your vow when you make an offer and it's a fleece, or it's not a fleece! If you don't stick to it, then it's no fleece!

43. It's just as important for you to keep your part of the bargain and keep your word, as it is for God to keep His.

44. You'd better not make a vow unless you plan to keep it!

45. I wouldn't say that fleeces are always the very best sign of your own faith and belief in the Word of God or a sign of obedience. It just shows how hard it is for you to believe, how slow you are to obey.

46. God's will is absolutely infallible and unchangeable in the overall context. He has this tunnel of His overall will to confine us and restrict us to a certain area of movement and possibility from which we can't get out of line at all. But regarding individuals and individual situations, He leaves a lot of the choice in the tunnel of His will up to us and how far we go this way or that way, to this side or that side.

(See also No. 238, 302, 641, 679, 721, 727, 731, 829, 931, 953-3, 959, 960, 1268, 1392.)

47. .22:18b I cannot go beyond the Word of the Lord my God, to do less or more.

48. .6:36-40 And Gideon said unto God, If Thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as Thou hast said, Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that Thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as Thou hast said. And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water. And Gideon said unto God, Let not Thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray Thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew. And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

49. **SA.14:9,10 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them. But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the Lord hath delivered them into our hand: and this shall be a sign unto us.**

50. **.40:8 I delight to do Thy will, O my God: yea, Thy law is within my heart.**

51. **.11:14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counselors there is safety.**

52. **.12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.**

53. .15:19 The way of the slothful man is an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.

54. .15:22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counselors they are established.

55. .30:21 And thine ear shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

56. .7:17 If any man will do His will, He shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of Myself.

57. CO.7:24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

58. .5:17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

(See also MAT.7:21-27.)

145. WISDOM AND WISE SPEECH

--{page 1103}--



If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him (Jam.1:5).

1. The Lord has His chosen, His favourites: There are only a few wise and many foolish, and the wisest have lots of oil, oil to spare, and that oil comes from the Lord by His Spirit!

2. Wisdom is knowledge put to the test,
A discernment in choosing that which is best.

3. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction. Pro.1:7.

4. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of His mouth cometh knowledge and understanding (Pro.2:6).

5. From the errors of others a wise man corrects his own.

6. A good man does not hesitate to admit he has been in the wrong. He takes comfort in knowing he is wiser today than he was yesterday.

7. No wise man ever wished to be younger.

8. To admit I have been in the wrong is but saying that I am wiser today than I was yesterday.

9. It is better to understand a little than to misunderstand a lot.

10. I have made mistakes but I have never made the mistake of claiming that I never made one.

11. "Thou art wise that thou art simple."

12. It's wise to wait.

13. To profit from good advice requires more wisdom than to give it.

14. Common sense is not so common.

15. Knowledge is knowing facts; wisdom is knowing what to do with the facts you know.

16. A wise man appears ridiculous in the company of fools.
17. Wisdom is meek. It's not smart-alecky, it's not show-off.
18. The highest wisdom is never to worry about the future but to resign ourselves entirely to His Will.
19. Discretion is the better part of valour.
20. If you pray for any gift of God nowadays in these Last Days, Beloved, pray for the gift of discernment!
21. The more I know, the more I know I don't know!
22. A wise old owl sat in a tree,
The less he spoke the more he'd see
The more he saw the more he heard,
Wish we were all like that old bird!
23. People are getting more ignorant all the time--the more they get away from the Lord the dumber they get, because the Lord gives wisdom only to the righteous!
24. Knowledge is nothing without the Spirit.
25. We have at our disposal the wisdom of the ages and the sages, the wisdom of all the kings and all the prophets that have ever lived!
26. What is wisdom?--Using knowledge in the proper way.
27. Ask God to help you to know when to laugh and when to be sober, and how to know the difference!
28. The best personnel we've got are not the smartest, but the dumbest, who are depending utterly on the Lord. The dumbest person depending on God can outsmart the smartest person not asking God for help!
29. Use your heads!--Don't loose'm!
30. Whatever you get, ask God for wisdom! Wisdom is how to use the knowledge of God, the facts you have, how to use what you already know!
31. Once you've got wisdom, the Lord might be able to trust you with a little more knowledge! But if you give some people too much knowledge without wisdom, they invent atom bombs and create destruction with their knowledge!
32. A wise man is wiser tomorrow than he was yesterday--you're entitled to change your mind if you find out you've got more sense later!
33. No matter how much you study and rightly divide the Word and are a good workman that needs not to be ashamed, if you don't use your knowledge with wisdom, it can only hurt rather than help.
34. A word to the wise is sufficient, but to the foolish you have to be more specific.
35. If you're not wiser tomorrow than you were yesterday, you're not very wise.
36. A wise man changes his mind sometimes, a fool never.
37. By others' faults wise men correct their own.
38. A good deal of trouble has been caused in the World by too much knowledge and too little wisdom.
39. Tact is the ability to shut your mouth before someone else wants to.
40. The foolishness of God is wiser than men, and this World's wisdom is foolishness to Him! (1Cor.1:25; 3:19)
41. The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom, and if you begin to have a little wisdom it will eventually lead you to getting smart and loving Him. (Pro.9:10.)
42. I don't believe everything I hear and I don't follow everything I hear, but at least I listen! I try to weigh it and see if it's got any value or worth.
43. Until they can prove to me that it isn't so, I'm going to be open to the possibility that maybe it is so!
44. He that knows not and knows not that he knows not,
He is a fool--shun him!

He that knows not and knows that he knows not,
He is simple--teach him!

He that knows and knows not that he knows,
He is asleep--wake him!

He that knows and knows that he knows,
He is a wise man--follow him!
45. It's wise to be loving, it's wise to be kind, it's wise to be considerate, it's wise to be forgiving.

46. It is wise to be simple. Knowledge is not it. People would be wiser if they were just simple. The Lord has to get by all that knowledge to get to their heart.

47. Give us wisdom and most of all love, Lord. Thy love is wisdom and You give it to us to help a dear wandering searching soul who's really seeking.

48. You're a bit dumb but you're very wise because you waited for the Lord, like a little child which is dumb.--But very wise, wise because you waited.

49. What is wisdom?--How to use the knowledge of God.

50. With all thy getting, get wisdom. Whatever you get, ask God for wisdom (Pro.4:7).

51. If you give some people too much knowledge without wisdom, they invent atom bombs and war machines and spaceships and go about making war and shooting off into space while millions are starving to death.

52. I think that even the common sense He gives you about practical things is wisdom from the Lord just as much as direct revelations.

53. Most of the inconspicuous gifts are the ones leaders need most--discernment, knowledge and wisdom.

54. Where happiness is madness `tis wisdom in disguise.

Where sanity is sadness, `tis folly to be wise.

55. "Kiss the wisdom of the Words that I have given unto thy Father David."

56. "Behold, who has greater wisdom than the wisdom of the ages that I have given unto thee through My gifts of My Spirit."

57. I have the wisdom of the ages and the sages and all the prophets and all the kings and all the great men of the past available to me to help me! So I can call on the Lord and He gives me wisdom through any one of them whatever I need.

58. "Be wise as a viper and loving as a dove to carry out the Words of David."

59. Lord, give us great love, great wisdom, great patience, and to know how to go out and come in wisely before all the people, and that we have a good testimony and are witnesses of Thy love every moment of every day.

60. Give us all wisdom, guard our tongues, everyone of us, Lord, to know what to say. Help us to seek Thy face, Thy Holy Spirit, Thy Words for the right things to speak about, comments, even the slightest suggestions, Lord, that we're not speaking from our own understanding and our own mouth but by Thy wisdom, Lord.

61. Give us great wisdom, humility and love, Lord, these three being the same and virtually synonymous, wisdom, humility and love--but the greatest of these is love.

62. As the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom, the fear of Satan is the beginning of death.

63. When you don't have the wisdom of the Holy Spirit you're awful dumb.

(See also No. 50, 91, 143A, 198, 263, 274A, 542, 620, 627, 794, 942, 943, 985, 1004, 1012, 1436, 1475, 1549.)

64. .32:7 Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

65. **SA.18:14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the Lord was with him.**

66. **SA.18:30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much set by.**

67. **KI.4:29 And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore.**

68. **.16:5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage your grief.**

69. **.28:28 Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.**

70. **.19:7b The testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.**

71. **.111:10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do His commandments: His praise endureth for ever.**

72. **.119:73b Give me understanding, that I may learn Thy commandments.**

73. **.119:98a,99,100 Thou through Thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies. I have more understanding than all my teachers: for Thy testimonies are my meditation. I understand more than the ancients, because I keep Thy precepts.**

74. **.1:5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels.**

75. **.1:7 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.**

76. .2:1-7a My son, if thou wilt receive My Words, and hide My commandments with thee; So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding; Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding; If thou seekest Her as silver, and searchest for Her as for hid treasures; Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of His mouth cometh knowledge and understanding. He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous.

77. .2:10,11 When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul; Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee.

78. .3:13-17 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto Her. Length of days is in Her right hand; and in Her left hand riches and honour. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

79. .4:5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the Words of My mouth.

80. .4:7 Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

81. .8:11,12 For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it. I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

82. .8:35 For whoso findeth Me (wisdom) findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the Lord.

83. .10:8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.

84. .10:11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

85. .10:31,32 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out. The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

86. .11:12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

87. .12:19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

88. .15:31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

89. .16:13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

90. .16:16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

91. .16:20a He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good.

92. .17:24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the Earth.

93. .19:8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

94. .19:20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

95. .24:3 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established.

96. .25:11 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

97. .27:12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished.

98. .28:5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the Lord understand all things.

99. .7:12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

100. .9:16-18 Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard. The words of wise men are heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools. Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

101. .1:17a,20 As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom. And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

102. .2:23a I thank Thee, and praise Thee, O Thou God of my fathers, Who hast given me wisdom and might.

103. .5:13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

104. .21:15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

105. .6:10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

106. .16:19b I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

107. CO.12:8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

108. CO.14:20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

109. .1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him:

110. .2:2b,3 Christ; In Whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

111. .4:6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

112. TI.2:7 The Lord give thee understanding in all things.

113. .1:5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

114. .3:13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

115. .3:17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

116. PE.2:1 Wherefore laying aside all malice...and all evil speakings.

117. .14:5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.



How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth Salvation (Isa.52:7).

1. **Jesus is our message!**
2. You can deny your faith just by keeping your mouth shut.
3. A witness is the connector between God and the people!
4. We, God's victorious army, will lay at the feet of the conquering King the souls we have recaptured from the Enemy!
5. The more I get to know Him
The more I find Him true,
The more I long that others
Should be led to know Him too!
6. Souls, not diamonds, are forever!
7. The World knows enough Hell! Let's show them a little more Heaven.
8. There's nothing like personal visitation to do the job! Jesus even left the 99 to search for the one lost sheep!
9. The Lord has no hands but your hands and He has no lips but yours and He has no eyes but your eyes and no body but your own, for you are His Body, His Bride for whom He died that you might live and love others as He did.
10. The most important job for everybody right after they get saved and filled with the Spirit, is to get out witnessing, litnessing and winning others.
11. Communication is such a vastly important part of our work. In fact, almost our entire job and our whole ministry is communication. Almost everything is communication, from the very beginning of the Bible to the end. From the beginning of our lives to the end, it's all involved with communication.--The Lord's communication with man and man's communication with Him.--His giving the message, the Word, and man receiving it!
12. What greater witness can you give than to both live and die for Jesus?
13. You can't always win but you can always witness.
14. Let's minister and witness where every word is going to really count!
15. Go to the cities and the leaders of tomorrow! Win them, and they'll lead their own people.
16. Reap'm! Pile'm! Stack'm! Get'm in the Barn of God's Great Kingdom! Let's go, Reapers!
17. The purpose of miracles is to attract attention to the message and help people to receive it.
18. You owe it to the sinner, in order to try to win him, to tell him he's a sinner!--Or how's he ever going to know he needs a Saviour?
19. Witnessing is salesmanship.
20. If a man has religion, he must either give it up or give it away.
21. Sometimes in order to get to witness, you have to be witnessed unto by the Devil! You have to pay for preaching by listening to their tirades!
22. Your eyes are your most potent witnesses of God's love!
23. There is power in a look!

24. Are you Old Testament Christians or New Testament Christians? In other words, is your religion manifested by your buildings and ceremonies or by your lives, evangelism and soul-winning!

25. Forget about trying to convince people who don't want to be convinced! If they reject the Truth, forget them!

26. Don't try to cram the truth down the throats of those who don't want it!

27. You're a powerhouse, you're a generator of the Spirit of God! Think what an effect you have on people!

28. When it's dark, light is very penetrating!

29. If people won't listen, you just keep on going. You really don't have any responsibility to tell them more than once.

30. Those convinced against their will are going to be of the same opinion still! Their minds are made up, don't confuse them with the facts!

31. Whoever tells the World the Gospel, makes of some, better people, and of others, worse, because they reject it.

32. Send out those fiery hot flames and darts of love, arrows of the Spirit to set 'em on fire for God!

33. We belong to no man but Jesus, but we can become all things to all men. We have no creed but love, but we can adapt ourselves to all creeds.

34. Go where the people invite you, go where the hungry sheep are, go where you are received.

35. The World has to be re-evangelised in every generation.

36. We are the most active, the most effective and the most fruitful witnesses on God's Earth today!

37. Are you faithfully mining and refining God's good gold of His Words and passing them on to the people?

38. The false cults and false prophets on the mission field spend more time trying to convert to their split-off doctrines those who are already Christians, than trying to convert the heathen to Christ!

39. The only love of God they can see is the love they see in you.

40. Why should anyone hear the Gospel twice when some have never even heard it once?

41. Your only excuse for living is to give life to the lost by His Letters.

42. The best cure for personal problems is the battle front!

43. With His Word and lambs in our hearts and hands we can win the World for Jesus!

44. Going is not an option!--It's a commandment!

45. We must give the message of God as it is, to whomever He wants to hear it.

46. All work and no play makes a very dull student, and an even worse witness.

47. Be a witness, even if not a winner.

48. Our greatest tools are radio, lit and FFing!

49. You cannot be a light without being seen.

50. Winning souls is like farming; we spend a lot of time plowing and sowing and watering with our tears and prayers!

51. In winning people you have to inspire their faith in you before they can believe in God. You are their link with God.

52. Sometimes all some people need is for somebody to listen, and that's half the job of being a witness!

53. Solving the problems of the youth with Jesus is our business.

54. Let's set the World afire for God and enlighten the hearts of all men everywhere!

55. It's pretty hard to talk about Jesus to a man with an empty stomach.

56. Funerals are a tremendous chance to witness to the unsaved.

57. Failing to stand up for the Truth is denying the Lord.

58. Street ministry with no follow-up is like scattering seeds without plowing, fertilising, watering or reaping!

59. We give people what they need physically, in order to show them God's love spiritually.

60. If you're too busy to heed the cry of those in need, you're busier than God Himself!

61. You can always drop a little love into the hearts of those on your way, and they will know that God has loved them that day.

62. We believe in a social gospel as well as a personal gospel!

63. Ignore ridiculous foolish questions and preach love.

64. Never underestimate the power of personal witnessing to not only win souls, but inspire and encourage your own heart, set you on fire and keep you alive spiritually as you battle right on the front line in the Hellholes of the Devil to rescue lost sheep!

65. Get a decision, nail'm down, put in a hook, test them on everything, draw the net, give the invitation, express the need!--You've got to make people answer and do something to cause them to move!

66. You can give Him away as much as you want, but never get rid of Him!

67. You can hide your witness in an envelope! You can mail it undercover!

68. Your job is to tell them the truth and to show them love! Their job is to receive it and believe it.

69. It's better for the Gospel to be bad news for some people than no news at all!

70. The quicker we can get our job done the quicker the Lord can judge our enemies for rejecting Him and us and His Truth!

71. Our religion is love!

72. Plant your love and yourself and your heart in them, like Jesus plants Himself in us!

73. C'mon, let's go! Go forth bearing precious seed and plant it in fertile fruitful receptive ground, young and eager for it who will burst with offspring for Jesus!

74. Witnessing is martyrdom, and if you are a faithful witness unto God you will be a daily martyr for Jesus Christ!

75. We preach a lot of love, and we give a lot of love, and we live for love and we'll die for love!

76. You're causing hearts everywhere throughout the World to turn to gold--the Lord's golden glow of happiness and satisfaction!

77. It's the witness the Devil fears.

78. Witnessing is never wasted.

79. Witnessing in itself is a form of reward and blessing and encouragement, and it inspires our own hearts as we watch the Lord work.

80. I admire more than anyone else in the whole Family those who are pounding the pavements daily with the literature and begging people to receive the Truth!--Battlefront Warriors!

81. He gives you the message of the Gospel free, but you have to work hard at getting it out.

82. Paul said, "Preach the Word!" (2Tim.4:2) and I'm not much interested in anything that doesn't preach the Word or preach Christ!

83. If you can show people that love exists, then they can believe that God exists!

84. Go to the cities!--Where most of "all the World" are!

85. Much as we hate'm, it's the cities where you've got to do most of your preaching.

86. The primary and first ministry of all of us is reaching the lost and reaching the people who need the Message!

87. You always win if you witness and you love!

88. Skillfully wield the weapon of the Word so that they know you know what you're talking about, and once you've given them the Word, your job is done.

89. Soft words win hard hearts.

90. Very few people are won instantly, it takes a little time and persuasion for them to believe.

91. You need to find out as much as you can about a person, where he's at, and then reach him there.

92. Everybody loves a story, and life stories are more effective in witnessing than getting into theological arguments and preaching sermons.

93. The most difficult cases in the World are the moral men and the good men, because they don't even realise that they're sinners or that they need a Saviour.

94. To win souls you have to win them to yourself first and then lead them to the Lord, because it's God in you that they see!

95. You can't force results; it's God Who gives the increase. (1Co.3:7)

96. Personal witnessing is a hand-to-hand fight with the Enemy, man to man! It's a struggle, it's hard, it's a battle, but it's one of the most fruitful kinds of witnessing.

97. We're not trying to change anybody's religion, we're just lifting up Christ, that's all, we're just living examples of the Love of Jesus! What they do about it then is their business!

98. You can't compel people to receive it, you can only try to prepare the ground, soften it with your tears and your prayers and sow the seed, but it's up to God to cause it to take root!

99. You can lead a horse to water, but you can't make him drink. You can lead people to the truth, in love, but you can't make them drink it. If they don't want it, you can't drink it for them.

100. You can win hearts with your love, but only the Spirit of God can win souls.

101. If you don't speak out and witness when you should, you're literally denying the Lord by keeping your mouth shut.

102. You don't have to have a special revelation to go out and witness--you've got to have a special revelation to stay home!

103. Jesus, Paul, and the early Apostles all put their major emphasis on and had their greatest successes in the major centers of population, the big cities, from which their converts there reached the surrounding territory themselves!

104. The truth is bound to bring division sooner or later! But you don't have to go deliberately out of your way to try to cause division as soon as possible!

105. In all of your witnessing, dwell on the positive, not the negative!

106. Your own personal testimony is the most effective message you have!

107. Videos are a weapon, a gun, an offer they can hardly refuse and certainly can't refute! There is the vivid living colour and sound, proof of the results!

108. I consider video to be one of our most powerful atomic weapons with the Family and outsiders!

109. We've got the greatest products in the World--We should be the greatest salesmen!

110. We just cannot hide our witness entirely. If we witness, we are bound to get some opposition and some persecution, but we have to go ahead and shine for Jesus anyhow, live or die!

111. Not everyone can understand strong doctrine, but everyone understands love.

112. Stop wasting your time, effort and God's money and lit on unseen unknown unreceptive unresponsive unfruitful targets! God help us to be more sensible, economical, labour saving, efficient, effective and fruitful!

113. Sow good ground, fish fruitful waters and hunt likely game! Stop wasteful, indiscriminate, blind, lazy sowing on sterile ground, fishing in polluted waters and hunting dead ducks! Choose your targets and hit'm!--Missing the mark is sin!

114. Litnessing should mean getting out the Message, not just getting in the money!

115. The greater the darkness, the brighter the light!

116. The Devil fights witnessing worse than anything in the World!

117. Keep the Gospel simple!

118. Even if we never win a soul, we're still winning because we're witnessing!

119. We just witness--His Spirit has to win them!

120. The most Gospel-neglected class are the rich and intellectuals, because the missionaries are afraid of them.

121. The Good Samaritan was really the Lord, and the innkeeper is His steward, like you or me!--And whatever we spend to rescue these people and save souls, he will more than repay!

122. He won't bless any other area if you neglect the number one job you have to do, preach the Word, and number two, try to win those to whom you preach it.

123. The meek are our target--for our witnessing and litnessing!

124. Our major job is to stand up as God's strongest witnesses before both the Church and the whole World.

125. Our job is to witness, win souls, and take care of the results!

126. We are ministers both unto salvation and condemnation, depending on how they receive our witness!

127. Don't you like to love souls into the Kingdom?--Witnessing is lovemaking!

128. If the sheep is lost out on the mountain, you don't sit around in the sheepfold singing songs, hoping he'll hear you and come home--you go out on the mountain and find him!

129. No farmer is going to sit around in the barn and wait for the crop to walk in on its own two feet--he has to go out there in the field where it is and harvest it and bring it in!

130. These souls are very precious, they're very fragile and they're very delicate, tender and important, so let's be awful careful that we don't disappoint them and we don't disappoint the Lord.--That our love doesn't fail.

131. We don't have to wonder where we're going to go from here--we've gone! We've done it!--Into all the World to preach the Gospel to every creature!

132. Listening is half the job of being a witness!

133. Just harp on a verse or two until he's got `em so memorised he can't forget `em.

134. You've gotta be a baby!--And babies don't waste most of their time arguing over theoretical theological doctrinal shibboleths!

135. You first have to show them that they're a sinner before you can convince them that they need a Saviour.

136. Seek out the hungry sheep who gobble it up and beg for more!

137. Jesus walked miles out of His way in the heat of the day to love and win one wicked woman at a well!

138. Stay on the main line!--Loving God and your neighbour is the solution to everything.

139. You should enjoy witnessing in the spirit as much as you do wooing in the physical!
 140. Another year is dawning, Dear Master let it be
 In witness and in winning, Another year with Thee.
 141. You always win if you witness. You never lose if you love.
 142. God's love is never lost. It always has its effect in some way.
 143. If you want to change the World
 Plant your loving seeds
 Go ye into all the World
 And give to those in need.
 144. Any price is not too big to pay to save a soul!
 145. Hold the lighted lamp on high
 Be a star in someone's sky
 He may live who else would die.
 146. When it becomes extremely difficult or virtually impossible for you to witness, it's time to go
 someplace else where there's more freedom and liberty to do so.
 147. You have the Answer: They need the Lord, and you have Him!
 148. Show them that you know more than the newspaper.
 149. In witnessing, it all depends on the situation and the case: If it's your last chance, hard-sell! If you're
 pretty sure you'll see'm again, soft-sell, go slow. But if they're ready, sock it to'm!
 150. So you can't win `em all!--But God'll give you enough to keep you encouraged, so you won't quit!
 151. If you want your neighbour to know what the Lord will do for him, let him see and hear what He has
 done for you.
 152. We are in the business of publicising the Gospel, and we will do it any way we can!
 153. Never think that just because you're out alone some place or in some lonely prison cell, that God can't
 work or use you, because He may be preparing you for something in which you'll be a greater witness than you ever
 dreamed!
 154. There's no such thing as "Bad" publicity!--Whatever God wants to use to keep us in the news and His
 Message before the public is His business!--He knows best!
 155. You can't very well tell people that you love them if you don't make the slightest attempt to learn their
 language, their customs, culture, history, religion, characteristics, nationality traits, etc., which are all a part of them.
 156. I do not believe that we have to wait to witness until we know everything.
 157. A soldier may not understand how a bullet is made, but to do the job, all he needs to learn is how to
 fire it.
 158. Our preaching sends some people to Heaven and others to Hell!
 159. Leave something up to the Holy Spirit! It's just your job to be a witness.
 160. Break the box and let `em roll!
 Give enough to fill their soul!
 Make of them a holey hole!
 Spill the gold and let it roll!
 161. Get those Homes ready and wit with lit to every nit-wit in the pit--Till the whole World's lit with the
 Holy Writ! Git! Don't sit! Make each bit fit in every kit, and don't you quit till you make a hit mit every tit!
 162. Give `em your own testimony! If they won't believe that, they won't believe anything!
 163. We cannot stop saving souls just because some people don't like the way we do it!
 164. A ray of sunshine is even more beautiful in the midst of rain!
 165. I'd rather die alone as a witness in the jaws of the lions in the arena than of old age in the mocking
 crowd of the grandstands!
 166. What everybody needs is love! If they're not going to find it in you, where are they going to find it?
 167. Burn free, beloved, burn free! You shall set the World on fire for His Kingdom!
 168. The smaller you are, the clearer they can see Him!
 169. Don't ever think because there's so much darkness that it's no use to have such a small light, because
 even one candle can be seen a mile away when it's dark!
 170. Christ alone can save this World, but Christ can't save this World alone!
 171. You can even witness by your look, your smile, your spirit, your prayer--even without a word!
 172. The business we're in is moving people--making them mad, sad or glad!
 173. If you can show people that Love exists, then they can believe God exists, because God is Love!
 174. Watch for the worthy and wait for the witness.

175. It's never going to become totally impossible to preach the Gospel.

176. I can give them grace and the mercy of God that Jesus gives me to love them with, to help to save them.

177. Your greatest witness is love, and the eyes are the first to show it.

178. With the Lord, you can get through to people's spirits immediately.

179. It's a blitzkrieg of the Spirit!--A lightning war of the Spirit for the souls of men!

180. Get the Words that work to the World by the millions for the billions!

181. Witnessing's more important than winning!

182. Only His Spirit can win. We can only witness!

183. In witnessing, as in all salesmanship, see things from the other person's point of view and talk in terms of his wants, needs and desires.

184. In witnessing, like any salesmanship, find out what people want, and help them to get it. That's the one big secret of selling anything.

185. Hang on Heaven! Here we come!

No wait a bit!--We've missed someone!

186. Be as ready as you can, to save as many as you can, with as much love as you can, so we can all be ready.

187. If you win one soul and each six months win one more,
And if each won soul would yearly win two more,
In only 16 years there would be no more!
All 3 billion people would be through the Door!

188. People are our business! We're in the business of building people, and people are our main attraction!

189. It's not our business to question God as to what the effect may be of His Message.

190. That's the name they won the World in--Jesus!--And that's the only name we'll win it in too--Jesus!

191. Drop that little seed of the truth of God's Word into that empty hole of an empty heart, then cover it up with the loving warmth of God's love, trusting God's Spirit to bring forth the miracle of new life!

192. Your love, like God's Word, is going to accomplish its purpose whether they receive it or reject it.

193. The meaning of existence is to convey love to the people and to show love to the World!

194. Ministering to their physical needs was something that Jesus often did before he ministered to their spiritual needs.

195. You want to win them to Christ, but that's really the work of the Holy Spirit.

196. "Behold, I will hold thee accountable for every one that is lost and every one that dieth in darkness, if thou dost withhold the water and the bread of life which I have given."

197. If you are not faithful in pouring out the water of the Word, God can dry up all the springs of your sustenance and starve you as you are starving others! You cannot reap unless you sow!

198. A river with no outlet becomes a Dead Sea, and if you just keep drinking it in and not giving it out, you are going to stagnate, dry up and the Devil will blow you away!

199. Pour more, witness more, send more, mail more and God Himself will do more than we ever dreamed!

200. Lord, help us to hasten the End through proclaiming Thy truth!

201. Choose ye this day which way you'll serve!--Go public and blow it!--Or stay personal and sow it!--And really reap real disciples who'll carry on till Jesus comes!

202. Do your best to reach the best who can do their best to reach the rest!

203. The poor ye have always with you and for you.

204. Communication is the name of the game. The Word is our work, so use it in any form that you find most useful and helpful and encouraging.

205. This is our last chance to give an awful lot of people their last chance, who may not have another chance if we don't reach'm now!

206. That's part of our job--to make people make a decision!

207. They will never be able to stop personal individual one-on-one witnessing and soul-winning, and God has said so! "They Can't Stop Our Rain!"

208. I am opposed to mass evangelism! I don't like mass evangelism! I'm against mass evangelism! I don't believe in mass evangelism! I fight mass evangelism! It's ineffective, inefficient, unfruitful and dangerous!--Except some places.

209. The only really safe, sound, permanent, effective, efficient and fruitful evangelism, is personal evangelism!

210. Our meetings ought to be a powerhouse of Holy Ghost spiritual power and conviction and singing and testimonies and message--a Gospel evangelistic message that socks it to'm with evangelistic fervour and power and fire and inspiration!

211. We preach the most important doctrines of all--Jesus and His Love and His Salvation!

212. I won a lot of people to the Lord with only John 3:16.

213. You must pin their faith in the Word, because you can be here today and gone tomorrow.

214. You can't win'm all, but those you do are worth it all!

215. "Even the excreta of his vomit, and the tears of his eyes, and the offal of his bowels, and the piss of his penis, can give life unto them which are athirst, and which do hunger and long for life, that which thou dost eschew! Even these droplets in the dust shall bring life into them which are dying! If then these which are leprous nigh unto death can drink of his piss and eat of his dung, and anoint their eyes with eye salve made of his spittle, how much more shouldst thou, O foolish ones, render unto them the pure waters of life which flow from his mouth, and the bread which strengtheneth from his tongue!"

216. "Hear ye the Words I have given thy father David. For they are spirit and they are life that set they spirit free, for which they hunger, and oh how they thirst for that which thou hast!"

217. "Would that they might know the love of thy father, and would that they would drink of the words of his bosom that their thirst might be slaked and content!"

218. "They long for thee, and they search after thee, and they would follow thee if they could but find thee!"

219. "Behold, I see millions--10 thousand times 10 thousand, and thousands of thousands, who hunger for thy words, who thirst to drink after thee, who hunger to feed of this living bread, but thou givest it not unto them because of thy little faith!"

220. "Lovest thou the kisses of David? Indeed, they are without number and he giveth to thee without measure, but thou withholdest them from thy sheep!"

221. "Thou shalt flood the World with thy doctrine!"

222. "You see how you must give out to make room for more?--Or thou shalt perish from glutting, and thy presses shall burst with new wine! For thou hast not given that which thou hadst, so how can I give more unto thee?"

223. "Cast thy bread upon the waters! Cast forth thy bread upon the fountains! Cast thy bread unto the hungry, and behold, it shall return unto thee in plenteous bounty, more than thy wildest dreams--more than thy heart could desire!"

224. "Open thou thy lips, and loosen thy tongue, and loosen thy purse, that thou mayest give unto them that have need of thee, in like measure as He has given unto thee!"

225. "Oh, so few have so much love for the Children of David to take half their life and give to those who never hear, like Pandita!"

226. "How many more will die without the words of their father? How many will die without the words of their father? How many will ye let die without the words of their father? Behold, how many will die without the words of their father!--And yet no man, no man careth for their soul! They wait to be kissed of My Spirit, and they wait for the words of My David that shall interpret it for them."

227. These who are responsive to your look of love and whose spirits leap out of their eyes to embrace you are already Children of God in God's mind!

228. God's work always has room for salesmen--in fact, that's what we all are, salesmen for the Gospel!

229. John 3:16 was God's part--1John 3:16 is ours!

230. One man's meat is another man's poison.

231. Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. (Mk.12:34)

232. There are three things to aim at in speaking: First to get into your subject, then to get your subject into your self, and lastly, to get your subject into your hearers.

233. When our heart is afire, some sparks will fly out your mouth.

234. Every time you open your mouth, you let people look into your life.

235. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. Pro.15:1.

236. Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him. Pro.26:4.

237. He who has learned to disagree without being disagreeable has discovered the most valuable secret of a diplomat.

238. Almost Jesus' entire ministry was giving parables, telling stories and painting Word-pictures!

239. Good words are worth much and cost little.

240. Take a tip from Jesus, and from the Apostle Paul: They often disguised the deeper and more dangerous truths of their message in stories and parables.

241. Sometimes it's too late to beat around the bush!

242. Dwell on the positive, not the negative, discuss the things you have in common, not your differences.

243. Speak to individuals, not to just masses and millions!

244. Are your spoken words just so many icicles piercing their hearts and hurting with their coldness?--Or are they globs of real clinging love, like warm flesh clinging to them, hugging, loving, kissing them, fucking them with the Word of God in the Spirit!

245. We cannot always oblige, but we can always speak obligingly.

246. It pays to advertise!

247. Television is the most intimate medium of communication ever invented outside of being in bed together!

248. Spirit, spire, inspire, inspiration and spurt all come from the same root word! The spire of His inspiration causes a spiritual orgasm which fills you with His Spirit in spurts of the seed of the Word of God, which, when conceived in responsive hearts, brings forth fruit, new-born babes into the Kingdom of God!

249. How can you judge the value of the immortal soul? God valued it so highly that He gave His Own Son to redeem it!

250. Sometimes, all some people need is for somebody to listen, and that's half the job of being a witness! Let's not fail them in showing them we're willing to listen to their troubles, and to give them some personal word of comfort or counsel to let them know we're thinking of them individually, and not just another name, number, etc.

251. If you win souls personally in public, for God's sake at least ask them for their name and address so you can feed them through the mail later!

252. Unlike most preachers who preach for pay, we pay to preach! We give away thousands of dollars' worth of free lit, radio tapes, MWM gifts, labour and love every month!

253. Soul winning is not our major task! Witnessing His Wonder Working Words to the World is our major task! Witnessing is more important than winning. We'll win very few compared to the millions to whom we'll witness. But we're more responsible to give them all God's Message than we are to win them, for only His Spirit can win. We can only witness. What they do with our witness is up to them, as each must make his own decision. Even God can't win them all, but He wants to give them all a chance. We must give them that opportunity with our witness of his Wonder Working Words to the World!

254. Never underestimate the power of personal witnessing not only to win souls but to inspire and encourage your own hearts and to set you on fire and keep you alive spiritually as you battle right on the front line in some of the hell holes of the Devil to rescue some of God's sheep.

255. Do you want to work miracles? Well, get out there and God will do it! Do you want compassion for souls? Get out there face-to-face with them and face the need and God will give you the compassion.

256. Everyone you witness to, you're wooing them in the Spirit.--Wooing and loving and sowing the seed of God's Word in the Spirit.

257. We are the operators, we are the link between God and them and if we fail to pass the call on, if we fail to plug it in or we don't flip the switch, they will never get the message.

258. The mail can only go so far and then they have to have the personal touch and meet somebody face-to-face. Sooner or later they've got to have that personal touch and even more personal correspondence, individual correspondence and fellowship if we're going to really follow them up as we should and make genuine disciples of them, real Family members.

259. Our job is not done just when people are saved. We're not done until they're disciples and they are witnessing and winning souls themselves and establishing local fellowships, local clubs where they can have local fellowship with each other and help to sustain and support each other and protect and provide for each other. And of course, that, in a sense, is eventually a Family Home.

260. Shallowness, superficiality, manpleasing and hypocrisy are the only things that many know in the World, and they are so thankful for an opportunity to share their deepest thoughts and feelings or even fears.

261. It's impossible to hide the love of God and the truth of Jesus! If you have Him in your heart and you have His love you'll show it and you'll try to share with others.

262. We are literally from Heaven and we are ambassadors to this Earth! We are ambassadors to this foreign country of this World.

263. Small talk may bring big results.

264. We had better watch out if we're going to be that selfish that we don't want to bring in those dirty sinners to mix with our nice pure children, and we don't want to have the trouble of teaching and training and supporting them!

265. Back off a bit and slow down regarding some of this high exposure and excessive publicity to the wrong people. Try to quiet down, simmer down and have much less exposure and a much lower profile to try to last a little longer if possible in the more fruitful ministries of personal witnessing and witnessing and personal contact and door-to-door ministries and fellowships.

266. "Cast ye not your pearls before swine lest they trample them under their feet and rend you. Cast not that which is holy unto the dogs." (Mt.7:6)--The swine and the dogs who are our enemies, usually the self-righteous, hypocritical Scribes and the Pharisees, the same kind Jesus had to fight. But when He finally came out and openly condemned and fought them, that was the end of His public Earthly ministry.

267. Witnessing can never be totally secure. It is always risky because we have bitter enemies and the Devil hates us, so he is bound to fight us somehow sooner or later. But you have to try to exhaust all possible means and measures and ministries to make sure you have finished your job and reaped the harvest and exhausted the field and saved everybody you can and won all the disciples you possibly can and given everybody a chance before you quit.

268. I would rather have two real solid well-trained sold-out witnessing disciples in any town anywhere in the World than one radio station.

269. One live witness is better than one dead letter any day!

270. Jesus never taught the people without using pictures and illustrations, parables and stories. (Mt.13:24) Jesus was a great story teller.

271. Telling stories is a tool of teaching which helps people to learn and to remember more easily, just like your children.

272. Salesmanship is persuasion! Salesmanship is soul-winning! Salesmanship is mind-winning, heart-winning, soul-winning! Our whole job is salesmanship! "Go ye into all the World and preach the Gospel to every creature" is salesmanship! If it's not going to make any sales, if it's not going to get any results, if it's not going to win any souls, then it's no good! So let's get out there and sell!

273. No matter how sweet you are and what a sweet smile or spirit you have and how loving you are, unless you accompany your sample with a sermon, people won't know who to give the credit to and may attribute it to your good upbringing, your wonderful parents or your good church, when the credit belongs to Jesus and He should get it.

274. If you can't possibly do anything else but smile, pray that the Lord will somehow show them you care about them and that they'll think about the Lord and that He cares for them!--But although it may help and encourage them, it doesn't tell them too much about Jesus and Salvation.

275. If you have to spend hours talking to a person you certainly ought to be able to get some serious witness in, more than just a smile and a talk about trivialities.

276. The most effective, efficient and fruitful method of soul-winning is personal witnessing.--Whether to friends and acquaintances, such as workmates, schoolmates, business co-workers, whether on the street or in private FFing, whether with literature distributed by hand or by mail, whether through small meetings or whatever method possible.

277. No matter where you are, you are going to have to be a witness, sometimes in the worst and toughest and darkest places you can possibly be in!

278. High publicity mass media ministries have sacrificed personal witnessing and winning of real whole-hearted all-out disciples who are really willing to live and die for the radical message that we're supposed to preach!

279. One man's meat is another man's poison.

280. First impressions mean so much that it's very important to put almost the first and most important things first! But do wind up with something very important to leave a good taste in their mouth.

281. Today our children are probably our greatest asset, our greatest witness, our greatest proof that our system, our revolution works, and I'm sure the Devil hates our children almost more than anything or anyone else.

282. We preach Jesus!--We preach His Word, we preach His Love, we preach His Gospel, the Good News of Salvation, we preach faith in Him, we preach Him as the answer to all of our needs--physical, spiritual, mental and with hope for the future and Heaven at last!

(See also No. G, J, O, 5, 7, 51, 92, 97, 125, 154, 180, 182, 196, 208, 211, 224, 235, 241, 251, 264, 274A, 299, 306, 328, 328B, 330, 335A, 344, 527, 545, 548, 556, 557, 565, 588, 605, 617, 632, 639, 641, 649, 697, 717, 749, 750, 769, 804, 806, 834, 848, 895, 923, 927, 942, 1009, 1054, 1055, 1265, 1333, 1359, 1382, 1417, 1537, 1572, 1589, 1590, 1604, 1609, 1629.)

283. .40:10 I have not hid Thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared Thy faithfulness and Thy Salvation: I have not concealed Thy lovingkindness and Thy truth from the great congregation.

284. .51:13 Then will I teach transgressors Thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto Thee.

285. .71:15 My mouth shall shew forth Thy righteousness and Thy Salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers thereof.

286. .96:3 Declare His glory among the heathen, His wonders among all people.

287. .107:2 Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy.

288. .119:46 I will speak of Thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

289. .126:5,6 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

290. .11:30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.

291. .14:25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

292. .43:10a Ye are My witnesses, saith the Lord, and My servant whom I have chosen.

293. .61:1-3 The Spirit of the Lord God is upon Me; because the Lord hath anointed Me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent Me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that He might be glorified.

294. .62:6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence.

295. .1:7 But the Lord said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

296. .34:11 For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, even I, will both search My sheep, and seek them out.

297. .5:14-16 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

298. .7:6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

299. .9:37,38 Then saith He unto His disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that He will send forth labourers into His harvest.

300. .10:16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

301. .10:27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.

302. .10:32,33 Whosoever therefore shall confess Me before men, him will I confess also before My Father which is in Heaven. But whosoever shall deny Me before men, him will I also deny before My Father which is in Heaven.

303. .10:40 He that receiveth you receiveth Me, and he that receiveth Me receiveth Him that sent Me.

304. .28:19,20 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

305. .16:20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the Word with signs following. Amen.

306. .8:16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

307. .14:23 And the Lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that My house may be filled.

308. .4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

309. .9:25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

310. .10:16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear My voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

311. .12:32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto Me.

312. .15:16 Ye have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in My name, He may give it you.

313. .15:27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with Me from the beginning.

314. .17:18 As Thou hast sent Me into the World, even so have I also sent them into the world.

315. .20:21b As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

316. .21:17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because He said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto Him, Lord, Thou knowest all things; Thou knowest that I love Thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

317. .5:20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

318. .5:42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

319. .8:4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

320. .18:5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.

321. .20:20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

322. .26:22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come.

323. .10:14,15 How then shall they call on Him in Whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in Him of Whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

324. **CO.2:4 And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power.**

325. **CO.3:6,7 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.**

326. **CO.9:16** For though I preach the Gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the Gospel!

327. **CO.9:22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.**

328. **CO.4:5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.**

329. .1:28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

330. **TH.2:4-6a But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts. For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God is witness: Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others.**

331. **TI.4:2a Preach the Word; be instant in season, out of season.**

332. .5:20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

333. .22,23 And of some have compassion, making a difference: And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

(See also 1CO.9:19-23.)



Who can find a virtuous woman? For her price is far above rubies (Pro.31:10).

1. Love is said to be blind, but I know lots of fellows in love who can see twice as much in their sweethearts as I can.
2. To a smart girl, men are no problem--they're the answer!
3. A woman is perturbed by what a man forgets--a man by what a woman remembers.
4. Girls have an unfair advantage over men; if they can't get what they want by being smart, they can get it by being dumb.
5. The most effective water power in the World--women's tears!
6. Women are the most wonderful creations God ever made, but when they go to the Devil, they are the worst!
7. Be to her virtues very kind,
Be to her faults a little blind.
8. A woman's guess is often much more accurate than a man's certainty.
9. You can never tell about a woman, and if you can, you shouldn't.
10. A woman's intuition has often proved truer than man's arrogant assumption of knowledge.
11. Heav'n has no rage, like love to hatred turn'd
Nor Hell a fury, like a woman scorn'd.
12. Woman was created from the rib of man. She was not made from his head to top him, nor from his feet to be trampled on. She was made from his side to be equal to him, from under his arm to be protected by him, from near his heart to be loved by him.
13. Men were not created to understand women, women were created to understand men!
14. Women!--They make either your best friends or your worst enemies!
15. In the operation of spiritual gifts, there is true equality for women! (Gal.3:28)
16. The so-called weaker sex is the stronger sex, because of the weakness of the stronger sex for the weaker sex!
17. We've got the most beautiful girls in the World! They have to be, because they're the Lord's!--His Queens!
18. You women are sex itself and Love itself and the manifestation of God Himself!
19. Most women who say they want equal rights really want superiority!
20. Whatever women do, they do all the way! They're extremists, built to submit and surrender and go all the way, and if they're for God, they're more for God than anybody! They serve God with utmost abandonment!
21. All women's dresses are merely variations on the eternal struggle between the admitted desire to dress and the unadmitted desire to undress.
22. The female form is even more beautiful if artistically draped.
23. It is a poor testimony for a woman not to wear any make-up if she's pale and needs that colour in order to at least look normal.
24. You should make God's child look as pretty as possible! As Peter said, your best decoration, your greatest adornment, is a meek and quiet or humble spirit! That's the best decoration you can wear.
25. All that glitters is not gold.
26. There's only one thing better than a nice pretty girl--and that's two pretty girls!
27. The better a woman looks, the longer a man does.

28. If you don't think girls are dynamite, try dropping one.
 29. Doing a woman's work is like walking down a railroad track; the end seems in sight but never is.
 30. Nothing annoys a housewife so much as having her friends drop in and find her house looking as it usually does.
 31. Housework is something you do that nobody notices unless you don't do it!
 32. The way to a man's heart is through his stomach--the way to a woman's heart is through her ears!
 33. The man likes to look and the woman likes to listen. If she lets him look while she listens, they'll get along pretty good!
 34. Some women aren't very good at counting calories and they have the figures to prove it.
 35. A man's major interest in the woman is the woman herself, whereas normally a woman's main interest in a man is, "What has he got to give me, what can he do for me?"
 36. Weaker vessels are very receptive and open but also much more fragile and have to be handled with care.
 37. Women's greatest motivation in sex is not the mere sex and the temporary thrill, but eventual security.
 38. You are the love of God, the ultimate creation that was given to man!
 39. Women were built to surrender, believe it or not. If you're not the surrendering kind, girls, you're not normal.
 40. It's the spirit and the personality that does it, not just the flesh.
 41. Women have a God-given and instinctive sixth sense of intuition to warn them of things that are about to happen lest they happen without warning and be too great a shock.
 42. Every woman has her own particular beauty!
 43. The woman is the weaker vessel and because of it God has given her a certain mental power or greater receptivity or sensitivity to spiritual things, so-called intuition, sixth sense or ESP. Most mediums and spiritualists are women.
 44. The spirit and the Word of God encased in frail feminine flesh turns out to be the most powerful and effective weapon the Lord has ever used!
 45. Women are extremists and they're intended to be wholehearted. Whatever they do, they do with all their heart, whether it's good or evil.
 46. Our girls are unusual girls with unusual guts and far above average, truly sacrificial warriors, women who are willing to fight side by side with their men!
 47. Women are very sensitive in the spirit and they just submit a little more, they're more keen receivers, more sensitive receivers than most men.
 48. The ultimate picture of God's creative love to man is a beautiful woman! You are the love of God!
 49. Women's Lib is a defiance of God's plan and order and is rebellion against her place as a woman!
 50. Most weight-watchers' main problem is not always sweets, of which they are watchful, but fats, starches, oils, over-eating and under-exercising!
 51. A woman's breasts are so symbolic of peace and comfort, provision, security, pleasure, beauty, everything wonderful. That's why the Lord says, "Her breasts shall satisfy thee." (Pr.5:19.)

(See also No. 49, 52, 240, 250, 258, 292, 293, 332C, 338, 389, 529, 572, 573, 583, 617, 648, 699, 707, 777, 1022, 1026, 1213, 1483, 1540, 1576.)

52. .11:16a A gracious woman retaineth honour.
 53. .11:22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which is without discretion.
 54. .12:4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.
 55. .14:1 Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.
 56. .21:9,19 It is better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman in a wide house. It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.
 57. .27:15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.
 58. .31:10-31 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life. She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands. She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar. She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens. She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms. She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not

out by night. She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff. She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet. She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing is silk and purple. Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land. She maketh fine linen, and selleth it; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant. Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come. She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness. She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness. Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her. Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised. Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

59. PE.3:1b-4 That, if any obey not the Word, they also may without the Word be won by...your chaste conversation coupled with fear. Whose adorning...let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

148. WOMEN LEADERS AND QUEENS--{page 1139}--



Favour is deceitful and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised (Pro.31:30).

1. If the Lord and we place a woman in authority over men she's not usurping that place, but coming by it rightly, by divine appointment and His ordination. There were women all through the Bible in positions of responsibility and authority as well as all through history. So if you can't accept the God-given authority of a woman, Brother, you are not only defying the Lord Himself, but also the authority of your leaders who she represents and for whom she acts as a voice. There were many mothers in Israel, queens, and prophetesses, to whom the men of God submitted themselves and whose leadership they followed, especially if they represented the king, or the Lord Himself! So who are you to defy it?

2. Some people need to know what women can do and what kind of confidence God puts in women leadership. We have some outstanding women leaders!

3. Never underestimate the power of a woman in the Holy Ghost! When it comes to the Church, the Work of God and the Spirit, women have just as much right as anybody. That's one place where maybe you can even pass him up, girls, if you're really yielded, surrendered and used of God.

4. "It shall be a day for women, and they shall rule My people with a kind hand and gentle staff and such words of love, so precious, so beautiful!"

5. It seems like in this Endtime the women are going to come to the fore and handle a lot of the leadership!

6. Women have a tremendous power even naturally, humanly, physically--God has given them a natural power--the power that they have over men. But the power God has given you, our girls, is a greater power, a very

great power. So together with the power of God you have terrific power, and you must be careful that you use it wisely, unselfishly and not for selfish purposes, but to create, to mend, to heal, to love and not to break and destroy.

7. Women's Lib has nothing on us!--We have women running a lot of our Homes, where the men are just necessary figureheads, but the girls are the powers behind the thrones!

8. In the ministry of the Body of the Church, women are spiritual and administrative equals, liberated from the bondage of masculine domination by the grace of God.

9. If any of you insecure and uncertain males concerned about your masculine authority being threatened by this little fireball are still on that "women" kick, you'd better snap to and get with it that there is no male and no female in Christ nor His Kingdom nor service--all are one in Christ Jesus!--So though that little gal of yours may be your physical slave when it comes to sex or doing your housekeeping and mothering your children for you, as head of the house over the woman, as it says, she's nevertheless not your servant when it comes to the Lord's house, but His--and on an equal plane with you, if not even higher, and only under His authority and that of His elders and the Kingdom of God! So you'd better recognise God's authority!

10. There's something wrong with your spiritual state when you will not let your wife put God first, particularly when her training, calling and ministry are apt to exceed and outshine yours! It's just plain, pure, masculine jealousy, damnable, hellish pride, and you're going to wreck her life as well as yours and maybe even some of God's work if you persist. In the realm of the Spirit she is no longer yours, but God's, no longer yours, but her public's, no longer bond, but free, no longer even female! If she has training, spiritual education, talents and gifts which far exceed yours in the spiritual ministry of the church, then you must not try to hold her down. You cannot keep her back, or you're in trouble! You're apt to break her spirit, crush her heart, smother her zeal, destroy her ministry, and displease God. Watch out!

11. If your wife has a spiritual anointing for leadership, watch out that you don't take over and take the lead spiritually and make her take a back seat, squelch her gifts, and silence her witness, or you may nearly ruin both of you. If you try to domineer you will get in God's way and God's work may roll right on over you and leave you far behind.

12. The superiority of a wife over her husband in spiritual things, in this day and age, is not rare! My Mother was an example of this, but they made a perfect team, because my father humbly and rightfully acknowledged it and supplemented her ministry with his own gifts, which she lacked!

13. Don't stand in God's way, even if it's God in your wife, or you'll be sorry, and so will she, for she may have to go on without you, rather than fail God, and God is more than able, in these exceptional cases, to supply her with a better co-worker, who will acknowledge her gifts, give way to her ministry, and do everything he can to help her perform it.

14. You have stood in her way and not only failed God yourself but caused her to fail God too. There is no more time for foolish pride, and your fleshly masculine domineering! Get out of yourself, and get in the spirit! Let go and let God work through your wife--now, before it's too late, or both she and God will leave you behind. We need both of you, everyone of you, but no one is indispensable!

15. Don't hinder the work of God by holding her down! Give her a chance!--That's all God asks! You need her, and His work needs her. But she can have no other gods before the Lord!

16. God needs every ounce of talent that both of you have. Don't either hinder the other! Obey God, work together! Know your limitations! Use all your talents!

17. While my father was willing to share my mother with the whole World, thousands and thousands were blessed! When he tried to selfishly possess her for himself alone he lost her and he lost his own usefulness and the blessing he had been in making her ministry possible.

18. If you are the stronger member of the team in some ways, greatly useful, valuable and dynamic and of a very high quality for the work God has given you to do, an ideal mate for you will be one who's willing, agreeable, placid and wonderfully sacrificial, thankful that he even gets a little of your time and can be with you even a little. You are worth a world of men with your power of the Spirit and wisdom and Word and you can be a blessing to thousands, not just one.

19. May she not make a move without hearing from Thee, as the kings of old who did not move except they heard the Word of the Lord through Thy prophets! Those who succeeded were those who waited upon Thy Word, and those that failed were those who went ahead without it. May she never operate in her own strength, but always by Thy Divine Power and by Thy Divine Light.

20. Help her to be willing to do anything to lead Thy people to victory!--To go out and fight with the men, like Joan of Arc, who even became a violent fighter! She was only a little peasant girl, so meek and lowly, but in the quiet she heard the voice of Thy Spirit, and the Lord made of her a violent revolutionary that was willing to carry a sword and fight to defeat the enemies of the lord and the opponents of the Cross!

=====##=====##=====##=====

21. Like Joan of Arc, she shall stand at the head of her forces in shining armour, courageous and unfailing to inspire them to fight Thy battles!

22. A queen is one who carries a bit of the weight of the king with her and speaks with his authority and rules by his power and holds position by the royal right of his appointment, his honour and his designation. She is, therefore, only a queen or wife or a concubine because he has made her thus by such an honour, even as the king himself holds his kingship by the appointment of God and exercises his office by the honour of God and holds his place by the divine right of his ordination by God.--The divine right of kings.

23. A queen is one who has been promoted to royal rank and special commission with more serious responsibilities and greater authority than others.

24. For you women leaders who have a special anointing, a special calling: God's going to do something great with you and we cannot take a chance on anybody who's not going to be a help to you or is going to hold you back or hold you down. Unless your husband is willing to be your flunky like my father was for my mother, unless he's willing to be your porter, your baggage man, your bodyguard and just bathe in your reflected glory, forget it! You have to remember, you belong to the Lord and you belong to everybody, therefore you can never belong to anybody alone. They may belong to you, and if you can find somebody who is willing to exist just for your benefit, for your sake and to help you in the Lord's work for the Lord's work's sake, to be a real team mate and flunky and helper in all the things that you need.

25. This little one, though so frail, Thou canst make so strong, with a will of iron and a tongue of steel against Thine enemies, that she shall bow her knee only at Thy throne and call no man her conqueror but Thee!--That anyone that loves her must know that he only serves--he does not rule. He waits upon her, but does not dominate her and cannot and must not, but must show her due respect and obeisance, honour, and even a measure of reverence as Thy representative.

26. Let none be so foolish as to dream that he, through her, may also rule. That she shall not place her neck within such a fleshly yoke to obey the will of any man, but Thee alone shall she serve. Thee only shall she serve, Lord; she shall not serve another, and she shall have no other gods before Thee, for Thou, the Lord her God, art a jealous God, visiting the sins of the fathers unto the third and fourth generations!--She is married only unto Thee! Thou alone art her husband, and she shall serve no other than the King Himself! For thou shalt love the Lord thy God will all thy heart and Him only shalt thou serve!

27. Help her to remind herself that she is of that peculiar breed who can only rule and reign.--And she shall know that the role of leadership is a lonely one, and the Shepherdess is often alone at the head of the sheep.

28. May the Queen never forget that any comfort, faith, encouragement, joys, pleasures or health come from the Lord.--And not only for her sake, but that she might be happy in her task, that she might better do Thy work, and that she might rule well, and that she might be fit to rule as the Lord wants her to rule.

29. Queens are very special, called and chosen to be special brides, very special parts of His body and very special to the Lord. They must save the best place for Him.

30. She is born to be a Queen and can be no less! There are some things others may do but she cannot.

31. There are certain standards a Queen must uphold which are not required of others. She must set the example to show the people that she puts the Lord's work and duty before personal pleasure and personal concerns.

32. A Queen must show that she loves the Lord's people more than herself or those who love her. She must remember that she must put her people first.

33. A Queen cannot always be a woman--but she must always be a Queen. More important than being herself or a woman, she must never forget that she is the Lord's Queen and she has His people in her hands.

34. May our Queens never forget their first love--that they handed the Lord a blank check signed by them for the Lord to fill in.

35. Help her never to forget that full surrender, that total submission to the Lord's will, to remind those about her that they can never take the Lord's place in her heart, nor the place of the Lord's work in her life.

36. There are some things which others can never share with a Queen--that divine anointing, that divine right, that divine occupation, that divine calling, that divine responsibility--the crown which she alone can wear, and sometimes must also bear.

37. The crown so beauteous to him that beholdeth, is so heavy to her that weareth it!--That though so often beautiful to them that see it, it is sometimes a heavy burden to bear! But the Queen must bear it for the sake of the Lord's Kingdom and let no one else steal it from her, not even a part of it.

38. Those which serve a Queen must do so on bended knee, even though it be in the bed of love!

39. The Lord would have our Queens be strong, courageous, valiant, fearless, upright, righteous, unselfish, sacrificial, self-denying, taking up the crown as though it were a cross, for indeed a cross it may be!--Holding the sceptre as though it were a burden, for indeed a burden it shall be!

40. They that bear the cross shall wear the crown.

41. Being a Queen is not an easy task, it is one in which the Lord has asked her if she's willing to come and die for Him--die to self, die even to personal pleasure, die to privacy of life, die to personal will and choice, and submit only to the Lord and to duty; that she may be truly great in the Lord's eyes and be honoured of her people.

42. A Queen should not make a decision wholly alone without word from the Lord and confirmation of her counsellors. Help her to know how important this is: To not only seek the Lord's face, but to seek the reflection of His will in the faces of those around her--the confirmation of the Lord's will--in the multitude of counsellors there lacketh not wisdom!

43. A queen should have good wise counsellors and she should not be ashamed or hesitant to ask their advice or to say that she has to pray about it before she can make a decision or give an answer. Help her to be slow to speak and slow to anger. Give her great wisdom above all things.

44. Give her great love, which is wisdom--the greatest of all wisdom, Thy love.--That she'll be patient and understanding with her people; that she'll have real humility before the Lord and them, and know she's nothing without Thee, Lord, or them.--And to know that she needs both to be a true Queen!

45. Help her to be the Queen of the Lord's heart--a Queen after the Lord's own heart and a Queen of hearts!

46. May she rule with love, and rule their hearts with love, and have great compassion, great wisdom, great patience, great understanding, great sympathy, and yet great firmness and great discipline!--That she shall stand strong and know when to be firm & unflinching & unchangeable!--That the Lord shall make her forehead adamant as flint when the time comes: And that she shall fear no man's face, but only the Lord's!

47. Help her to always remember that she's a symbol, not only an instrument, but a symbol of the Lord's hand. She symbolises the Lord's Kingdom and its rulership--the Lord's Own! She represents the Lord to her people!

48. Help the Queen always to remember that she belongs to the Lord first of all; and to her people, her children, next; and last of all to herself! Help her to keep things in that order.

49. "For Thou dost bestow Thy divine appointment, that with the mantle of the office comes the anointing of power and of Thy Spirit."

50. "This torch You have given her and placed within her hand to bear it, that its light might shine and enlighten the hearts of men around the World! She bears the torch--these hold the flame!"

=====

51. .2:18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.

52. .3:28b There is neither male or female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

=====

NOTABLE WOMEN OF THE BIBLE

.17:15-21 -- SARAH, wife of Abraham

.2:1-9; 6:20 -- JOCHEBED, mother of Moses and Aaron

.2:1; 6:17 -- RAHAB, the harlot who hid the spies

.4:4,5; 5:7 -- DEBORAH, a judge, prophetess and military leader

.13:6,23-25 -- MANOAH'S WIFE, mother of Samson

.1:16; 2:11-4:22 -- RUTH, the Moabite

.3:1-4 -- NAOMI, Ruth's mother-in-law

Sa.1:11,22-28 -- HANNAH, mother of Samuel

Sa.25:3,14-19 -- ABIGAIL, wife of David

Kg.17:8-24 -- WIDOW OF ZAREPHATH, who fed Elijah

Kg.4:8-30 -- THE SHUNAMMITE, who gave hospitality to Elisha

Kg.22:14-20 -- HULDAH, a prophetess

.4:14,16; 7:1-6 -- ESTHER, a queen

.15:28 -- THE SYROPHENICIAN, woman of great faith

.26:6-13 -- MARY (of Bethany) who washed Jesus' feet

.27:55,56 -- SALOME, mother of James and John
 .16:1,9 -- MARY MAGDALENE, girlfriend of Jesus
 .1:30-38,42-55 -- MARY, mother of Jesus
 .1:5,6,13-17 -- ELIZABETH, mother of John the Baptist
 .2:36-38 -- ANNA, a prophetess
 .4:7,28-30,39 -- WOMAN OF SAMARIA, the "evangelist"
 .11:1,5 -- MARTHA, sister of Mary and of Lazarus
 .9:36-42 -- DORCAS, a disciple, raised to life
 .16:14,15 -- LYDIA, a convert who gave hospitality to Paul
 .18:26 -- PRISCILLA, of Aquila
 .21:8,9 -- DAUGHTERS OF PHILIP, prophetesses
 .16:1,6,15 -- PHEBE, MARY, JULIA, early church co-workers of Paul
 Tim.1:5 -- LOIS and EUNICE, grandmother and mother of Timothy, women of "unfeigned faith"

149. The Word --{page 1147}--



Thou hast magnified Thy Word above all Thy Name. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God! (Ps.138:2; Jn1:1).

1. Many people struggle through life needlessly, when only a little more time spent with God's Word would bring the peace, faith and happiness they seek.
2. The secret of power and victory and overcoming and fruitfulness and fire and life and warmth and light and leadership, and everything is the Word!
3. Staying close to the Lord and His Word is the only insulation against backsliding. The only sure cure and the only sure prevention is the Word, so don't neglect it.
4. When God's Word says something, He means it!
5. Never underestimate the power of the Word.
6. God is bound by His Word.
7. No good building is without a good foundation.
8. The Bible is a window in this prison-world, through which we may look into Eternity!
9. There are two great powers in the World--the sword and the pen!--In the end, the former is always conquered by the latter.
10. The Words we pen have power,
 More than sword or rod,
 For ours is the Sword of the Spirit,
 And our weapon the Word of God!
11. God's Word tells the whole story: It tells all the truth and nothing but the truth!
12. For fact that's true--the Word will do!

God's true science through & through!

13. The Scripture passages that bother most people are not the ones they don't understand, but the ones they do understand.

14. Most people don't read the Bible, not because they can't understand it, but because they can understand it, and they don't like to hear it!

15. To read the Word without reflecting, is like eating without digesting.

16. The great men of the World have come and gone, and the great conquerors of the World have come and gone, and the only thing that still lives on is paper power!

17. Our Family was built on the Word and our faithfulness in proclaiming it.

18. Everything the Bible predicts has always come true!

19. The Devil doesn't like the Bible--he wants to blot out the Word so the people won't believe!

20. The main thing is to know the Word. Faith is built on the Word.

21. Always try to test everything with Scripture.

22. The Lord is the most beautiful Speaker in the World! Even when it's sad & tragic & heartbreaking, He still makes it sound beautiful & poetic.

23. How like beautiful jewels are the Words of the Lord!

24. I have to read a Letter everyday or I get discouraged!

25. You probably know more than most about the Bible, but you'll never know too much!

26. Love is the greatest force in the World, and the Word of God the most powerful truth on Earth!

27. You believe the Letters as much as you practice them! You believe God's Word as much as you follow what it says!

28. If God's Word does not satisfy you, then something is wrong with your spiritual appetite!

29. I have gotten many Scriptures that sounded familiar but weren't exactly what I was used to. But I believe the ones I get in the Spirit are more exact and perfect than even in the translation of the Bible!

30. Why waste time on complicated confused theories and thoughts of man, when the Bible is right there, so simple, direct and to the point?

31. Only the Words of God have lived on! Only the Words of Jesus actually accomplish anything!

32. Besides the once-and-for-all cleansing of salvation, you need the daily cleansing of the Word from daily sin.

33. I am totally sold on the King James Version as being the most accurate, the most inspired, the most fundamental, the most beautiful, the most classical, the most well-known and the most authoritative, and the best recognised English version--it's got everything going for it!

34. The Ruler and the Rule--that's the Lord and His Word!

35. If you find a whole lot of Scriptures that say so-and-so, but then you find one little passage that seems to say the opposite, then what are you going to accept?--The preponderance of the Scriptures!--Right?

36. I know it's the Word of God, because I know it works.

37. When did the Lord ever give so much Word before? I don't think any generation before us has ever had the Lord reveal so much!

38. Put the Word first and the Lord will always give you time to do the other things.

39. In scattering the Word we liberate thistledown, laden with precious seed, which, blown by the winds of the Spirit, floats over the World.

40. The Word of God is like a map to help you find your way through life.

41. You cannot have faith in something you don't know anything about--you need to read His Words and see what He has to say!

42. How like a string of pearls the Word is!--A wonderful beautiful string of truths to adorn your mind and heart in proper order, sequence, size, importance and beauty!

43. The Bible is not just a history book, it's a news book! It not only tells you about yesterday, it tells you about tomorrow!

44. The more dearly you begin to love His Word and read and study it, the more mature you will become and the more you'll find that God can speak to you loudly and clearly and supernaturally and miraculously and ecstatically, right through the reading of His Word!

45. The Word of God is the most powerful weapon in the World, sharper than any two-edged sword and with greater power than the hydrogen bomb! It can do more than split atoms! It can divide asunder the soul and spirit!

46. The Word of God can change hearts and minds, something no atom bomb or molotov cocktail or any number of bullets has ever done!

47. The Bible is God's standard, like a flag we can wave in front of the Devil's sharp pointed nose!
48. It doesn't matter what the Devil says, if God's Word says it, it's true!
49. You grow by feeding on the Word of God continually, the cure for all life's problems.
50. Nothing contradicts itself in the Bible! People just think it does because they couldn't understand what it meant in the first place!
51. Don't neglect the beauties, the riches, the treasures and the power of the Word of God!
52. God doesn't break His Word no matter what! He's exalted His Word above His Name, and it would be better for Him to be found a little "unfair" in some cases, than to be found a liar upon Whose Word, warnings and promises you cannot depend!
53. The Word of God always has an effect! No one can hear the Word of God without being influenced.
54. Measure everything with the yardstick of the Scriptures.
55. Milk is for babes, strong meat for men! (Heb.5:14)
56. The Bible is a dangerous book, that's why every dictatorship that takes over wants to destroy it!
57. Daniel Webster once said that he believed that "the Bible is to be believed and understood in the plain and obvious meaning of its passages; for I can not persuade myself that a Book intended for the instruction and conversion of the whole World should cover its true meaning in any such mystery and doubt, so that none but critics and philosophers can discover it."
58. Thank God for the Word, the Water of Life! That's why He likened the Word to water, because it's so essential for your spiritual life, and you're not going to last very long without it.
59. Science fiction?--It's got nothing on the Bible or the future as foretold by the Lord!!
60. If you can't figure it out, well, read on! Just like the Bible--you don't quit reading just because you can't understand one little thing. You just keep on reading, and there will be something else you can understand.
61. "Builders, Beware", that by your so-called improvements you do not destroy the very thing you're attempting to build! Above all, do not remove the ballast, the Words of God, your only hope of its salvation, the only thing that will keep your work steady on His foundation.
62. The Letters are a supplement to the Bible. They were never intended to take the place of the Bible.
63. There's nothing wrong with worshipping the Word, the Word is Jesus!
64. His story makes history!--His Word and man's reaction to it decide the course of World events!
65. With His Word and lambs in our hearts and hands, we can win the World for Jesus!
66. You can't put even the Fruit of the Word above the Word itself. Without the seed there is no fruit, no life.
67. Holy Bible, Book divine,
Precious treasure it is mine!
Guiding me away from doom,
Light and life beyond the tomb!
68. The Word of God will stand a thousand readings, and he who has gone over it most frequently is the surest of finding new wonders there.
69. What is the Word of God to you? Is it a sword or a penis? How do you receive the Word of God--as a sword or as a woman receives a penis? The sword kills, the penis makes alive!
70. The Bible is criticised most by those who read it least.
71. Men do not usually reject the Bible because it contradicts itself, but because it contradicts them.
72. If you love beautiful poetry and gorgeous oratory, read the Prophets! If you like philosophical arguments, you ought to enjoy the book of Job! The Song of Solomon is sexy and romantic, and anything you want you can find in the Bible!
73. I believe every single parable Jesus ever told was a true incident that actually happened somewhere sometime, that He used as an illustration.
74. Oh that you would hear the Words of the Lord
As streams that never run dry,
That thine ears should be filled with their flowing
And thy heart should be ever nigh!
75. There's no end to God's good gold!--The mine is full of it!
76. The only thing we are interested in is the Word!--Studying God's Word and preaching God's Word and giving God's Word to others!
77. The Bible is an absolutely inexhaustible source of wisdom and knowledge in which you constantly find treasures new and old!
78. You need to get the Words in as well as out!

79. The Bible is the Bureau of Standards by which we measure all truth and all error!
80. You believe in the Bible and the Letters as much as you read them.
81. When you remind God of His Word (Ex.32:13, Nu.14:17), it shows you have faith in it.
82. If you know the Scriptures, you have the answer for everything!
83. The Word is our weapon against the Enemy and his stronghold on people's minds and hearts.
84. I've never read any worldly man's writings that weren't dumber than the Bible! Only the Words of God have lived on! Only the Words of Jesus have accomplished anything!
85. Someday, what you've implanted in your heart may be the only Word of God you've got!
86. Out of the mountain flows the bright crystal stream of the beautiful royal purple waters of life, His Words of life!
87. The best way God can help is through the Words that He gives to us all, for which the whole World waits.
88. If I find something in the Bible that I can't explain or something happens that I don't understand, I just wrap it up in a little package of faith and put it on the shelf and wait for the Lord to unwrap it for me and reveal it to me later.
89. God knows His Own Book better than anybody, and He can surely spiel it off by the Spirit when you need it, if you've faithfully read, studied and memorised. He'll pop it up in your little computer whenever you make the right connection in your programming. He's the best computer programmer I know, and He's given you the best computer ever constructed, which, inspired by His spirit, will outdo any Concordance!
90. Wealth in the Word is wisdom!
91. You're obstructing truth and justice and delaying God's Work if you're withholding the Word!
92. If you know this Book--the Bible--you can run circles around any man that has graduated from a university or seminary--because you've got the Truth!
93. The Bible is the Sword of God's Spirit, the Word of God, (Eph.1:17) which is sharper than any two-edged sword--sharper than any sword of education and the wisdom of man. (Heb.4:12.) This Book, along with the MO Letters, will make you smarter than all the education in the World!
94. I've found out what it takes to make you happy: Jesus, and what it says right here in His Word!
95. The Word of God is the most powerful truth on Earth!
96. The endtime night approaches,
The daylight fades away;
The darkness of the darkest night
Threatens now our way.
But God has given precious milk,
The sincere milk of His Word!
How precious in the sight of God
--The heavenly things we've heard!
97. Get into the Word to get out the Word!
98. Are you wanting God to answer?
Are you waiting at His door?
Try looking in His Word,
At all He's said before!
99. The Word you must cherish--publish or perish!
100. If one Scripture contradicts several others, you must be interpreting it wrong or the translation is wrong. You've got to balance Scripture with Scripture.
101. If you want to read something exciting, why don't you try reading the Word! The Bible has out-sold every book that was ever written and is still the World's best-seller!--Along with the MLs.
102. The promises of God are the currency of Heaven, and if you've got a lot of verses in your heart you're really rich! You can cash'm in at the bank of Heaven and get back answers!
103. God's Word and His guarantees have no restrictions, no limitations, no qualifications except your faith.
104. Jesus is God's Word of Love, and the Bible and MO missives are His Love Letters!
105. Most of the old Letters are just as good today as they ever were because they are on the basic principles of our faith and Family. You can see what kind of foundation we were built on and how we grew and developed and matured.
106. It is not the promise, but the use of it, that is most important.
107. God makes a promise, Faith believes it, Hope anticipates it, Patience quietly awaits it.

108. Nothing will ever take the place of the Bible as far as I'm concerned, and I would certainly say that the business Letters and teaching Letters are certainly not on the level of the Bible. But I will take those supernatural and divinely-inspired Letters and put them on the same level as the rest of the Word of God--because that's exactly what the writers of the Bible did!

109. He has not failed in one of all His good promises, and He's not failed in His bad ones either!--The curses fell as well as the blessings!

110. With every promise there have to be some conditions. God makes promises, but His promises are contracts with conditions!

111. If the Words are retained as its foundation, they will preserve the building no matter what other alterations you may make.

112. I have gotten time and time again a Scripture that sounded familiar but wasn't exactly what I was used to. But I believe the ones I get in the Spirit are more exact and perfect than even in the translations of the Bible!

113. It isn't the style of the Bible that makes it unpopular with the Moderns, but the fact that it cramps their style.

114. I'll take Jesus and His life-giving Word with the only Author in the World that can guarantee life and love and happiness and Heaven forever through the One Who loved us so much He gave us His Own life!

115. What is in the well of your heart will show up in the bucket of your speech.

116. Communication is such a vastly important part of our work. In fact, almost our entire job and our whole ministry is communication. Almost everything is communication from the very beginning of the Bible to the end. From the beginning of our lives to the end, it's all involved with communication.--The Lord's communication with man and man's communication with Him.--His giving the message, the Word, and man receiving it!

117. Your ignorance of God's law is no excuse. If you don't read the Word, then it's your own fault, not God's fault. The Bible is like a map for your life. To say you don't have time for it is like a driver going on a long journey saying, "I'm in such a hurry to get there I don't have time to look at the map."

118. Since the Word of God has been so horribly wrested and distorted by the Church all these years, we now have to interpret and explain it, and that's what the MO Letters are for, besides supplying the general training that you need.

119. You've missed a lot if you don't know the Bible, because that's really the basics. The Letters are largely a commentary or they are an extension, further revelations, further knowledge, more detail sometimes on certain subjects that you can find in the Bible.

120. The Letters are a commentary or an extension or an enlargement or greater detail, but it's all based on the Bible, and you should know your Bible. It would even help you to believe the Bible better if you knew your Letters well, because you'd know that the Letters are based on the Bible and they are in conformity with the Bible. They don't contradict or deny it in any way. They only confirm it.

121. If you doubt the Word then you doubt the Worder and the Prophet and eventually the Word of God! If you doubt God's Will then you doubt God's Word, and of course, if you doubt the Word, then you've got nothing to stand on and you're bound to go astray.

122. If you can accommodate this New Wine without asking why or trying to analyse its ingredients, God has such thrills and intoxication of the Spirit in store for you that you will be glad you drank of it without question, and you'll be whisked off into a world which you never dreamed existed, where you'll enjoy the very wonders of total intimacy with a sexy naked God Himself in a wild orgy of the Spirit as His totally surrendered Bride!

123. The Bible contains the mind of God, the state of man, the way of salvation, the happiness of believers. Its doctrine is holy, its precepts are binding, its history is true, its decisions immutable. Read it to be wise, believe it to be safe, practice it to be holy. It contains light to direct you, food to support you, comfort to cheer you. It is the traveler's map, the pilgrim's staff, the pilot's comfort, the soldier's sword, the Christian's character. Here Heaven is opened, the gates of Hell disclosed, and Christ is the subject and the Glory of God its end! It is a mine of wealth and health to the soul and a river of pleasure. It is given to you here in this life and will be opened up at the Judgement. It is established forever!--Author Unknown

124. You have to quote the terms of the contract (The Bible) to the Contract Maker (God) and hold Him to it!

125. Isn't it wonderful to have God's Word for our encouragement! I hope you are brainwashing yourselves with it constantly and absorbing it into the very fibre of your being, for it is His Word by His Spirit in His Love that makes you strong!

126. Please don't neglect the Word, for it is food for your soul and gives you strength for the battle! Read, study, memorise and enjoy it, and you shall have strength for your souls!

127. The Bible and the Letters are God's personal Words to each of us!

128. In God's Word you can find the answer to every question, every problem that you will ever have in life.

129. Just try it, it works! That's the best proof of the inspiration of the Bible.

130. The minute we begin to listen to the Lord's recorded written Word, immediately we put ourselves in the position of being willing to listen, so then the Lord begins to speak and give us the living Word!

131. It's a damnable doctrine of church devils to confine all the truth and revelations of God strictly to the Bible! True prophecy won't teach anything contrary, but it sure can fill in a lot of gaps! The Bible is still going to be the standard of measurement, for that was God's Message for them. But today we have to tell this generation how to do it under these present circumstances.

132. "Listen thou and heed thou these warning Words of thy father, that thou stray not!"

133. "Wouldest thou be great amongst the children of David?--Hearken therefore unto Me and unto all the Words that I have spoken through My servant David."

134. "There are they so athirst for that which cometh from David that they would drink his piss and eat his dung, they are so anhungered!"

135. "Therefore, they even thirst for his piss and hunger for his dung that is cast off by thee, and which falleth by the way, even as an accursed thing, even for that which is wasted by his enemies, who feed them more than thou dost, who feed them of his piss and feed them of his dung, where yet they find seed, where yet they find life in the publications of their bulletins, where yet they find even the excreta of his Words!"

136. "Even his Words that are given by the waster, even for these they hunger, and even of his enemies do they drink that which is cast off of thee, because thou feedest them not, and slakest not their thirst with that which is pure, and that which is clean, and that which is fresh, and that which is wholesome, and that which giveth strength!"

137. "Hear ye the Words of thy father and hear ye the wise counsel I have given unto David!"

138. "Rest now in the Words of thy father! Kiss now the Words of His servant, for they shall come to pass and they shall be fulfilled, even as I have spoken it!"

139. "For thou art wise that thou art simple, that thou art obedient to heed the Words that I have given unto thy father, that thou mightest be saved in the time of affliction."

140. "They are but babes at the bosom and they are but little children in the arms of their father! Jesus, help them to understand and receive the milk of the Words that Thou dost give! Thou hast enough from thy father: Satisfiest thou, these Words from his bosom?--Jesus loves thee with an everlasting love to give thee the Words of His heart! These are of greater value than that which thou esteemest: They are of far greater weight than the ounces of gold and the measures of silver! These are like nothing compared to the weight of the Words of My Servant David!"

141. "Dost thou kiss the Words of David and love the honey that droppeth from his mouth? Doth thou lick up each drop and dip thy tongue in the sweetness and cherish to thy belly that which cometh forth from My mouth of David? Then thou art wise and therefore thou shalt be fed and cherished and nourished in My bosom!"

142. "Hast thou no wisdom? Hast thy senses taken leave of thee? Why dost thou remain out in the cold when thou couldst dwell in the arms of David and be warmed and cherished and nourished and loved?"

143. "Write down all these Words which I have given thee from David and heed thou and obey the things which were spoken of My servant, for I shall bring to pass the very Words of his mouth! None shall be able to stand against it, for behold, I the Lord thy God am the power within those Words that I have given unto David!"

144. "Kiss now the mouth--the mouth of Jesus and of David--for they have spoken unto thee the truth of My Word!"

145. "Hear these Words which reflect the thoughts of thy father. The wisdom of these Words is as the wisdom of God!"

146. "Search the Scriptures, for they shall reveal unto thee the Words of thy father's bosom!"

147. "His Words are music unto my ears! Behold, he feedeth my hungry heart and he leadeth me in green pastures and he satisfieth my soul, and my life shall be renewed like the eagles as I listen unto him and receive his love!"

148. "Oh, how mysterious and wonderful are the Words of thy father!"

149. "Go forth in the power of the arm of the Words the Lord gives to David!"

150. "For the Words that are written are spoken in the Book of David, and thou must believe, because they are My Prophet David's Words! This is all that thou hast need of!"

151. "How many more will die without the Words of their father? How many will ye let die without the Words of their father? They wait to be kissed of My Spirit, and they wait for the Words of My David that shall interpret it for them."

152. "But one thing is needful: to sit at his feet and learn of him the Words he gives and pass them on the World! Those who have chosen this good part, it shall never be taken away from them!"

153. "Kiss thou the Words in the voice of thy Father David. Kiss thou the Words and the voice while they are nigh unto thee."

154. "Thou dost not have to see nor understand all things, neither dost thou have to know the mind of thy father, nor to understand all the Words of David, for all of these things which I have ordained are already in My hands and are finished."

155. "Listen to the Words of thy Father David! Listen to the things that he shall tell thee, for these things are the things that come of Me! What wondrous Words are these!"

156. "Kiss and kiss and kiss over again the Words of your father!"

157. "Know ye not the voice of your father and know ye not the voice of him that speaketh unto you? If you knew who it was that speaketh unto you, thou wouldest ask of him living waters that thou shouldst never thirst! You'd better listen to the Words of your father!"

158. "Oh, kiss the Words that I have given thy Father David! Kiss the wisdom of the Words that I have given unto thy Father David!"

159. "Many are the Words that I have spoken unto thee through thy father, and many are the Words that I have given unto thee through the kisses of David."

160. "Oh the Words, oh the Words! Oh the Words that give life to the soul! Who gives him birth? Who brings back thy voice? Who brings back the melody that their father sings unto them?--Thou, Oh God!"

161. "If only thou couldst know the power I have given unto the Words of thy Father, which is greater than all the sources of all energy, and more powerful than all of that which they seek after!"

162. "They are better than gold and better than silver, the Words of Love that speak to thee though thy Father! More precious than fine jewels are these things I speak from his bosom!"

163. "Many precious things thou dost write in thy book; more precious than the things that come from the Earth and from below and from the deep places, are the things which come from above and from the heart and the bosom of thy Father! Thou shalt treasure the seeds in thy secret parts that they may bring forth fruit in thee from Me."

164. "If thou wilt open thy mouth wide and receive it, I will not only give thee honey and sweetness from My mouth, but I will give thee wine of My Spirit and thou shalt tingle to the thrill of My ecstasies, if thou wilt receive it."

165. "Therefore, open wide thy mouth. Stretch forth thy tongue that thou mayst receive not only honey and sweetness and nourishment at his mouth, but also the wine of My Spirit and the thrills of the ecstasies of My love! For thou shalt be as one that is drunken with Me and one that doth revel in My love!"

166. "Kiss all the Words of David and cherish them to thy bosom and nourish them in thy heart and thou shalt be satisfied."

167. Love didn't abolish the Law, it simply fulfilled the Law and was the end of the Law. Because the Law was for that day. And I think there were a lot of things that even Paul taught that were for the early days of Christianity which are possibly as inappropriate today and as difficult to abide by today as it was for the Early Christians to abide by the old Mosaic Law. This is a new day!

168. The Bible is still the yardstick of measurement, the bureau of standards by which we measure everything else God has ever given us. If it isn't confirmed and can't be corroborated by the Bible, if you can't prove it also by the Bible and if it's not in accordance with the Bible, you don't have to believe it! That doesn't mean everything's in the Bible, because we've had lots of revelations that you can't find anything about in the Bible. But it means that those revelations will not be contrary to anything in the Bible--that is, anything that is in the Bible which is for today.

169. In what I've taught, you won't find anything contrary to the basic principles of the Bible, of faith in God and His Love and His Salvation. There'll be nothing contrary to the Bible, except that the Lord has used me to fill in a lot more of the picture, a lot more pieces of the puzzle. He gives you a lot of details and clearer things that you never had before.--Not contrary to the Bible but more like a fulfilling or a filling up of the gaps and spaces that were not filled in before.

170. Don't go throwing away your Bibles and say, "Well, we're supposed to forget the past!" A lot of that Bible is still present and a lot of it's still future. If you go throwing away your Bibles, you're throwing away not only the past, but the present and future!

171. You'd better hang on to your Bible because it's been our basic foundation of faith for a good many years and our Family was built on it & our faith was built on it, at least mine and some of us. And while many of

you wouldn't have believed the Bible if you couldn't have proved it by me, some of you wouldn't have believed me if I couldn't have proven it by the Bible! So it works both ways.

172. Some people need the Bible and some people need MO, and frankly, I think the Family needs both! So don't go throwing away your Bible just because I said "forget the past". I'm talking about all this detailed, infinitesimal, intricate study of all these little tiny details of ancient Bible Old Testament History and the list of all the kings and "can you name all the kings and how many years they ruled and were they good or were they bad and what did they do and blah, blah, blah, blah!" That's the kind of stuff we don't need to know and we don't need to teach our kids. It's good for them, however, to know about a few important kings, the outstanding heroes and a few outstanding rotters, just to know a little something about Bible History.

173. Paul not only says that those things were written for our benefit, but even happened to them for our benefit, to teach us lessons, as examples of what to do and what not to do. (1Co.10:11) So where they still apply as illustrating good and evil, then they still make dandy good illustrations and stories of what's wrong and what's right. And children require a lot of stories and you can get lots of good stories out of the Bible, and I think you can still teach'm the basic main Bible stories, including stories of good kings like David and bad kings like Saul. There are a lot of wonderful things in the Bible, thrilling stories, illustrating good and evil, right and wrong!

174. You're going to look pretty stupid and ignorant if you go out in the World witnessing and the sinner can quote more Bible than you can! And a lot of them still have faith in the Bible, believe it or not, even in God and even in Jesus. And if you can't prove it by the Bible, they're not going to believe it. Many were brought up in church and good old-fashioned faith in the Bible and they still believe it. If you can show them by the Bible they'll believe it.

175. We must have the Word in every form possible. The Bible was the one to begin with, the already recorded and established Word down through the centuries. It works, which is the greatest proof of its efficacy. And we need to have His present Word, direct answers to prayer, direct revelations, messages, prophecy, tongues, interpretation, information straight from Heaven to know exactly what He wants us to do right now!

(See also No. S, 28, 29, 54, 66, 96, 126, 207, 215, 233, 254, 275A, 282A, 285, 309B, 311B, 320, 324, 329, 333A, 335A, 352, 360, 362, 527, 546, 627, 649, 687, 697, 712, 775, 776, 780, 837, 1089, 1142, 1286, 1316, 1376, 1388, 1470, 1501, 1536, 1539, 1592, 1598, 1642.)

176. 4:5,6 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it. Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

177. 32:46,47a And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the Words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the Words of this law. For it is not a vain thing for you; because it is your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land.

178. 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

179. 23:14b And ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

180. SA.3:19 And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his Words fall to the ground.

181. 23:12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of His lips; I have esteemed the Words of His mouth more than my necessary food.

182. 1:2 But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in His law doth he meditate day and night.

183. 12:6 The Words of the Lord are pure Words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

184. 68:11 The Lord gave the Word: great was the company of those that published it.

185. 102:18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created shall praise the Lord.

186. 105:8 He hath remembered His covenant for ever, the Word which He commanded to a thousand generations.

187. 119:9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? By taking heed thereto according to Thy Word.

188. .119:11 Thy Word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against Thee.
 189. .119:14 I have rejoiced in the way of Thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.
 190. .119:18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of Thy law.
 191. .119:42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in Thy Word.
 192. .119:72 The law of Thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.
 193. .119:89 For ever, O Lord, Thy Word is settled in Heaven.
 194. .119:103 How sweet are Thy Words unto my taste! Yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!
 195. .119:105 Thy Word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.
 196. .119:127 Therefore I love Thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.
 197. .119:130 The entrance of Thy Words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.
 198. .119:148 Mine eyes prevent the night watches, that I might meditate in Thy Word.
 199. .119:160 The Word is true from the beginning: and every one of Thy righteous judgements endureth for ever.
 200. .138:2b For Thou hast magnified Thy Word above all Thy Name.
 201. .4:20,21 My son, attend to My Words; incline thine ear unto My sayings. Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.
 202. .6:20-23 My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother: Bind them continually upon thy heart, and tie them about thy neck. When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee. For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life.
 203. .34:16 Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and His Spirit it hath gathered them.
 204. .40:8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the Word of our God shall stand for ever.
 205. .46:10b,11b My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure. I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have proposed it, I will also do it.
 206. .55:10,11 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the Earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: So shall My Word be that goeth forth out of My mouth: it shall not return unto Me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.
 207. .15:16 Thy Words were found, and I did eat them; and Thy Word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by Thy Name, O Lord God of hosts.
 208. .23:29 Is not My word like as a fire? saith the Lord; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?
 209. .31:33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put My law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be My people.
 210. .8:11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the Words of the Lord.
 211. .2:2 And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.
 212. .4:4 Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
 213. .5:18 For verily I say unto you, Till Heaven and Earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.
 214. .22:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
 215. .24:35 Heaven and Earth shall pass away, but My Words shall not pass away.
 216. .21:33 Heaven and Earth shall pass away, but My Words shall not pass away.
 217. .24:45 Then opened He their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures.
 218. .1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God and the Word was God.
 219. .6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the Words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.
 220. .14:23,24 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love Me, he will keep My Words: and My Father will love him, and We will come unto him, and make Our abode with him. He that loveth Me not keepeth not My sayings: and the Word which ye hear is not Mine, but the Father's which sent Me.
 221. .15:3 Now ye are clean through the Word which I have spoken unto you.

222. .17:17 Sanctify them through Thy Truth: Thy Word is Truth.
223. .20:31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through His Name.
224. CO.10:11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the World are come.
225. CO.3:3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.
226. .5:26 That He might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the Word.
227. .6:17 And take the helmet of Salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God.
228. .3:16a Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom.
229. TH.2:13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the Word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the Word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.
230. TI.3:16,17 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.
231. .1:3a Upholding all things by the Word of His power.
232. .4:2 For unto us was the Gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the Word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.
233. .4:12 For the Word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart.
234. .5:13,14 For every one that useth milk is unskillful in the Word of righteousness: for he is a babe. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.
235. .6:1 Leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection.
236. .1:21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted Word, which is able to save your souls.
237. PE.2:2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the Word, that ye may grow thereby.
238. PE.1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the World through lust.
239. PE.1:19-21 We have also a more sure Word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.
240. PE.3:15,16 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is Salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

(See also Psalms 19:7-11; Luke 8:11-16.)



He must increase, but I must decrease (Jn.3:30).

1. When you become nothing but a tool and a channel--nothing but a little diamond of dust, then God can really use you!

2. Father, let me dedicate
All this year to Thee,
In whatever earthly state
Thou wilt have me be:
Not from sorrow, pain, or care,
Freedom dare I claim;
This alone shall be my prayer,
"Glorify Thy Name"!

3. A little girl was walking home with her father one night. As they trudged along in the darkness she said, "Take my hand, Papa! I can take only a piece of yours, but you can take the whole of mine."

4. Jesus bought & paid for us, we're His property, we belong to Him now. He can do whatever He wants to with us.

5. When your will is in perfect harmony with God's Will, you have perfect peace & heavenly rest.

6. God doesn't expect you to do it. All He expects you to do is obey & He'll do it through you.

7. Let go & let God!

8. God only uses broken men & women--no others will do.

9. You quit having a battle when you surrender.

10. When He can get you out of the way, then He has a chance!

11. The oil flows freely through a wick that is yielded & deeply soaked in the oil! Then it is the oil that burns & not the wick, & gives bright pure clear light to all the house, in the beauty of His perfection, in the holiness of His light!

12. Our own spirits are still unrestrained & must be voluntarily under the Lord's control, or they can certainly lead us astray just as bad as an evil spirit! They become evil spirits in disobedience!

13. The best ability is availability.

14. Many are called but few get up.

15. God will mend a broken heart if you will give Him all the pieces.

16. Truth resisted loses its power over the mind!

17. Unless God is able to break your spirit, you can never be useful to the Lord.

18. Afflictions cannot injure when blended with submission.

19. I don't mind being used if I'm being used by the right God and the right people.

20. The more you resist the Spirit of God, the more control the Enemy has.

21. You'll never know the Truth until you are willing to let your false conceptions & preconceived notions be destroyed.

22. Don't be like the gardener who could do anything--but wouldn't!

23. Thank the Lord for softening our hearts, so often hardened by our own selfishness! It's only as we yield to His Love that we melt!

24. If you fight God too hard, God'll fight you!

25. There is no limit to what God can do with a man who is yielded & willing to do His Will!

26. God has to break you, melt you & mold you again in the hands of the Potter to make you a better vessel, so you're willing to go anywhere, anytime, and do anything for anybody, and be nobody to please Him and help everybody!

27. The Lord always prefers volunteers.

28. The answer's always there if you're willing to receive it, but if you resist the answer He gives, He shuts up because you won't listen.

29. I don't like to give orders, I like to make offers!

30. Jesus can use anything if it's yielded, obedient and willing to be filled with His Love!

31. God will use anything you've got if you'll let Him.

32. He that fails to be broken upon the Rock of God, will someday find the Rock falling upon him & crushing him to powder & dust, which the winds of His judgements will blow away! (Mat.21:44.)

33. When you have yielded your life to God on His altar of sacrifice & asked Him to take it, He will--& He will try to use it for His glory as much as you will let Him.

34. If the Lord can find the workers, He'll furnish the pay. If He can find the yielded hearts & minds & wills that are willing to obey & go & do it, He'll foot the bill!

35. All He needs is for you to say yes & take the job, & He'll pay the salary.

36. Spiritual resistance causes spiritual callousness! Every time we resist God's Spirit, our hearts grow harder, until He will strive with us no more & we are destroyed without remedy!

37. The yielding of the tongue is a very symbolic yielding, because anything that can conquer the tongue conquers the whole. Therefore the surrender of the tongue is like the surrender of the whole.

38. You are God's expendables, created to burn out on His altar of sacrifice, made to wear out as His tools of design, to die that others may live.

39. The only way the candle can ever be a flame is to be completely consumed!

40. He can make something out of nothing--even you, if you'll listen, trust, and obey.

41. Come, as Wisdom to children

Come, as new Sight to the blind

Come, Lord, as Strength to my weakness

Take me--soul, body & mind.

42. If you don't like the way you're made, give God a chance to re-make you.

43. We give all & obey all, and our lives overflow with joy, & our satisfaction knows no bounds & our happiness knows no equal.

44. God knows no hours! You never know when you are going to be needed--24 hours a day, seven days a week!--You're a Soul Doctor!

45. You can be whatever God wants you to be if you're willing.

46. The Lord wants volunteers, not draftees.

47. Are you willing to be crucified for others as He was for you?

48. You can bring a horse to the water, but you cannot make it drink.

49. The hardest thing to give is in.

50. When the will is ready the feet are light.

51. Give yourself to God: He can do more with you than you can.

52. O God, let my eyes behold Thy glory and my heart receive Thy beauty and my body know Thy truth and my soul feel Thy Love forever and ever and ever!

53. If you're willing to be what God wants you to be, not what you are, but what God wants you to be, then He can mightily use you.

54. I don't care how much of a genius you are!--If you don't stay close to the Lord, God can't use your genius! If you don't dedicate it to God and have it bathed in prayer & the Holy Spirit, God can't use your talent!

55. If I'd stubbornly clung to my own way,

We would never be where we are today!

56. Sometimes you have to accept God's "no", in order to find His "yes"!

57. Your most needed abilities are availability & adaptability!

58. You should ride the waves instead of trying to stop them!

59. Let the wave carry you instead of drown you or destroy you!

60. You can't do much for people who don't want to be delivered.

61. If your breaking process is not yet complete, don't leave school before the bell rings.

62. We're not "Christian Triers", but "Lord Letters".

63. Quit trying to get the victory over something God ordained you to do.

64. He that will not when he may,
When he will, shall then have nay.
65. Surrender isn't giving up what you don't want. It's giving up what you do want.
66. God is not as much concerned with your ability as with your availability.
67. Shoes are like people--the soft soul gives & gives, & the hard soul resists.
68. Ready to go, ready to stay
--Ready my place to fill;
Ready for service, lowly or great
--Ready to do Thy Will!
69. I'll go where You want me to go, dear Lord,
O'er mountain or plain or sea;
I'll say what You want me to say, dear Lord,
I'll be what You want me to be!
70. All you need to do is just yield & obey, & leave the consequences & results in the hands of the Lord.
71. The greatness of a man's power is the measure of his surrender. It is not a question of who you are, or of what you are, but whether God controls you.

(See also Nos. 3, 31, 33, 35, 48, 66, 74, 75, 77, 203, 301c, 399, 575, 721, 727, 829, 847, 960, 974, 1372, 1373, 1380, 1427, 1468, 1493, 1644.)

72. GEN.22:2,12 And He said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.... And He said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou anything unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from Me. (Gen.22:1-14.)

73. 2CH.30:8 Now be ye not stiffnecked, as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the Lord and enter into His sanctuary, which He hath sanctified forever: and serve the Lord your God, that the fierceness of His wrath may turn away from you.

74. JOB.1:21 Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the Name of the Lord.

75. PSA.139:23,24 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

76. PSA.143:10 Teach me to do Thy Will; for Thou art my God: Thy Spirit is good: lead me into the land of uprightness.

77. ECC.10:4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences.

78. ISA.64:8 Now, O Lord, Thou art our Father; we are the clay, and Thou our potter; and we are all the work of Thy hand.

79. MAT.6:10 Thy Kingdom come. Thy Will be done in Earth, as it is in Heaven.

80. MAT.21:44 And whosoever shall fall upon this Stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever It shall fall, It will grind him to powder.

81. MAT.26:39 And He went a little further, and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, O My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from Me: nevertheless not as I will, but as Thou wilt.

82. LUK.1:38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to Thy Word.

83. JON.3:30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

84. ROM.6:13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

85. ROM.6:16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

86. ROM.12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

87. 1CO.15:31b I die daily.

88. COL.3:3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

89. HEB.6:3 And this will we do, if God permit.

90. JAM.4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the Devil, and he will flee from you.

91. JAM.4:15 For that ye ought to say, if the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

CHILDREN; CHASTISEMENT; GODLY EDUCATION; PARENTS; PREGNANCY, BIRTH and BABIES

[HomeARC Note (03/04): *The Charter* and the policy statement, "Children in The Family International" (01/04), state the Family's principles, policies and attitudes regarding marriage, separation, divorce, parents and their children.]

1. The child is a product of the parents and their nature and character and spirituality or lack of it, including all of their faults. The sins of the fathers will be visited unto the third and the fourth generation, and don't blame it on God! (Ex.20:5) Some people complain about that verse, that God is a cruel monster to visit the judgements upon the poor innocent children! It's not God's fault, He doesn't do it, they do it! They have visited their own sins on their own children, and the effect doesn't wear off for three or four generations!

2. Delinquent children are the products of delinquent parents!

3. The most vital part of this work is our children. If our children can't become what they should become, if our children can't carry the ball and carry on, then we have failed in the most important part of our work, we have failed to preserve the Future!

4. I think we ought to let children do what they want to do and like to do as much as possible as long as it's reasonable and not hurtful to them or others.

5. Our children have a great feeling of security as long as they feel our love and our care and concern and they have the Lord. It doesn't matter whether we move tomorrow or turn things upside-down or upset the fruit basket or play musical chairs or whatever, they wouldn't feel the least bit less secure, because they know they've got a Family and they have the Lord and they're perfectly happy no matter what happens.

6. If children are attached to things, a certain house and a certain neighbourhood and a certain school instead of to the Lord and the Family, if they have been taught and raised and reared to be attached to "things" instead of to people and to the Lord, then it's going to be quite a psychological wrench to tear them out of that frame of reference into another situation.--If you've allowed them to get attached to those things and that place instead of to God and the Family!

7. Children are the greatest child psychologists in the World and they'll pull psychology on you! They'll outsmart you, too, if you let'm. They're very smart. They know more about it than you do, you've just gotta keep at least one jump ahead of them.

8. You should always stop and pray things through first before making any decisions, especially on where to take your children!

9. Anyone who reads anything with any child should always first check the book through, and read it for themselves to be sure it's a profitable story and suitable for young ones to read!

10. Children's reactions depend on adults' attitudes. Children reflect the parents' good attitudes and faith!

11. Choose the good and eschew the evil while watching System TV and video shows and be sure each program is previewed by an adult and then thoroughly explained to the children while viewing it with them. After seeing any TV show or movie, be sure the children understand thoroughly the entire message and answer any of their questions.

12. I don't believe in depriving a child of anything he wants to do that doesn't hurt him or others.

13. When children show they have learned consideration for others, that's a real sign of maturity.

14. It's very important that the first child is well trained, because the younger children then follow and imitate the first one so much.

15. Violent children usually come from violent homes.

16. Even if we fail, the children will still be around like little time bombs ticking away, waiting to explode this World apart, with what they're learning, the languages, the lessons, the training! It'll never leave them! Think of what these kids are going to do! They're going to lead an Army! They are our guarantee that our work will never end!

17. We never leave the children alone for any time at all, even for what may seem like innocent playtime in our own backyard!

18. I never liked tickling! It doesn't feel good, so it must be bad! It's really sort of cruel!

19. Everyone always needs someone.

20. If you promise a child something you should be sure to give it to them if at all possible, good or bad, so they'll know you keep your word whether it be good or bad, outing or a spanking!

21. I don't think you can give a child too much attention. They need lots of love! It's a big, hard cruel World and they need lots of love and attention.

22. It's such a shame to go to the doctor to see if your child has a childhood disease and what it might be, then come out of there perhaps having caught every disease in town from all the sick people in the waiting room!

23. I believe in giving kids a choice when there is a choice!

24. You can't teach a child all day long! There comes a time that you can hardly get them to do anything, they're just anxious to play because they've had enough school for the day!

25. I taught all my kids to say "Yes sir!" That's how my mother taught me and I've tried to teach my kids that.

26. Children don't understand everything that's going on, but they trust you that you understand.

27. If children can't get what they want by being good, they try to get it by being naughty!

28. Make learning fun! Everything should be a learning activity for children!

29. Everybody needs to feel special to somebody. That's why you have husbands or wives, you need to feel special to somebody!

30. Even if you have eight children, you still treat them all a bit differently. You can give each one something special. They should feel they're special to you in some way.

31. Children have to know they're special in their own way. We all need to feel special to somebody.

32. You have to try to explain things to children, maybe even if they can't understand it, because just the fact that they know you're trying to explain it to them will help!

33. Children's feelings are much the same as adults', only a difficult experience can be even more traumatic for children because they haven't experienced some of these things before, and they haven't been assured like you have that things all work out in the end and everything is going to be OK. They don't have experience to go on, like you do.

34. Children have to go through many things, which though small to us, may seem monumental to them at the time.

35. Children are so much more vulnerable than adults in a lot of ways, because they don't understand things, mostly because they don't have the experience to understand them! So you have to treat them even more carefully, tenderly and with more consideration than adults.

36. Adults almost always demand some kind of explanation for things, and children have as much right to an explanation as anybody.

37. Children really really need emotional and spiritual care! Children need to know that they're important and that they really are loved and looked up to by somebody, just like everyone!

38. Perhaps the problem for the parent has just been a lack of time, but the child may consider it a lack of love if you don't explain. The child may think it's a lack of love just because he doesn't get the attention.

39. With most problem children the problem is usually their parents and that they haven't shown them the loving attention or discipline that they wanted and needed!

40. To understand children, just understand yourself! Children are little people, why don't we just start thinking about them as we do about ourselves?

41. People just thrive on love and attention and concern and consideration, and if children don't have it, or they think they don't, then just like with all of us, they're going to feel bad if they feel rejected.

42. Children aren't that hard to understand if you just put yourself in their position!

43. Start realising that the experiences children go through are very similar to things we go through, only harder to understand for them and harder to take, harder to battle against, because they don't realise that a lot of it is spiritual.

44. Try to put yourself in the child's place as much as possible and try to be understanding and explain as much as possible, be as sweet as possible when you do have the time. Some special little thing or a special word or even touch will really keep people going a long time.

45. Even if you don't understand what the problem stems from, the Lord understands and the answer is Love, whatever the problem, and through His love He can show you the specific solution.

46. People are complex. Children are people too and their problems are complex too. If we'd just stop thinking about children as "children" and think about them as people, we'd get a lot further with finding out what's wrong with them, because we'd understand a lot better.

47. You can't say that children's problems always are the fault of adults or the parents. You can't always blame children's problems on adults. Maybe the problem is a spiritual one for which you need to have desperate prayer for deliverance.

48. With a serious problem, maybe you didn't cause it, but maybe you let it go too far. If the problem gets pretty bad, then for sure someone is responsible for letting it get that serious. Somebody didn't get desperate enough and really pray and try to find a solution and try to give them a lot of love.

49. Never let kids sleep in a totally dark room! Always have a light on!
50. Children should not sleep by themselves at all, ever, not until they're almost grown, sub-teens, old enough and strong enough to stand on their own two feet spiritually and care for themselves!
51. Communication is so important! At times of misbehaviour, it's even better if you don't just spank, but especially talk about things and give the child a chance to explain himself and talk it out! Try to find out why he's misbehaving. Children should only be given punishment along with understanding.
52. Swimming is one of the most dangerous sports ever. You can be only one breath away from death, so never be out of arm's reach of those children! It only takes one big gasp underwater to drown!
53. Every one of our Family Homes need a good, inspired teacher of the Word for our ever-growing population of children! The best teachers are those that make learning fun--an idea person who inspires children to learn the Word!
54. A teacher is somebody who will make you want to learn, make it pleasant and enjoyable--make the kids almost beg to learn!
55. It's easy to be bad and it's hard to be good. It's children's natural bent to pick up the negative and the bad, because we are born in sin and we are born sinners and we have to learn really to be good.
56. Some things you just shouldn't tell children! My mother used to say, "Talk about the Devil and he'll crop up!" It's not good. Then it gets their minds on those negative things and begins to make them fearful and they spend too much time thinking about it. (Phil.4:8)
57. Children should not be forced to eat what they don't like to eat if there's a good substitute available.
58. We do not put up with foolishness, or rowdy, mischievous, naughty, disobedient, wilful, stubborn and rebellious behaviour in anyone! Warnings are usually needed to give the person time to make the choice for themselves to change for the better, but if not, "The rod of correction will drive it far from him." (Pro.22:15)
59. It's said that a child becomes an adult when he has children of his own, because then he really sacrifices and lives for someone else. Well, I think our children become adults even before that because they begin very young to learn to sacrifice for others and share and help each other and that's maturity in the Lord's eyes.
60. The Lord said to me as clear as I ever heard the voice of God, "You must preserve the children, for they are the Future!"
61. Our children are as good as gold,
And always do as they are told;
Psychology we've used for years,
Then, too, we've spanked their little rears.
62. It's not at his mother's knees but across them where a youngster learns his best lessons.
63. In cases of child delinquency you fail unless you get at the seat of the trouble.
64. "Whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth and scourgeth!" (Heb.12:6) That kind of love is the answer to everything along with the other kind.
65. The threat of punishment is one of the most effective deterrents.
66. Try to fit the punishment to the crime!--Punish the offending member firmly and surely, after fair warning and threats, so they know what's coming if they persist.--And do it consistently without fail so they'll know they've always surely and certainly got it coming if they do the thing you warned'm not to.
67. Be sure your first admonition is loving, gentle and prayerful and with a good reason, a cheerful warning as to why. But if they persist, sock it to'm!--But never with such harsh or severe force as to actually injure, only hurt. Do it in love as the Lord does (Heb.12).--And if you really love them, and they know it and love you, they'll eventually keep your commandments! (Jn.14:15)--And everybody will be happier in the end!
68. If everyone knows the rules, agrees and abides by them, then everyone can discipline the children, not just the parents! The parents must trust their childcare helpers to do what's best and they all must agree upon the rules together.
69. If you make your laws too strict, people are bound to break'm! The governments themselves have made criminals out of a lot of people by making rules that nobody can keep, sort of like the Mosaic Law.
70. Don't make your rules so strict that you're going to be sorry if you do have to keep'm or make them keep'm!
71. I never spank for an accident, ever!
72. You have to teach people you mean what you say! That's the only kind of discipline that works: The kind where you mean what you say and you keep your word and your kids know it!
73. Be sure the rules and the punishment or sentence you lay down are Spirit-led and not too hard to keep or too hard, and not done in anger or without prayer.

74. God has lots of rules. But under the Law of Love He has even more rigidly enforced some rules, and under Love He has relaxed some others so they're not as tough. You just have to have the Wisdom of the Lord to know the difference, just when to stick to your guns and when to sometimes encourage them and agree to do things their way.

75. There's nothing wrong with disciplining in righteous anger over wrongdoing, God does that! We should get angry over sin.

76. Patience isn't always a virtue. With misbehaving children you shouldn't have too much!

77. There is such a thing as having too much patience. There are a lot of times you shouldn't have patience, because you need to nip things in the bud and not wait too long. You need to get stirred up and angry once in a while and you need to immediately punish disobediences and correct problem situations before they go too far.

78. Judgement delayed gives hope of postponement and maybe total elimination. "Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil!" (Ecc.8:11)

79. It is important that all the parents, the helpers and the children know and agree upon all the rules the children are expected to obey, so that anyone can discipline any of the children and not just the particular mother or father of the offending child! It's important when a child is disobedient that the judgement and punishment be swift.

80. Once you have actually promised sentence, you may temporarily suspend sentence and put them on probation. But once you have said, "Now you're on probation and we've decided we're going to do thus-and-so with you, exile you to such-and-such a Home or excommunicate you entirely," or whatever the sentence is, and you suspend the sentence for right now, tell them, "But if you don't respond to this probation and straighten out, then such-and-such an exile or complete excommunication will immediately occur!"

81. Not only the adults should agree to the rules, but you should give the kids some say-so too. Kids are normally harder on themselves than you would be.

82. If the children have helped to make the rules, then they're more aware of them, and will be more inclined to obey them and more apt to accept the consequences that they themselves have laid down.

83. If children are allowed to get away with things, then they're going to lose confidence in the adults that let them get away with disobedience!

84. The Word helps motivate the children to do the right thing, and that, along with the rod, is definitely the long-term solution to disciplinary problems. But if they haven't been given the Word, the immediate solution is to use whatever discipline will make unruly children obey.

85. You have to lay down the law to get the kids disciplined and in order, and then of course, you have to continually administer the Word to motivate them to do the right thing and to help them to get convicted by the Spirit when they're disobedient.

86. The long-term goal is to encourage the children to obey out of love and to have the conviction to know what's right and what's wrong and therefore choose to do the right thing.

87. Ideally we're to try to explain things to children and help them to understand why they did wrong and take the time to reason with them, but if you've got a major problem on your hands and lots of screaming kids, then it's not time to explain.--It's time for laying down the law!

88. It confuses children if there are different standards for different children, and that can, of course, cause contention and disunity and disharmony!

89. Homes that have regular childcare council meetings seem to be the ones with the least problem children!

90. Better the child should cry than the father.

91. The idea of school is to learn. If there is a way to make it easier for students to learn, then do it!

92. We should all be teaching all the time!

93. Whatever the children enjoy learning is what they will learn the best.

94. It's so satisfying to really fill children with the Word! You know it'll forever be with them and it'll always be a blessing! Not one Word is wasted!

95. The best academy, a mother's knee.

96. We are now developing an educational system and educational materials for the new education of the New World!

97. You have got to have animation, you've got to have enthusiasm, you've got to have inspiration. You've got to really sock it to'm and put a lot of real meaning and interest in it in order to really get and keep a little child's attention. You've got to really illustrate it and you've got to really put everything you have into teaching kids. If you sit there and read on and on monotonously from some System book or even from a TK, they're going to wander off physically or at least in spirit and forget all about it.

98. If during the Millennium we are going to rule the Earth with a rod of iron with the stern tough strict discipline and authority of Jesus Christ, what more can that mean than that we are going to train people and educate them and teach them to be good.

99. Our children are the Future forever! They are the Future for the Millennium!--The next 10 years, the next thousand years! They are going to be the Future and what works on them now they are going to be teaching others later and teaching others to teach others to teach others.

100. When you feel like criticising the younger generation, just remember who raised them.

101. The best thing parents can spend on children is time--not money.

102. To understand your parents' love you must raise children yourself.

103. Our children are our greatest task. They are the responsibilities and the little disciples that God has given you that you have to take care of and you must train and they had better be taught well and reared well in the nurture and admonition of the Lord and trained up in the way they should go so that when they are older they will not depart therefrom.

104. You're all childcare workers, you all should be interested in working for the children and helping to take care of the children in one way or the other, because I think they're our greatest task now. We have them and they are ours, they are our personal responsibility, every single Family Member's responsibility!--Not just the so-called childcare workers, but every secretary, every cook, every maintenance man, every litnesser, busker or whoever, and you're finding out how valuable the children are. You take care of the children and the children take care of you!

105. It only takes one parent to spoil a child!

106. God bless the precious ones who take care of the children, the unsung heroes of the Revolution, the custodians of the future!

107. Fear communicates. If the parents freak out and the kids see them, then of course the kids are gonna freak out too.

108. Our own attitudes and samples of faith as parents are such a standard to the children. The more effort of faith or prayer we show them in concern for their healing, the more they too get desperate for themselves.

109. When we live all together, we all assume responsibility for the children.

110. If you don't discipline a child from the time they're a baby, they're going to be a failure and a flop and a mess and a problem by the time they get to be a year old!

111. A pregnant woman is absolutely radiant! She has an absolute glowing radiance about her. A pregnant woman must have a double aura, she absolutely radiates!

112. The more pregnant that a woman becomes, the more motherly she gets and the more beautiful!

113. I always did say a pregnant woman just glows with Heavenly beauty!

114. My Mother believed in prenatal influence! She genuinely believed she was highly influencing my personality even before I was born, and I believe she was!

+ + + + +

OTHER

[**HomeARC note** (10/98): Please refer to The Charter for the Family's current doctrine and policies regarding most of the following subjects.]

1. **(ADMINISTRATION and ORGANIZATION)** It is a bad plan that leaves no room for modifications.

2. **(BACKSLIDERS and PRODIGALS)** Backsliders seldom ever backslide alone. Their infection spreads rapidly and they try to infect as many people as they can by spreading their murmuring and division. They have to do that to justify themselves for leaving, and persuade as many people as possible to do the same thing to show they're right and they're not the only ones who feel that way. They organise their rebellion against authority and against their Home and their leadership and have special little meetings together to plan their rebellion.

3. **(BACKSLIDERS and PRODIGALS)** The greatest danger of problem cases within is sowing further dissension, discord and murmuring, and poisoning the camp! That's the greatest danger--what they say! --Poisoning the camp and murmuring!

4. **(BACKSLIDERS and PRODIGALS)** Even if you've lost everything, your birthright, your inheritance and everything, the Father still loves you and wants to save you. You can still come back and enjoy His love and His salvation. Even if you have no reward, at least you're in the Father's house.

5. **(BACKSLIDERS and PRODIGALS)** God breaks us in mercy and has mercy in our breaking. And if you've left the Father's house, He'll break you to bring you back some day. You missed the blessing and your reward, you're too late for the crown, but thank God you're saved.

6. **(BACKSLIDERS and PRODIGALS)** Many have rebelled against me but many shall repent and return to the house of their Father in those Evil Days and shall know that God was right, too late for the reward but thankful for Salvation.

7. **(BOLDNESS/SHYNESS)** When I was young I was shy and had an inferiority complex and I had no self-confidence, but when I got filled with the Spirit I had a lot of confidence!--But it wasn't self-confidence, it was Christ-confidence, Christ-consciousness.

8. **(CHANGE)** One thing most people need is regular change. The Bible says you need change. (Ps.55:19.)

9. **(CHANGE)** Changing one thing for the better is worth more than proving a thousand things wrong.

10. **(CHANGE)** To do so no more is the truest repentance.

11. **(CHANGE)** We make policies, but there are times when you can break a policy when it comes down to the sake of the important work, and the sake of others, even risking your own life or whatever it takes to save the lives of others!

12. **(CHANGE)** I change my mind according to the situation, the condition, the time. There is a time for everything. There is a time to sow, there is a time to reap, there is a time to laugh, there is a time to cry, there is a time for everything!

13. **(CHURCHIANITY and ORGANISED RELIGION)** Churchy people have to stand by their old-bottle convictions and old-line doctrines and old conservative practices, their old habits that they'll never change. It's going to take probably the whole Millennium for us to change some of those people and persuade'm to God's way of thinking and our way of practising.

14. **(COMMUNION)** I think Communion time ought to be a happy time! We ought to be happy about healing and Salvation! It should be a time of rejoicing.

15. **(CONVICTION/COMPROMISE)** It does not take great men to do great things; it only takes dedicated men.

16. **(CREATION)** Nature is the living, visible garment of God.

17. **(CRITICISM and GOSSIP)** To speak ill of others is a dishonest way of praising ourselves.

18. **(CRITICISM and GOSSIP)** An idle rumour is generally very busy.

19. **(CRITICISM and GOSSIP)** The opposite of gossip is often the truth.

20. **(DEATH/LIFE)** Are you willing to die and still trust the Lord?--Still have faith even as you die? Can you die in faith? The greatest test of faith is death! That's the ultimate test, if you can die trusting the Lord.

21. **(DEATH/LIFE)** Life is a voyage that's homeward bound.

22. **(DEVIL'S DEVICES)** The Devil gets into a lot of people in unguarded moments. Any time you just let down your guard and for a minute you're off guard or out of the spirit, disobedient, wilful, murmuring, complaining, just any little thing the Devil can use, he'll get in. He's waiting.

23. **(DEVIL'S DEVICES)** The Devil's afraid of us and he attacks us any way he can get in--into you or any little weak character or any little weak sister or anybody who's not 100% sold and loyal and faithful and diligent and spiritual and absolutely all-out for us and this Family and for Jesus.

24. **(DEVIL'S DEVICES)** A little stone may upset a large cart.

25. **(DILIGENCE IN BUSINESS)** God blesses honest, sincere, hardworking, righteous people even if they don't know the Lord!

26. **(DISCIPLESHIP)** No man is worth his salt who is not ready at all times to risk his body, to risk his well-being, to risk his life for a great cause.

27. **(DOUBTS)** Our doubts are traitors,

And make us lose the good we oft might win,

By fearing to attempt. [*Measure for Measure* by William Shakespeare]

28. **(EDUCATION, SYSTEM)** Few minds wear out; more rust out.

29. **(EXORCISM and SPIRITUAL PROBLEMS)** We don't believe in complete demon-possession of any child of God by the Devil's angels, but I'll tell you, I've see some saved children of God who love the Lord who have thrown some fits and done some tricks which only the Devil could have done through them!

30. **(EXORCISM and SPIRITUAL PROBLEMS)** The one thing of all things that those demons don't want is to be cast out! That's what they fear the most.--Whether it's a demon out of the body or troublemakers out of the Church! If you keep fiddling with them and nursing them, that's exactly what the Devil wants! Above all, they want to stay in the nest and be a problem child--that's their mission.

31. **(EXORCISM and SPIRITUAL PROBLEMS)** Your problem cases get away with so much because you don't lay down the ultimatum and execute positive sentences and discipline them! When you've given your word, you have to carry out the sentence, whether you want to or not.

32. **(EXORCISM and SPIRITUAL PROBLEMS)** It's much better to have an enemy on the outside than on the inside!

33. **(EXORCISM and SPIRITUAL PROBLEMS)** The Devil always accuses you of what he himself is guilty of. There's only one thing that keeps a demon happy--to stay in the body where he's causing the trouble!

34. **(EXORCISM and SPIRITUAL PROBLEMS)** When the Devil finds he's stuck his neck out too far and is about to get it cut off and he begins to realise what it's going to cost him, and he doesn't want to get kicked out, he will often act very meek and submissive in an attempt to escape judgement!

35. **(EXORCISM and SPIRITUAL PROBLEMS)** Better to lose a few digits, to lose a few members [have them leave], no matter how important they are and how tragic their loss, than to have them corrupt the whole body and cause the loss of all!

36. **(FAITH and TRUST)** Sometimes people think they've got the faith but they really don't, if it doesn't happen. Even though they think it, they expect it, if it doesn't happen, obviously they didn't have the faith. If what they thought was going to happen or expected to happen or wanted to happen, doesn't happen, then obviously their faith was not real faith. It was just presumption.--Or maybe even spiritual pride.

37. **(FAITH and TRUST)** "For by grace are ye saved through faith and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works lest any man should boast." (Eph.2:8,9) And that principle is true of everything, including healing and everything else!

38. **(FAITH and TRUST)** The whole name of the game is faith and trust and to trust Him anyhow! He loves to see if you've really got real faith and you're going to trust Him anyhow, no matter what!--Even if you weren't a shining example and didn't have a glorious victory!--You trusted Him in seeming defeat, and that's a glorious victory!--You trusted Him in seeming defeat, and that's a victory in itself, to be a good loser!--More than a conqueror!

39. **(FAITH and TRUST)** Quit worrying about the future, quit worrying about tomorrow, quit worrying about even the next hour. God will give you grace when the hour comes!--Not just power for the hour, He gives you power for the second or the split second, the instant! That's all you need.

40. **(FAITH and TRUST)** Keep your fears to yourself, but share your courage with others.

41. **(FAITHFULNESS)** One of the best verses for your life and ministry is, "He that is faithful unto the end I will give a crown of life!" (Rev.2:10)

42. **(FAITHFULNESS)** You can only live one day at a time, you can only be faithful one day at a time. Don't worry about when you weren't faithful yesterday or whether you're going to be faithful tomorrow, but do your best to be faithful today. Forget the past and tomorrow will take care of itself, or the Lord will take care of it.

43. **(FAITHFULNESS)** Too many people think about "faithful" as being some kind of a works thing that you worked up and that you did. But if you're full of faith, you're faithful and faith comes from the Lord, comes by hearing the Word and reading the Word.

44. **(FAITHFULNESS)** I just have to depend on the Lord to keep me faithful, that's all, and trust Him that my faith won't fail, because my faith comes from Him. Faith is a gift of God.

45. **(FAITHFULNESS)** Only the Lord can keep you faithful. Of course, you have to give Him a little cooperation, you have to listen, you have to read, you have to obey, but that's the easy part. It's His job to keep you faithful, full of faith, filled with faith which comes from Him, it's a gift of God! All you have to do if you don't have enough faith is just hear the Word, read the Word, that's the source of faith, and He'll give you all the faith you need. Just keep trusting the Lord and don't worry about it.

46. **(FAITHFULNESS)** You don't have to have faith for tomorrow! You don't have to have faith for next week or next month, certainly not for next year or the Tribulation, not now! You'll get it when the time comes. Power for the hour! The only faith you need is just for today.

47. **(FAITHFULNESS)** You don't even have to have faith for a whole day. Just have faith for this moment, right now, one moment at a time. You just have to have faith for this one second.

48. **(FAITHFULNESS)** If a grain of mustard-seed faith can move a whole mountain, it shouldn't even take a microscopic microbe of faith to keep doing what little things you've got to do all day long.

49. **(FAMILY, OUR)** You talk about an integrated work force, we've got it! And we are all shades and colours and backgrounds and former religions and everything. We come from all races, creeds and colours but now we're all one in Christ Jesus and that is a miracle in itself!

50. **(FAMILY, OUR)** I don't think anybody else in this World is as great a threat to the Devil's kingdom and his dirty work as we are!

51. **(FAMILY, OUR)** There are all kinds of people, all kinds of faith and all kinds of strengths and all kinds of weaknesses. It takes all kinds to make a World and it takes all kinds to make our Family too.

52. **(FEAR, FREEDOM FROM)** Our fears always outnumber our dangers.

53. **(FELLOWSHIP)** We weren't put here just to have Homes and Heavenly fellowship and freedom. That is a part of the blessings of God that He has given us in order to make our main job possible. He's given us all these as rewards and blessings for obedience and obeying Him and doing what He told us to do--to get out there and reap. And as long as we keep reaping, keep obeying, keep doing what God has told us to do, the Lord will keep supplying and He'll keep blessing and He'll keep protecting and He'll keep making it possible if we'll just do it.

54. **(FIGHT THE GOOD FIGHT)** All through life you'll have a lot of spills. Just remember, never give up! Just get right back up! You may fall into puddles, but you don't have to lie there!

55. **(FIGHT THE GOOD FIGHT)** No one is ever beaten unless he gives up the fight.

56. **(FORGIVENESS and MERCY)** A chip on the shoulder is about the heaviest load a person ever carries.

57. **(FORGIVENESS and MERCY)** The longer you carry a grudge, the heavier it gets.

58. **(FORGIVENESS and MERCY)** There, but for the grace of God, go I.

59. **(FRUITFULNESS)** No one is useless in this World who lightens the burdens of another.

60. **(FRUITFULNESS)** I don't like to make bad investments in people who are not getting results and from which there are no returns, no benefits, no dividends.

61. **(FRUITFULNESS)** We're just like any investor. We've got to know what's the good investment. We've got to know where it is going to get results, not to make money, but to make saved souls.

62. **(FUTURE)** Coming events cast their shadows before.

63. **(GIVING)** He that gives his heart will not deny his money.

64. **(GIVING)** When there is room in the heart there is room in the home.

65. **(GIVING)** He who lends to the poor gets his interest from God.

66. **(GOD'S WAY vs. MAN'S WAY)** When God measures a man, He puts the tape around his heart instead of his head.

67. **(GOVERNMENT and MATERIALISM)** Democracy goes by the majority vote, and if the majority are insane, the sane must go to the hospital.

68. **(GOVERNMENT and MATERIALISM)** In cities, no one is quiet but many are lonely; in the country, people are quiet but few are lonely.

69. **(GOVERNMENT and MATERIALISM)** The reason almost every country in the World is in trouble right now is because they borrowed money. The borrower is servant to the lender. The [ACs] had the money, they lent it and now the World has got to sell their souls to them and be their slaves and do what the [ACs] tell them to do while the [ACs] rule the World, mostly because they stupidly borrowed money and lived beyond their income and were extravagant and squandered it.

70. **(HEALING)** Lord, help us not to read those medical books! They're not faith-builders but fear-igniters!

71. **(HOLY SPIRIT)** We've got even better powers and riches and genies than Aladdin did. We have the Holy Spirit, who can do the greatest miracles of all! The Holy Spirit is the greatest Genie in the World!

72. **(HOLY SPIRIT)** Not everybody receives the gift of tongues when they're filled with the Spirit, and you don't have to have the gift of tongues to prove that you are filled with the Spirit.

73. **(HOLY SPIRIT)** We do not believe that the gift of tongues is the evidence of the baptism of the Holy Spirit.

74. **(HOLY SPIRIT)** Eventually most people who have the Holy Spirit are able to speak in tongues too, because it's a wonderful way of praying. It's one of the commonest gifts, but actually the least useful as far as witnessing or being a leader or anything else. It's mostly just for your own benefit and your own edification in the Spirit, to be able to pray in tongues.

75. **(HUMILITY/PRIDE)** There are great men who make every man feel small. But the really great man is the man who makes every man feel great.

76. **(HUMILITY/PRIDE)** King David of the Bible is a dandy bad example, yet a great example of a great man who was apparently lifted up in pride for awhile and thereby got into great sin and therefore he had to have a great humbling, a great judgement, a great confession and a really terrible stripping of everything.

77. **(HUMILITY/PRIDE)** The Lord can't trust you with a high and mighty job or a high and mighty testimony, or a high and mighty responsibility, something that might really lift you up in pride, until He has really humbled you and broken you so that you know it's the Lord and you give God all the glory and all the credit and it doesn't go to your head and make you proud!

78. **(HUMILITY/PRIDE)** All the preparation of the arm of the flesh doesn't even mean a thing without the Lord. Only the Lord can do it and He can do it under some pretty strenuous circumstances, some pretty rough and tough methods if you really need to be brought down few notches and humbled and made to sort of say "Yes, sir!" when He's putting the pressure on you and leaning on you, to really remind you that you really are totally utterly dependent on Him!

79. **(HUMILITY/PRIDE)** It is no great thing to be humble when you are brought low; but to be humble when you are praised is a great and rare attainment.

80. **(HUMILITY/PRIDE)** There is no true holiness without humility.

81. **(HUMILITY/PRIDE)** The eyes of other people are the eyes that ruin us. If all but myself were blind, I should want neither fine clothes, fine houses, nor fine furniture.

82. **(HUMILITY/PRIDE)** Lord, help me to admit when I am wrong, and make me easier to live with when I am right.

83. **(HUMILITY/PRIDE)** No one has more to learn than the person who knows everything.

84. **(HUMILITY/PRIDE)** Better to ask ten times than to go astray once.

85. **(HUMILITY/PRIDE)** He that will not be counselled cannot be helped.

86. **(HUMILITY/PRIDE)** The Devil got lifted up in pride until he wasn't satisfied being God's right hand and light man but he wanted to be God Himself, so he lost his position. God cast him down and he's still been trying to be God ever since and finally he is going to try to be God here on the Earth. If he can't be god of the Universe, at least he is going to be the god of this World and the Lord is going to let him, just to show both him and the Antichrist and the World and everybody that man without God or even the Devil without God can't do a thing and will make a mess of things.

87. **(INSPIRATION and ENTHUSIASM)** It pays to be crazy in this outfit!--Crazy about the Lord and His work!

88. **(JEALOUSY)** The fire that in jealousy you kindle for another often burns yourself more than them.

...

90. **(KINGS and SUPPORTERS)** Let's not give our friends such strong medicine and such strong comments and words and testimonies in our lit that it would be hard for them to receive and hard for them to explain away to their friends if they wanted to show it to them or it fell into their hands.

91. **(LAW vs. GRACE)** Are you an Old Testament Christian or a New Testament Christian? Are you still under the law or are you living free and liberated by the grace and truth of Jesus Christ?

92. **(LAW vs. GRACE)** My God, help and deliver us from that damned old Mosaic Law!--It's damned because it's already judged and it's finished with and it's ended, it is no more. We don't have anything to do with the Mosaic Law or ancient Judaism. We don't have Judeo-Christianity. We've got the love of God and the love of Jesus! We're free! And if you don't believe it you ought to read dear Apostle Paul's epistles from start to finish.

93. **(LAW vs. GRACE)** There is no such thing as adultery anymore, not for a Christian who is living under grace and under the law of love. "All things are lawful" to those who are living under God's law of love. If not, why did He say that, if it's not so?

94. **(LEADERS and SHEPHERDS)** Any situation that a leader can't handle, he needs to report to a superior officer who can.

95. **(LEADERS and SHEPHERDS)** A head of a Home who can't spot failing parents who are spoiling a child is failing.

96. **(LEADERS and SHEPHERDS)** If a top leader cannot unify his family and cannot control them and cannot rule his own house well, he doesn't deserve to be a top leader!

97. **(LEADERS and SHEPHERDS)** The New Testament says you're not to give a novice any position of great responsibility or leadership lest he be lifted up in pride and fall under the condemnation of the Devil. (1Tim.3:6)

98. **(LEADERS and SHEPHERDS)** The Devil really tempts you with pride to make you get high and lifted up, and especially if you accept the praise of men and you don't remind them it's the Lord.

99. **(LEADERS and SHEPHERDS)** My confessions have aroused almost more thanks and gratitude than anything else. My defeats have encouraged the Family almost more than my successes! Because it showed that I was also human and that I was just as fallible and just as weak and just as bad and had just as many problems as they had, but praise the Lord, I somehow made it anyhow, the Lord pulled me through anyway.

100. **(LEADERS and SHEPHERDS)** It's encouraging to people to see that even their leaders are not perfect, they're human. All the leaders in the Bible and even in church history were men.--Men of faith, but all of them had feet of clay and all of them made mistakes and the Lord had to show that they were just men and flesh and

blood and just as weak as we are and made mistakes like we do, and it was all the Lord! Those great leaders became shining examples--not of their own greatness but of their utter dependence on the Lord.

101. **(LEADERS and SHEPHERDS)** The price of greatness is responsibility.

102. **(LOVE)** A bone to the dog is not charity. Charity is the bone shared with the dog, when you are just as hungry as the dog.

103. **(LOVE)** 'Tis better to have loved and lost than never to have loved at all.

104. **(NO NEUTRALS)** We know what happens to people who try to stay in the middle of the road. They get run over.

105. **(OBEDIENCE)** Nobody is indispensable unless they obey God, and if they are disobedient, rebellious, stubborn, wilful, unwilling to take correction themselves, then we can't take a chance on them anywhere.

106. **(OBEDIENCE)** Wicked men obey from fear; good men, from love.

107. **(OLD AGE)** It is not by the grey of the hair that one knows the age of the heart.

108. **(OLD AGE)** Old age is the greatest time of life! If you've lived a good life and you've lived it for the Lord and accomplished something and you see good fruit, it's the best time of life!

109. **(OLD AGE)** There are no happy Devil's old folks. They have nothing but sorrow and they even commit suicide and all kinds of horrible things.--Because what have they got to be thankful for? What have they got to look back on that they've accomplished? What good have they done? They're a miserable bunch usually.

110. **(PERSECUTION)** We, God's children, don't have to hurt our enemies, but can live the Golden Rule like Jesus did, and God Himself deals with our enemies for us!

111. **(PERSECUTION)** The prophet and the martyr do not see the hooting throng. Their eyes are fixed on eternity.

112. **(PERSECUTION)** The way of this World is to praise dead saints and persecute living ones.

113. **(PERSECUTION)** There's no way they can fight the truth but to try to kill the Truth-giver, and this is what they did to Jesus and His disciples and some of the Patriarchs and every Prophet of God and every man of God that's ever arisen to speak the Truth of God!

114. **(PERSECUTION)** When everyone approves of what you are doing, you ought to ask yourself what's wrong.

115. **(PERSECUTION)** Only at trees bearing fruit do people throw stones.

116. **(PUBLICATIONS and PAPER POWER)** Our enemies haven't failed to publicise all kinds of rot and shit and lies against us, so for God's sake, why don't we publicise the good we do!

117. **(READING and VIEWING)** In order to read the newspaper right, you have to know who's writing it and who's publishing it, and why and where they stand on different issues, and then you can get the right interpretation.

118. **(RELATIONS WITH PEOPLE)** You can knock the chip off the other person's shoulder simply by patting him on the back.

119. **(RELATIONSHIP TO THE WORLD)** All fame is dangerous: Good brings envy; bad, shame.

120. **(RESISTING THE DEVIL)** The Devil will sure run if you throw the Word at him!

121. **(RESISTING THE DEVIL)** The Devil personally possessed Judas to do the job of betraying Jesus. And he will try to get into you every way he possibly can and do the same if he can if you don't look out! You have to be deeply on your guard in the Lord and in the Word and in the Spirit or the Devil could get into you and do the same thing!

122. **(REVOLUTION FOR JESUS)** I'm not averse to changing my mind. I'm willing to do something different, go another direction, turn around and go the opposite direction if God tells me to. That's what revolution means--to revolve, to revolte, to turn around and go the other way, if necessary.

123. **(REWARDS)** They which received us with joy shall be crowned with joy. And they that denied us will be damned with doom.

124. **(REWARDS)** My Lord, what a horrible fate even if you're saved.--How horrible to know you missed the boat, missed the fun and missed the reward, but at least you're saved. That's sure better than Hell but your Hell is going to be your memory of failure and everlasting shame and contempt. What a fate! My God! But it's better than Hell anyway. It's kind of a Hell in Heaven to have to remember your failures and what it cost and to suffer everlasting shame and contempt. It's sort of a Hell in Heaven forever.

125. **(RIGHTEOUSNESS/SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS)** There is no worse pride than self-righteous religious pride!--The self-righteous, Pharisaical, proud, religious person who thanks God he's not as other men or as other women and looks down on them because they don't have as much faith as he has and they didn't do this or they didn't do that! Self-righteousness can cause you to have absolutely no sympathy for the poor guys who haven't got it and can't make it and have to resort to other means, and not just pure faith and faith alone.

126. **(RIGHTEOUSNESS/SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS)** Everybody is bad. Everybody deserves spankings and punishments. Everybody deserves the worst. We're all sinners. That isn't what God blames you for. He blames you for not calling on Him to help you and for not repenting, not letting Him change you, not letting Him do it. You can't do it yourself.

127. **(RIGHTEOUSNESS/SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS)** The Lord lets you go through some of those tests sometimes, even to let you think He's being a little too hard on you! "How could He let our children suffer like this? How could He do that sort of thing to people? How can He let that sort of thing happen, etc.?" The Devil is always around to ask you those questions to try to make you doubt the Lord and even criticise the Lord, to make yourself righteous with God.

128. **(RIGHTEOUSNESS/SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS)** Job finally got the point that his sin was self-righteousness, self-perfection. He thought he didn't have any sin, and he couldn't understand why God was doing all this to him. When he finally confessed that he wasn't righteous and it was all the Lord, he was healed!

129. **(RIGHTEOUSNESS/SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS)** "O grave, where is thy victory, O death, where is thy sting?" (1Cor.15:55) The sting of death is sin, and the victory of the grave is to keep you dead! But the marvel of righteousness is faith! Faith is really the only righteousness, and that results in victory over the grave, resurrection!

130. **(RIGHTEOUSNESS/SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS)** The worst kind of sin is to pretend you're good when you're bad!--Hypocrisy!

131. **(RIGHTEOUSNESS/SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS)** There was never yet a truly great man that was not at the same time truly good.

132. **(RIGHTEOUSNESS/SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS)** When a person is always right, there is something wrong.

133. **(SALVATION)** There is one case of the deathbed repentance recorded, that of the penitent thief, that none should despair; and only one that none should presume.

134. **(SAMPLE)** There's not much practical Christianity in the man who lives on better terms with angels and seraphs, than with his children, servants, and neighbours.

135. **(SILENCE)** Learn to hold your tongue; five words cost Zacharias forty weeks of silence. (Luk.1:20)

136. **(SILENCE)** If you wish another to keep your secret, first keep it yourself.

137. **(SIN)** There is no such thing as secret sin! Be sure your sins will find you out and you will be exposed sooner or later and you will reap what you sowed in that secret grave where you thought you had the thing well hidden! (Num.32:23)

138. **(SIN)** There are sins of omission as well as of commission.

139. **(SPIRIT WORLD)** If it weren't for the Lord and His angels, we'd have been gone long ago. Out beyond this circle of angels which are camped 'round about us, there is an even bigger circle of devils and demons and Satan himself trying to get in!--Waiting for just one little opportunity, one little crack, one little bad thought, one little evil idea on your mind or heart, and that becomes his territory, that becomes his avenue to get into you.

140. **(SPIRIT WORLD)** There is nothing more powerful than individual witnessing, one-on-one, personal, face-to-face witnessing, because you've got all Heaven, God's Holy Spirit, Jesus Christ, the angels of God, everybody on your side. They're there practically holding their breath, waiting to rejoice when you lead one sinner to the Lord. You've got a great mighty cloud of witnesses watching you every time you witness to a soul, praying for you and rooting for you.

141. **(SPIRIT WORLD)** God created Satan as a dandy bad example and to test the World with evil. Otherwise they'd have never known what evil was like.

142. **(STRENGTH and POWER)** It's gotta be the Lord and He wants to do it and He wants to get he credit for it and the glory. If in any way, shape or form you think you're going to get a little credit for it and be able to brag about how you did it and made it and had the faith and all the rest, He's apt to slap you down a little to show you Who's Boss in order to really humble you and make you look to the Lord alone!

143. **(SUCCESS/FAILURE)** There are going to be a lot of sorry people in Heaven, a lot of crying, weeping people in Heaven, where God is going to have to wipe away all their tears and try to cheer'm up! But nothing is ever going to erase the past and their failures and their sins and the results of them. They will reap what they have sowed throughout Eternity just by plain failure, if nothing else, even if they are saved.--What might have been, what could have been if they would have obeyed!

144. **(SUCCESS/FAILURE)** Two types of men please God--the one who serves Him with all his heart because he knows Him; and the one who seeks Him with all his heart because he knows Him not.

145. **(SUPPLY)** God gives every bird its food, but He does not throw it into the nest.

146. **(TAKE ACTION!)** He who waits to do a great deal of good at once, will never do anything.

147. **(TAKE ACTION!)** "One of these days" is none of these days.

148. **(TAKE ACTION!)** The chap who says, "What's the use?" is never the engine, always the caboose.
149. **(TAKE ACTION!)** Do what you can, with what you have, where you are.
150. **(TAKE ACTION!)** He that never climbed never fell.
151. **(THANKFULNESS/MURMURING)** They murmured against Moses because he'd married an Ethiopian, when he'd just issued the laws from God that they weren't supposed to intermarry! Did God punish Moses or the murmurers? Which was the greatest sin?--The murmurers were very rigorously disciplined! (Nu.12:1-10)
152. **(THANKFULNESS/MURMURING)** Murmuring against God and leadership is one of the worst sins.
153. **(THANKFULNESS/MURMURING)** Some people that we had to relieve of their duties had justifiable complaints, but their murmurings were not justified! If they had come in the right spirit and told these things, all right, but the spirit was wrong! There is only one thing that will make a murmurer happy, and that's to keep on murmuring and murmur until he destroys the work!
154. **(THANKFULNESS/MURMURING)** Constant complaints never get pity.
155. **(THANKFULNESS/MURMURING)** If you don't know what to be thankful for, be thankful for all the trouble you haven't had.
156. **(TIDBITS)** Bachelors' wives and old maids' children are always perfect.
157. **(TIDBITS)** True religion is the best armour in the World, but the worst cloak.
158. **(TIDBITS)** Better a good enemy than a bad friend.
159. **(TIME, REDEEM THE)** A man who has taken your time recognises no debt, yet it is the only debt he can never repay.
160. **(TIME, REDEEM THE)**
He slept beneath the moon,
He basked beneath the sun;
He lived a life of going-to-do
And died with nothing done.
161. **(TIME, REDEEM THE)** God never imposes a duty without giving the time to perform it.
162. **(TIME, REDEEM THE)** What I don't know, I don't worry about! A lot of people seem to worry more about what they don't know than what they ought to know! They've got more time to think up questions and ask questions about stuff that is not even important and we don't need to know now, when they ought to be busy doing the things they do know!
- 162a. **(TIME, REDEEM THE)** If you haven't got time to read it, I haven't got time to write it.
163. **(TRIALS and TESTS)** Tears are often the telescope by which men see far into Heaven.
164. **(TRIALS and TESTS)** Earth has no sorrow that Heaven cannot heal.
165. **(TRIALS and TESTS)** All I know is we've got to trust God anyway! Like the little girl said, "And Lord, please take care of Yourself most of all because if anything happened to You we'd all be sunk!" We've got to trust God anyhow, no matter what, even if we don't understand. Some day we'll know, even if we don't know now. Maybe that's why God lets some things happen that we don't understand, we don't know, just to test our faith and see if we'll still trust Him anyhow!
166. **(TRIALS and TESTS)** That's the greatest victory of all, when you seem to be defeated and you still trust the Lord! That must be the greatest and the most pleasing thing of all to God, that even when it looked like you were lost and you were defeated and you didn't make it, you still trusted Him anyhow, like Job!--Faith in the face of disaster, faith in the face of agony, faith in the face of death!
167. **(TRIALS and TESTS)** Many men owe the grandeur of their lives to their tremendous difficulties.
168. **(TRIALS and TESTS)** When life knocks you to your knees, you're in a position to pray.
169. **(TRIALS and TESTS)** We triumph without glory when we conquer without danger.
170. **(TRIALS and TESTS)** There are a lot of things we don't understand now. That's one of the great eternal questions of this life: "Why does God allow sin and suffering?"--We probably won't know all the answers to that question until we get to Heaven. We can see some of the answers and understand some reasons why, but I presume most of it we won't really comprehend till we get there and see the whole picture. That's going to be part of our training and education, to learn why and finally get all the answers!
171. **(TRUTH)** When war is declared, Truth is the first casualty.
172. **(TRUTH)** When in doubt, tell the truth.
173. **(TRUTH)** Facts do not cease to exist because they are ignored.
174. **(TRUTH)** The truth is always the strongest argument.

175. **(UNITED STATES OF AMERICA)** The U.S. will soon be another closed society with no freedom to leave it, but there is still time, Brother, and you'd better use it quick if you want to go and not get stuck with all the other prisoners of the great society of slaves.

176. **(VISION and GOALS)** You see things and say, "Why?" But I dream things that aren't and I say, "Why not?"

177. **(VISION and GOALS)** Either I will find a way, or I will make one.

178. **(VISION and GOALS)** There are two kinds of dissatisfaction in this World: The dissatisfaction which works and the dissatisfaction which wrings its hands. The first gets what it wants and the second loses what it has.

179. **(VISION and GOALS)** Make no little plans: they have no magic to stir men's blood. ... Make big plans, aim high in hope and work.

180. **(VISION and GOALS)** If the profits are great, the risks are great.

181. **(VISION and GOALS)** All I can give you is the original push and the right direction and tell you what God wants done. You have to work out the details.

182. **(WAR)** War is the child of pride.

183. **(WISDOM and WISE SPEECH)** Some folks are wise and some folks are otherwise.

184. **(WISDOM and WISE SPEECH)** Let thy speech be better than silence, or be silent.

185. **(WITNESSING)** Sometimes the best thing we can do is say, "I don't know!" All I know is God! I don't know why, I just know the Lord is and He loves and He knows best, that's all! If we don't understand now, we will later.

186. **(WITNESSING)** If you're going to talk to intelligent educated people, you need to know what's going on in the World and be able to converse on almost any subject. You're not cloistered behind monastery walls and ignorant of all their devices, you know the score, you know what's going on! You're not a bunch of dummies that don't know what's going on out there, you know all that and you've got a Heaven of a lot more!

187. **(WITNESSING)** The Bible is still a pretty well-recognised authority and it may lend more weight to your word if you use the Bible, because even a lot of people who aren't saved and are unchurched and the so-called wicked sinners out in the World still have respect for the Lord and for the Bible.

188. **(WITNESSING)** I am sold on personal witnessing and soul-winning and I don't think there's anything in this World to compare with it! Nothing! Not lit, not radio, not music, not all the preachers or the churches or television, or anything! Nothing equals that personal, electrical, powerful, face-to-face, one-on-one witness with you filled with the power of God and the Love of God they can hardly resist.

189. **(WITNESSING)** I found that if nothing else worked, if I just took their hand in a friendly gesture with one hand and laid my other hand on their shoulder and said, "Well, let's pray" and just started praying, that there is something about the power of God and the Holy Spirit and the fear of God that strikes to their very being and they're almost afraid to say another word. God shuts'm up! And they have to listen and you have a chance to preach'm a good prayer.

190. **(WITNESSING)** I'm for personal evangelising. I'm for witnessing and I don't think there is any ministry more effective, more efficient, or more fruitful, which can more surely get absolute results and win souls, than this personal face-to-face witnessing in the field, whether it be on the street corner, house-to-house preaching, singing in the park or the restaurants, busking or FFing.

191. **(WORD)** The Word is your magic lamp! You must rub it into your head, into your tummy, into your heart and make it shine for you so it can use its magic powers for you.

192. **(WORD)** The Bible is not merely some churchy handbook, but it is the most wonderful, supernatural, miraculous, amazing, marvellous Book in the whole World!--Which has the answers to everything!--Where we came from, how we got here, why we're here, how to survive and be happy while here, and how to love and have happiness forever!

193. **(WORD)** The greatest proof that the Bible really is the miraculous, supernatural Word of God Himself is that it works!

194. **(WORD)** The **most** wonderful thing about the Bible is that, through its words, we can get to know its Author!--For the Bible is God's great Love Letter to us! Its Life-giving Words make it the greatest Book in the World, with the only Author in the World Who can guarantee life and love and happiness and Heaven forever through simply reading it and believing in its main Character, the One Who loved us so much that He gave His Own Life to save us--Jesus Christ, the Son of God!

195. **(YIELDEDNESS)** God had to toss Saul on the scrapheap of history, an unusable tool, a brittle, unbending, unyielded tool who kept going his own way and kept going further and further astray till God had to choose just a little shepherd boy out of the field, a little nobody, a nothing, to take his place.

196. **(YIELDEDNESS)** Too many are waiting for God to do something for them rather than with them.

Copyright (c) 1998 by The Family

